

FIFTH EDITION

NATION DATES

Timelines of significant events
that have shaped the history of
Aotearoa New Zealand

WENDY MCGUINNESS



NATION DATES

Timelines of significant events that have
shaped the history of Aotearoa New Zealand

The McGuinness Institute has used reasonable care in collecting and presenting the information provided in this publication. However, the Institute makes no representation or endorsement that this resource will be relevant or appropriate for its readers' purposes and does not guarantee the accuracy of the information at any particular time for any particular purpose. The Institute is not liable for any adverse consequences, whether they be direct or indirect, arising from reliance on the content of this publication. Where this publication refers to links to any website or other source, such links are provided solely for information purposes and the Institute is not liable for the content of such website or other source.

First published 6 September 2011, to commemorate the anniversary of the passing of the British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948.

Second edition published 30 November 2012, to incorporate feedback from the public in response to the first edition.

Third edition published 31 October 2017, to contribute to commemorations of the first meeting between Māori people and representatives of the British Crown on 8 October 1769.

Fourth edition published 2 December 2020; importantly this marked 20 years until the year 2040, which will be the 200-year anniversary of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi.

Fifth edition published 4 December 2023.

Text © McGuinness Institute, 2023

McGuinness Institute, Level 1A, 15 Allen St, Wellington, New Zealand



The McGuinness Institute is grateful for the work of Creative Commons, which inspired our approach to copyright. This work is available under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivs 3.0 New Zealand Licence.

To view a copy of this licence visit: <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/nz>

Photos and other images are exempt from the Creative Commons licence and may not be reproduced without express permission from the individual copyright holders. Neither the Coat of Arms of New Zealand 1956 nor the Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag may be used in any way which infringes any provision of the Flags, Emblems, and Names Protection Act 1981.

ISBN 978-1-99-106531-5 some rights reserved

Author: Wendy McGuinness

Research team for 5th edition: The initial work was undertaken by Lucy Witkowski and Sophora Peat. Additional research and verification was provided by Reuben Brady, Eilish Cartysquires, Dana King, Arne Larsen, Mani McDougall, Josie McGuinness, Helena Palmer, Sorcha Ruth, Paddy Shonakan and Molly Woods.

Research team for previous editions: Anna Broom, Reuben Brady, Holly Diepraam, Alexandra Hollis, Eleanor Merton, Arne Larsen, Ella Reilly, Angus Shaw, Isabella Smith, Grace White and Miriam White

Editor: Caren Wilton

Designer: Lauren Hynd

Typeset in: National by Klim Type Foundry

Printed in New Zealand by Wakefields Digital. This print run, 8 February 2024

This publication is printed on Advance Laser, using Elemental Chlorine Free (ECF) pulp sourced from sustainable farmed trees and manufactured under ISO14001 standards. The cover is printed on 240 gsm Advance Laser.

Hindsight: Learn from the past

Insight: Be mindful of the present

Foresight: Engage in the future

This book is dedicated to all who are interested in shaping Aotearoa New Zealand's long-term future. Those who understand the past are better able to influence the present and, by doing so, enable future New Zealanders to build their interpretation of a robust, vibrant and just nation.



‘My books & MSS [manuscripts]. I hope will assist future
Searchers after the truth.’

— Alexander Turnbull

Image: Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington
— Unknown photographer, c. 1930

Quotation: Bibliophile Alexander Turnbull, 1912 (Traue, J. E., 2010)

Contents

He Kōrero	7
Navigating this book	9
1. Historical Events	47
2. Heads of State	303
3. Governors and Governors-General	305
4. Premiers and Prime Ministers	309
5. Political Parties	313
6. Political Agreements	317
7. Political Referenda	323
8. Royal Commissions	327
9. Treaty Settlements	335
10. New Zealand Wars	341
11. Peace Support Operations	347
12. States of Emergency	355
13. Pandemics	357
14. Governance Boundaries	361
15. Government Net Worth and Net Debt 1990–2023	365
16. Government Revenue and Expenses 1899–2023	369
17. Exports and Imports 1898–2023	373
Acknowledgements	381
Final thoughts	384
Abbreviations	386
Index	390



Image: The pounamu mauri stone on the marae at Te Papa. For Māori, mauri is the life force that exists in and connects all things. The stone was presented in 1988 by Ngāi Tahu at the opening of the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa (He Paika Tōtara, n.d.)
— Wendy McGuinness, 12 October 2020

He Kōrero

‘Kia hora te marino
Kia whakapapa pounamu te moana
Kia tere te kārohirohi’

‘May the calm be widespread
May the sea glisten like the greenstone
and may the shimmer of summer dance across your path’

— Rangawhenua Tawhaki, Miringa Te Kakara, Te Tiroa, 1884

Interconnected impacts from these chains of events, people, communities and dates – in this summation – ripple outwardly, appearing unrelated and yet related once revealed, once collated: a recorded intergenerational summation. A present and, therefore, a future of options, of opportunities – decreed by leaders, seers, builders, and by our own actions and their sometimes serendipitous impacts.

They make ripples today, illuminate paths forward, and reflect trails back, like stars in the heavens have always marked waypoints in a great Pacific voyage, commanding horizons to draw near, urging a great voyaging waka forward, unifying in vision, purpose and intent.

Paradoxically, there is more yet to learn and discern.

Be strong. Be courageous. Be resolute.

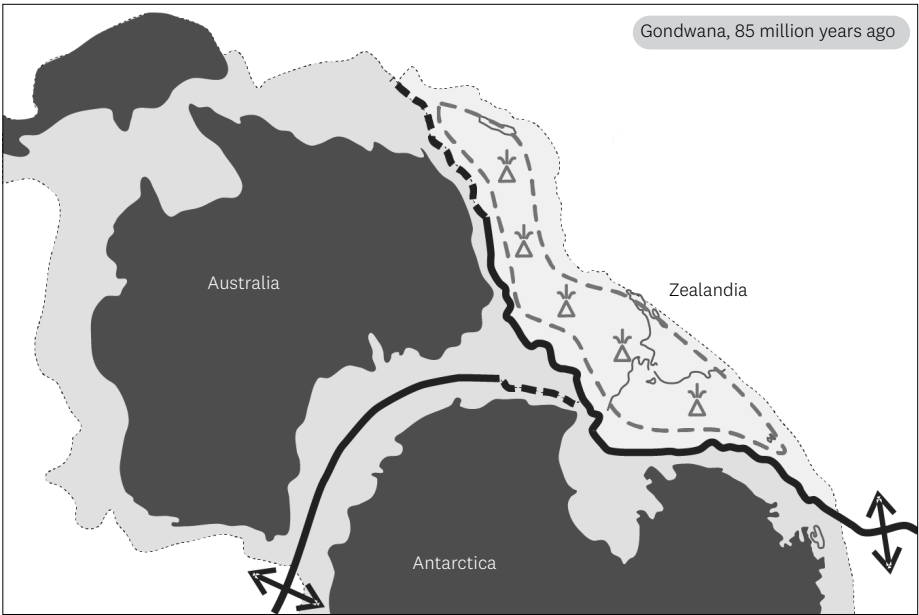
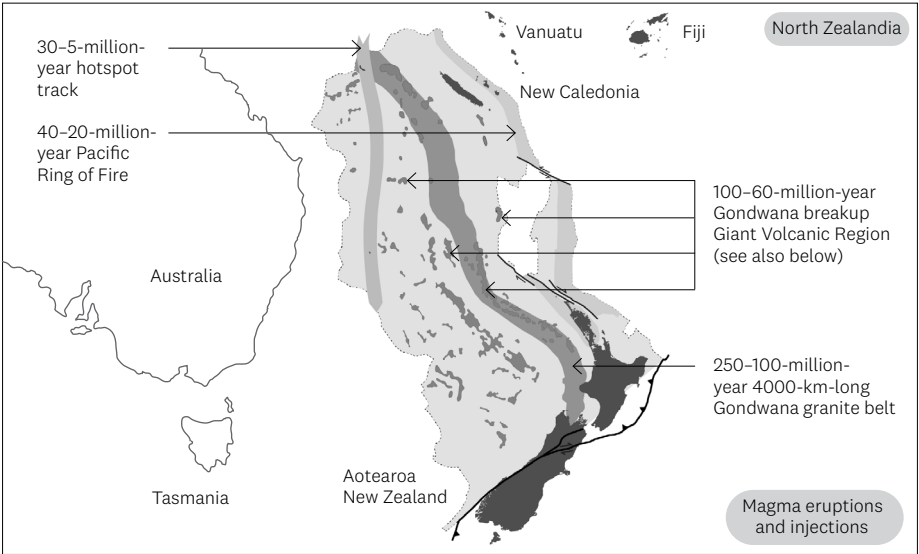
There is life.

Kia kaha. Kia māia. Kia manawanui.

Tihei Mauri Ora

— Trevor Moeke, Horouta, Mātaatua, Tākitimu waka
Māori foresight and thought leader

Aotearoa New Zealand’s Unique Geographical History



Navigating this book

Nation Dates chronicles 254 years of Aotearoa New Zealand's recent history, with a view to providing a useful context for shaping our nation's future. Many of the events documented here resulted from the efforts of a large number of courageous people who have worked hard to shape Aotearoa New Zealand for the benefit of all New Zealanders. We hope this book will inspire New Zealanders living today to follow in their footsteps.

Timelines are used by futurists to understand both the context of a specific event and the narrative or pattern suggested by a group of events. For Aotearoa New Zealand in particular, the timelines in this book aim to illustrate our character as a people, our vision for our country, and our likely trajectory as a nation.

A deeper understanding of the patterns in New Zealand's history can help us appreciate and prepare for the challenges and opportunities ahead. Events viewed together form patterns, which we have called threads, that eventually give us insights into the possibility of new models for change and action. Before explaining the timelines in detail, we discuss how the naming of New Zealand, the naming of this book and our pre-Cook history illustrate why timelines are important, and how they fit within the wider context of the long-term future of Aotearoa New Zealand.

The naming of Aotearoa New Zealand

Prior to European settlement, Māori did not have a collective name for the islands of New Zealand, although names did exist for the North and South islands. Some of these referred to Māui, including Te Ika-a-Māui (the fish of Māui) for the North Island, and Te Waka-a-Māui (the canoe of Māui) for the South Island. Other names for the South Island included Te Waka-a-Aoraki (the waka of Aoraki) and Te Wai Pounamu (the greenstone waters).

The first Europeans to explore New Zealand arrived on a convoy of two small ships commanded by Dutch explorer Abel Tasman. On the evening of 18 December 1642 Tasman and his men became the first known Europeans to encounter Māori. Tasman named the land

Image (left, top): North Zealandia geology

– GNS Science/Te Pū Ao, October 2023

Map showing the magma eruptions, tectonic events and geological features that make up Zealandia's continental crust captured in the North Zealandia study. The Giant Volcanic Region ignited along the edge of Gondwana between 60 and 100 million years ago. Hidden mostly underwater, the ancient lava areas were identified by the strong magnetic signature of the rocks from magnetic surveys. The 4000-km-long belt of granites (dark grey) is the transcontinental backbone or spine of Zealandia. (GNS Science/Te Pū Ao, pers. comm., 9 November 2023)

Image (left, bottom): Zealandia's separation from Gondwana

– GNS Science/Te Pū Ao, October 2023

The Giant Volcanic Region ignited along the edge of Gondwana between 60 and 100 million years ago. Over this period, molten magma flooded out of cracks and fissures across Zealandia where Gondwana went through a pizza dough-like stretching and thinning. Eventually, plate tectonic forces managed to split a thinned and stretched Zealandia away from Gondwana. (GNS Science/Te Pū Ao, pers. comm., 9 November 2023)

Staten Landt ‘in honour of the States General’ (Dutch parliament). He mistakenly thought the coast was connected to land off the southern tip of South America. When Dutch mapmakers discovered this was not the case, they changed the name to the Latin ‘Zeelandia Nova’ (the equivalent of the Dutch ‘Nieuw Zeeland’) after the Dutch province. In 1646, Joan Blaeu, a Dutch cartographer, placed ‘Nova Zeelandia’ (the Latin equivalent of the Dutch ‘Nieuw Zeeland’) on a world map. This later evolved into ‘New Zealand’, as shown on the map charted by Lieutenant James Cook, reproduced on p. 50.

The first written record of the name ‘Aotearoa’ is often credited to George Grey’s *Polynesian Mythology* (1855). Grey wrote the word ‘Aotearoa’ when recounting the legends of Māui, stating that ‘some of his descendants yet live in Hawaiki, some in Aotearoa (or in these islands)’. Historian Michael King believed Māori came to embrace ‘Aotearoa’ as a pre-European name for New Zealand due to the widespread publication of the story of Kupe in New Zealand primary school journals in the early 20th century. See masthead of the 1916 *School Journal* on p. 111. Today, the word ‘Aotearoa’ is often placed in front of New Zealand, to read ‘Aotearoa New Zealand’.

The naming of this book

‘History doesn’t repeat itself, but it does rhyme’ is a quote often attributed to Mark Twain (who visited New Zealand in 1895, see November 1895 entry, p. 102). Events often share commonalities. An event in isolation offers limited information, whereas a series of events can create patterns that provide new insights and knowledge. But a description of an event without a date fails to provide a context; so the title of this book highlights dates, and how the timing of one event relates to other events and how similar events play out over time. By focusing on timelines, we aim to provide readers with a deeper understanding of, and in some cases empathy for, those New Zealanders trying to find a way forward at a particular point in time.

This book consists of 17 timelines, each with its own chapter.

The primary timeline (Timeline 1) details significant events from 1769 to August 2023. While there are innumerable rich histories from the centuries before the arrival of Europeans, we have chosen 8 October 1769 as the starting point to mark the beginning of the relationship between iwi (Māori) and representatives of the British Crown and our long, ever-evolving journey toward biculturalism and multiculturalism.

The geographical origins of Aotearoa New Zealand

Aotearoa New Zealand forms part of the newly recognised eighth continent of Te Riu-a-Māui/Zealandia. It has much wider and deeper continental shelves than other continents and is about 94% submerged below current sea level. Aoraki/Mount Cook is the highest point of Te Riu-a-Māui/Zealandia. See images on p. 8 and 10 February 2017 entry, p. 250.

The arrival of Māori and Moriori

The islands comprising what we now know as Aotearoa New Zealand have been continuously inhabited since the 1200s. We acknowledge that this book omits the chronicling of Aotearoa New Zealand's early history, however the Institute does not have the necessary expertise, resources or experience to narrate the history of Aotearoa New Zealand before the year 1769. The first arrival of Māori is often debated, but *Te Ara* – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand suggests that the first Māori arrived from East Polynesia between 1250 and 1300 AD, about 700 or 800 years ago.

Moriator leader Maui Solomon writes that 'the first Moriator ancestors, according to our own traditions, arrived directly from Eastern Polynesia to Rēkohu [the Chatham Islands]. Later waka came over from mainland Aotearoa me Te Waipounamu (it's a three- to five-day sail) about 500 or 600 years ago. Some stayed and settled and intermarried with ngā uri o Rongomaiwhenua, our founding ancestor from whom all Moriator descend today.'

The arrival of Lieutenant James Cook

In October 1769 Lieutenant James Cook's ship *Endeavour* landed near the mouth of the Tūrangānui River on the East Coast of the North Island – 254 years ago. Cook had been commissioned by the Royal Society to undertake a scientific expedition to observe the transit of Venus across the sun from Tahiti in June 1769. However, Cook also travelled with secret instructions authorising him to take possession of 'a Continent or Land of great extent' thought to exist in southern latitudes, which compelled the expedition further southward.

Cook charted the coastline of New Zealand, showing that the land was a group of islands rather than a continent. Before leaving the islands, he claimed possession of New Zealand for King George III by raising the British flag firstly at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula on 15 November 1769, and secondly at Motuara Island in Queen Charlotte Sound on 31 January 1770. This initial declaration by Cook of British sovereignty could be seen as the beginning of a series of events that led to the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi.

The primary timeline (Timeline 1)

History, like beauty, is in the eye of the beholder; both the selection and the writing-up of an event are subjective. We appreciate that there is scope for debate over which events are included, as well as what is the most appropriate date.

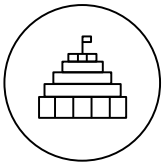
The Institute determines whether an event is a key milestone in Aotearoa New Zealand's evolution by reviewing each event against five criteria. The event:

1. illustrates changes in our constitution, our civic engagement and our method of governance. Where appropriate we have included significant changes in legislation or the functioning of legislative bodies
2. illustrates the evolution of our approach to Te Tiriti o Waitangi

3. is the first of its kind by date (for example, the first workers' strike in 1821)
4. is the largest of its type in terms of impact (for example, the 2011 Christchurch earthquakes are included but not the 2016 Milford Sound earthquake)
5. contributed significantly to global knowledge and/or improved (or impaired) Aotearoa New Zealand's international reputation (for example, a Nobel Prize win or the publication of Katherine Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* in 1920).

In cases where many dates relate to a specific event, the earliest relevant or most official date is chosen. Each entry is designed to pique the interest of readers, provide a general context of how one event sits alongside other entries in the timeline and/or clarify a reliable reference for researchers and academics. Where possible the text aims to illustrate the facts with a minimum of opinion – other than the opinion of others at that point in time.

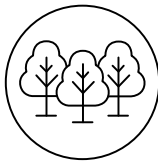
Each of the 857 historical events has been grouped into one of the nine domains and then one of 70 threads (see pp. 14–45). The graph on the inside front cover shows how each event, illustrated by a dot, relates to other events in our history. It also shows our bias towards events that relate to civic engagement and governance, and more recent events. The graph illustrates the fact that significant events do not always occur sequentially, but can happen in unison, followed by periods of little or no activity.



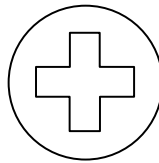
1. Civic
engagement, voice
and governance



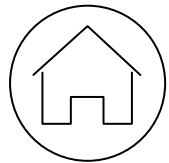
2. Cultural
identity



3. Environment



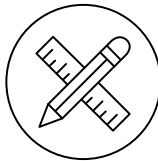
4. Health



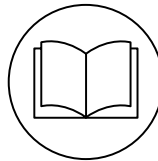
5. Housing



6. Industry, finance
and wealth



7. Jobs, earnings
and work



8. Knowledge
and skills



9. Safety and
security

The supplementary timelines (Timelines 2-17)

The fifth edition of *Nation Dates* has 16 supplementary timelines. These have been included to provide readers with a quick and comprehensive list of key dates. They are: Heads of State, Governors and Governors-General, Premiers and Prime Ministers, political parties, political agreements, political referenda, Royal Commissions, Treaty settlements, New Zealand Wars, overseas peace support operations, states of emergency, pandemics, governance boundaries, government net worth and net debt, government revenue and expenses and exports and imports. In addition, the inside back cover contains three graphs illustrating changes in Aotearoa New Zealand's population, land cover use and marine boundaries over the long term.

Our last edition of *Nation Dates* (the fourth edition) contained a long timeline on COVID-19 events. The original timeline has now been extended and published as a separate book – *COVID-19 Nation Dates*. For this reason, only the most significant entries on COVID-19 can be found in Timeline 1. Timeline 13 contains a new timeline on past pandemics.

To be on the right side of history is not easy; the very best of intentions can deliver the very worst of outcomes. Taking the time to reflect on and understand the challenges faced by past generations should help us better respond to the opportunities that lie ahead. There are lessons to be learned from our previous actions (or inactions) that push us to ask challenging questions about Aotearoa New Zealand's future: What kind of action over the next 17 years might ensure all New Zealanders come together to commemorate the 200th anniversary of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi? How do we teach civics today in order to help those making decisions in 2050? What infrastructure do we need to put in place today for those living in 2050? How do we ensure New Zealand is on the right side of climate change history?

We need to continue to work hard, like our ancestors did, in order to develop durable solutions to challenging problems so that our mokopuna will have the ability and resources to create the type of society they want. We hope *Nation Dates* will help guide and drive those interested in working, either individually or together, to shape our long-term future.

To illustrate the connections between the 857 entries in Timeline 1: Historical Events, each entry is grouped under one of the nine domains and 70 threads. Our nine domains (see left) are inspired by the 12 wellbeing domains that form part of *The Living Standards Framework (LSF) 2021*; the threads are based on entries sharing a common context or characteristic. The aim is to provide the reader with the ability to read a thread and understand the tensions and ideas that have existed in our past and continue to shape our future. Timeline 1: Historical Events sometimes refers readers to one of the supplementary timelines or graphs found towards the back of the book.

(Constitution Aotearoa, n.d.; Cook, J., 1770; Grey, G., 1855: 58; Howe, K., 2020; Jacobs, M., 2021; King, M., 2003: 18, 90–92, 102, 104–105; McKinnon, M., 2008; MoJ, n.d.[a]; Moon, P., 2010: 16; Mortimer, N. et al., 2017; National Archives of Australia, 2005; Palmer, G. & Butler, A., 2016; Reeves, W. P., 1898: 25; Scott, E., 1916; Simpson, K. A., 1990: 432; Solomon, M., 2019; Taonui, R., 2011; Treasury, 2019a; 2021a; Walker, R., 2004: 6; Wilson, J., 2016a; 2020)

70 Threads

1. Civic engagement, voice and governance (pp. 15–28)

Civic actions (engagement)

- t1. Citizenship
- t2. Civil unions, gender and sexuality
- t3. Constitutional developments
- t4. Electoral reform
- t5. Initiatives, institutions and identity (Māori)
- t6. Kīngitanga movement
- t7. Petitions and protests (Māori)
- t8. Petitions and protests (other)
- t9. Referenda
- t10. Statistics and demographics
- t11. Territory
- t12. Transparency

International relations (governance)

- t13. Civic declarations
- t14. Co-operation and security treaties
- t15. Environment treaties
- t16. Trade agreements
- t17. Trans-Tasman travel arrangements

Parliament (governance)

- t18. Capital cities
- t19. Heads of State
- t20. Initiatives and institutions (Parliament)
- t21. Leadership (Parliament and Governor-General firsts)
- t22. Local governance
- t23. Political parties (agreements)

- t24. Political parties (history)
- t25. Royal Commissions
- t26. Treaty settlements, Māori land and tikanga Māori

2. Cultural identity (pp. 28–30)

- t27. Anthems and Coat of Arms
- t28. Art and literature
- t29. Flags
- t30. Religion
- t31. Significant days
- t32. Sport and adventure

3. Environment (pp. 31–33)

- t33. Climate
- t34. Conservation
- t35. Genetic modification
- t36. Manapōuri dam
- t37. Nuclear
- t38. Water

4. Health (pp. 33–34)

- t39. Conscience issues
- t40. Pandemics and epidemics
- t41. Social security
- t42. Tobacco, alcohol and drugs
- t43. Topical health issues

5. Housing (p. 35)

- t44. Housing

6. Industry, finance and wealth (pp. 35–38)

- t45. Agriculture
- t46. Banks and currency
- t47. Depressions and recessions
- t48. Discovery (energy)
- t49. Discovery (gold)

- t50. Discovery (uranium)
- t51. Fishing
- t52. Telecommunications and media
- t53. Tourism
- t54. Transportation

7. Jobs, earnings and work (p. 39)

- t55. Jobs and wages
- t56. Taxes
- t57. Time

8. Knowledge and skills (pp. 40–41)

- t58. Education and culture
- t59. Nobel Prize winners
- t60. Science and research

9. Safety and security (pp. 41–45)

Disasters and supply chain risks

- t61. Mining
- t62. Natural disasters
- t63. Technology
- t64. Toxic waste
- t65. Transport and construction

Rule of law

- t66. Crime and punishment
- t67. Judicial system

War and peace

- t68. Military awards and decorations
- t69. Wars (international)
- t70. Wars (New Zealand)

1. Civic engagement, voice and governance



Civic actions (engagement)

t1. Citizenship

- 1865 • All Māori declared British subjects
- 1948 • British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948
- 1977 • Citizenship Act 1977
- 2005 • Citizenship Amendment Act 2005
- 2014 • 501 deportees from Australia to New Zealand begins

t2. Civil unions, gender and sexuality

- 1896 • National Council of Women of New Zealand established
- 1986 • Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986
- 2004 • Civil Union Act 2004
- 2013 • Same-sex marriage legalised
- 2018 • Criminal Records (Expungement of Convictions for Historical Homosexual Offences) Act 2018
- 2022 • Public service guide on rainbow language released
- 2023 • Birth certificate self-identification comes into effect

t3. Constitutional developments

- 1769 • Cook lands in Poverty Bay
- 1769 • Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula
- 1770 • Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound
- 1801 • Missionaries record the terms 'Tongatta Tubua' and 'Tongata Maure'
- 1835 • He Whakaputanga – Declaration of Independence
- 1837 • The New Zealand Association established
- 1837 • Busby's report arrives at Colonial Office
- 1837 • De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand
- 1838 • Hobson's report arrives at Colonial Office
- 1838 • Select Committee of the House of Lords' report published
- 1839 • 1839 Letters Patent extends New South Wales' territory to include New Zealand
- 1839 • Hobson becomes lieutenant governor
- 1839 • Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty
- 1839 • First New Zealand Company settlement signed
- 1839 • King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa
- 1840 • Te Tiriti o Waitangi – Treaty of Waitangi signed

- 1840 • Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand
- 1840 • 1840 Letters Patent establishes Crown colony
- 1846 • New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)
- 1846 • 1846 Letters Patent endorses local self-government
- 1847 • New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended
- 1849 • Settlers' constitutional associations established
- 1850 • New Zealand Company's charter surrendered
- 1852 • New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)
- 1854 • First meeting of General Assembly
- 1856 • Responsible government established
- 1857 • Legislative Council members appointed
- 1858 • English Laws Act 1858
- 1871 • First official visit of a New Zealand representative to the United States
- 1871 • Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative
- 1872 • Māori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council
- 1876 • Abolition of the provinces
- 1892 • Constitutional crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree
- 1901 • New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia
- 1907 • New Zealand becomes a dominion
- 1917 • Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth
- 1917 • 1917 Letters Patent introduces term 'Governor-General'
- 1919 • Women are able to stand for House of Representatives
- 1926 • Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)
- 1931 • Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)
- 1932 • State of emergency able to be proclaimed or declared
- 1939 • Britain appoints its first High Commissioner to New Zealand
- 1946 • United Nations Act 1946
- 1947 • Statute of Westminster adopted
- 1950 • Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950
- 1953 • Realm of New Zealand established
- 1977 • Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General
- 1983 • 1983 Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand
- 1984 • Constitutional crisis: caretaker convention established
- 1986 • Constitution Act 1986

- 1987 • Legal decision: *New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General*
- 1990 • New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990
- 1993 • Human Rights Act 1993
- 2004 • Brash delivers Ōrewa speech
- 2004 • Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins
- 2013 • Constitutional Advisory Panel's report released
- 2014 • Te Urewera becomes a legal entity
- 2016 • Report of Matike Mai Aotearoa published
- 2017 • Whanganui River becomes a legal entity
- 2023 • Minister removed from Cabinet following breach of *Cabinet Manual*

t4. Electoral reform

- 1853 • First general election held
- 1867 • Māori seats created for a five-year duration
- 1868 • First elections with Māori electorate seats
- 1870 • Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats
- 1872 • Māori seats extended another five years
- 1876 • Māori seats extended indefinitely
- 1876 • Grey proposes 'one man, one vote'
- 1879 • Universal suffrage for European men
- 1879 • Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years
- 1881 • Country quota established
- 1881 • Single-member electoral districts established
- 1887 • Electoral boundary review of European seats
- 1890 • First 'one man, one vote' election held for European seats
- 1893 • Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished
- 1893 • Women given the same voting rights as men
- 1896 • Non-residential qualifications abolished
- 1908 • Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority
- 1910 • Voting for Māori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands
- 1922 • Chatham Islands vote for first time
- 1924 • Enrolment for European voters is compulsory
- 1934 • Four-year parliamentary term introduced
- 1937 • Three-year parliamentary term restored
- 1937 • Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats

- 1948 • Māori electoral roll created
- 1950 • Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers
- 1956 • Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters
- 1967 • All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates
- 1969 • Voting age lowered from 21 to 20
- 1974 • Voting age lowered from 20 to 18
- 1975 • Electoral Amendment Act 1975
- 1981 • Electoral boundary review for Māori seats introduced
- 1985 • Royal Commission on the Electoral System
- 1993 • Electoral Act 1993
- 1996 • First MMP election held
- 2018 • Electoral (Integrity) Amendment Act 2018
- 2019 • Limits on foreign political donations reduced
- 2019 • Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori seats) Amendment Bill withdrawn
- 2020 • Some prisoners regain right to vote
- 2021 • Local Electoral (Māori Wards and Māori Constituencies) Amendment Act 2021
- 2022 • Independent Electoral Review established

t5. Initiatives, institutions and identity (Māori)

- 1861 • Native Department established
- 1892 • Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed
- 1897 • Māori women able to stand for the Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)
- 1900 • Maori Councils Act 1900
- 1902 • Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded
- 1920 • Native Trustee Act 1920
- 1934 • Maori Purposes Fund Board established
- 1934 • Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department
- 1947 • 'Native' now referred to as 'Maori'
- 1951 • Maori Women's Welfare League established
- 1955 • Maori Trust Boards Act 1955
- 1961 • Hunn's *Report on Department of Maori Affairs* published
- 1962 • Maori Community Development Act 1962
- 1962 • Maori Welfare Act 1962
- 1967 • Maori and Island Affairs Department established
- 1981 • First modern wānanga founded

- 1984 • First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference
- 1989 • Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989
- 1990 • National Māori Congress formed
- 1990 • Runanga Iwi Act 1990
- 1991 • Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991
- 1991 • Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991
- 2005 • Second Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference begins
- 2005 • First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened
- 2015 • First Māori caucus formed within a political party
- 2016 • First MP with moko kauae
- 2019 • Māori Crown Relations – Te Arawhiti Crown agency established
- 2020 • Peters claims Māori are not Indigenous
- 2021 • First judge with moko kauae appointed
- 2021 • First prime-time news anchor with moko kauae

t6. Kīngitanga movement (Māori)

- 1852 • Kīngitanga movement established
- 1858 • Pōtatau becomes first Māori King
- 1860 • Tāwhiao becomes second Māori King
- 1894 • Mahuta becomes third Māori King
- 1903 • King Mahuta joins Legislative Council
- 1907 • Kīngitanga movement revitalised
- 1910 • King Mahuta's membership of Legislative Council lapses
- 1912 • Te Rata becomes fourth Māori King
- 1933 • Korokī becomes fifth Māori King
- 1966 • Te Atairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen
- 2006 • Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

t7. Petitions and protests (Māori)

- 1831 • Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV
- 1844 • First chopping down of flagstaff at Kororāreka
- 1876 • Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation
- 1882 • Ngāpuhi take a petition to England
- 1884 • King Tāwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria
- 1914 • King Te Rata has an audience with King George V

- 1916 • Rua Kēnana arrested
- 1924 • Rātana takes a petition to England
- 1970 • Ngā Tamatoa activist group formed
- 1972 • Māori language petition presented
- 1975 • Māori land hīkoi begins
- 1977 • Occupation of Bastion Point begins
- 2004 • Foreshore and seabed hīkoi begins
- 2016 • Occupation of Ihumātao begins
- 2022 • Petition to make 'Aotearoa' official name

t8. Petitions and protests (other)

See also Thread 47: Depressions and recessions, p. 36, in particular 'Great Depression begins' (see p. 126).

- 1929 • New Zealand military police fire on independence demonstrators in Samoa
- 1960 • 'All white All Blacks' leave for South Africa
- 1961 • Anti-nuclear protests
- 1967 • Anti-Vietnam War marches
- 1970 • Manapōuri petition presented
- 1971 • Polynesian Panthers founded
- 1973 • 'Damn the Dam' protest song released
- 1976 • Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games
- 1981 • Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests
- 2001 • GE-free hīkoi arrives at Parliament
- 2019 • Make It 16 campaign launches
- 2019 • School Strike 4 Climate marches
- 2020 • Black Lives Matter protests begin
- 2022 • Occupation of Parliament grounds begins
- 2022 • University staff strike
- 2022 • Restore Passenger Rail activists block Wellington's Terrace tunnel
- 2022 • Nurses strike
- 2023 • Police intervene at Stop Co-Governance meeting
- 2023 • Primary, secondary and pre-school teachers strike
- 2023 • Controversial UK activist arrives
- 2023 • Freedom and Rights Coalition protest against Agenda 2030

t9. Referenda

See also Timeline 7: Political Referenda, p. 323.

- 1993 • Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993
- 2013 • Citizens-initiated asset sales referendum begins
- 2020 • Euthanasia and cannabis referendum results released

t10. Statistics and demographics

- 1858 • The Census Act 1858 and change in ethnic mix
- 1886 • Most European residents now New Zealand-born
- 1893 • *New Zealand Official Year Book* first published
- 1926 • National archive established
- 1993 • Privacy Act 1993
- 2006 • Citizens increasingly identify as ‘New Zealanders’
- 2013 • Immigration Amendment Act 2013
- 2015 • *Superdiversity Stocktake* published

t11. Territory

- 1863 • Boundaries of colony fixed
- 1900 • Cook Islands claimed by New Zealand
- 1920 • New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa
- 1923 • New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica
- 1957 • Scott Base established
- 1965 • Cook Islands gain self-government but citizens remain New Zealanders
- 1974 • Niue becomes self-governing
- 1977 • 200-mile economic zone established
- 2008 • United Nations recognises extended seabed rights
- 2012 • Crafar farms sold to foreign buyer

t12. Transparency

- 1936 • First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins
- 1962 • Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962
- 1982 • Official Information Act 1982
- 1989 • Accrual accounting introduced into government
- 1995 • Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released
- 2007 • Parliament TV established
- 2018 • Ministerial diaries made public

- 2020 • First Algorithm Charter for public agencies in world released
- 2021 • First mandatory climate-related financial disclosures in world announced
- 2022 • Controller and Auditor-General raises concerns over 'systemic' shortcomings in government reporting on public spending
- 2023 • Independent panel to review Radio New Zealand editorial process
- 2023 • Rugby World Cup referee retires after plea to stop trolls

International relations (governance)

t13. Civic declarations

- 1948 • Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) adopted
- 1966 • International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed
- 1968 • International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed
- 1980 • United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed
- 2002 • Government apologises to Chinese immigrants
- 2002 • Government apologises to Samoa
- 2010 • United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed
- 2021 • Government apologises to Pacific community for Dawn Raids

t14. Co-operation and security treaties

- 1920 • New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations
- 1944 • Canberra Pact signed
- 1945 • New Zealand joins United Nations
- 1951 • Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed
- 1954 • First time on United Nations Security Council
- 1954 • Manila Pact signed
- 1962 • Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed
- 1966 • Second time on United Nations Security Council
- 1971 • South Pacific Forum founded
- 1973 • New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)
- 1993 • Third time on United Nations Security Council
- 1998 • Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed
- 2000 • McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat
- 2001 • Afghan refugees from MV *Tampa* given asylum

- 2009 • Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)
- 2011 • Australian Prime Minister Gillard addresses Parliament
- 2011 • Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament
- 2015 • Fourth time on United Nations Security Council
- 2016 • First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years
- 2020 • Extradition treaty with Hong Kong suspended over China's controversial security law
- 2022 • Russia Sanctions Act 2022
- 2022 • Ukrainian President Zelenskyy addresses Parliament

t15. Environment treaties

- 1959 • Antarctic Treaty signed
- 1963 • (Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed
- 1982 • United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed
- 1985 • South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed
- 2002 • Kyoto Protocol ratified
- 2016 • Paris Agreement ratified
- 2016 • Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

t16. Trade agreements

- 1922 • The Tariff Agreement (New Zealand and Australia) Ratification Act 1922
- 1928 • First trade treaty signed outside of British Empire
- 1948 • General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) signed
- 1965 • New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) signed
- 1983 • Australia–New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed
- 2008 • New Zealand–China Free Trade Agreement (NZCFTA) signed
- 2009 • Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)–Australia–New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed
- 2016 • Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement (TPPA) signed but not implemented
- 2018 • Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership (CPTPP) signed
- 2022 • New Zealand–United Kingdom Fair Trade Agreement (NZ-UK FTA) signed
- 2022 • UK/NZ working holiday scheme upgrade announced
- 2023 • NZ–EU Free Trade deal signed
- 2023 • UK joins Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership (CPTPP) in NZ signing ceremony

t17. Trans-Tasman travel arrangements

- 1973 • Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established
- 1981 • Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended
- 2017 • Australia introduces new citizenship rules
- 2023 • Direct pathway to citizenship for New Zealanders living in Australia announced

Parliament (governance)

t18. Capital cities

- 1840 • Russell becomes capital of New Zealand
- 1841 • Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand
- 1865 • Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

t19. Heads of State

See also Timeline 2: Heads of State, p. 303.

- 1934 • Royal New Zealand Air Force established
- 1941 • Royal New Zealand Navy established
- 1953 • First visit by Head of State to New Zealand
- 1974 • Royal Titles Act 1974
- 1996 • Cooke appointed to House of Lords
- 2000 • Titular honours dropped
- 2009 • Titular honours reinstated
- 2022 • Platinum Jubilee of Queen Elizabeth II
- 2022 • Queen Elizabeth II dies at age 96
- 2023 • Coronation of King Charles III

t20. Initiatives and institutions (Parliament)

- 1870 • Vogel actions public works plan
- 1912 • Public Service Act 1912
- 1926 • Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established
- 1968 • National Development Conference takes place
- 1973 • Overseas Investment Act 1973
- 1977 • Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established
- 1980 • Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced
- 1986 • State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986
- 1988 • State Sector Act 1988

- 1990 • Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet (DPMC) established
- 2004 • Crown Entities Act 2004
- 2006 • First *Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position* published
- 2013 • Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited
- 2019 • First Wellbeing Budget in world released
- 2020 • Public Service Act 2020
- 2022 • Ministry for Disabled People established
- 2023 • Human Rights Commission reports on racism released

t21. Leadership (Parliament and Governor-General firsts)

See also Timeline 3: Governors and Governors-General, p. 305,
and Timeline 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers, p. 309.

- 1832 • Busby becomes first and only British Resident
- 1841 • Hobson becomes Governor in own right
- 1853 • Stuart-Wortley becomes youngest MP
- 1856 • Sewell becomes first Premier
- 1893 • Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat
- 1900 • Seddon becomes first Prime Minister
- 1933 • McCombs becomes first woman elected to House of Representatives
- 1972 • Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs
- 1972 • Tirikātene-Sullivan becomes first female Māori Cabinet Minister
- 1985 • Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General
- 1990 • Tizard becomes first female Governor-General
- 1993 • Lee becomes first Māori woman to win a general seat in Parliament
- 1997 • Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister
- 1999 • Beyer becomes first transgender MP
- 1999 • Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister
- 1999 • Fitzsimons becomes first Green MP in world to win constituency seat
- 2005 • Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives
- 2017 • Ardern becomes first leader of party with second-largest share of seats to be appointed Prime Minister
- 2020 • Ardern becomes first Prime Minister to gain a single-party majority since MMP
- 2021 • Kiro becomes first female Māori Governor-General
- 2022 • First time women MPs are majority
- 2023 • First three-party majority coalition forms Government

t22. Local governance

- 1989 • Local government reforms introduced
- 2002 • Local Government Act 2002
- 2009 • Environment Canterbury (ECan) review
- 2010 • Auckland 'Super City' established
- 2023 • Auckland Council quits Local Government NZ
- 2023 • Future for Local Government report released

t23. Political parties (agreements)

See also Timeline 5: Political Parties, p. 313, and Timeline 6: Political Agreements, p. 317.

- 1936 • Rātana and Labour alliance formed
- 1997 • Governor-General announces four core principles for appointing government under MMP
- 1998 • Governor-General announces essential principles in a time of political crisis
- 1999 • First coalition agreement signed with agree-to-disagree convention
- 2002 • First co-operation agreement signed under MMP
- 2005 • First confidence and supply agreement signed with ministers outside Cabinet
- 2008 • National Party and Māori Party agree to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation
- 2013 • Governor-General identifies 'quantity and clarity' criteria for appointing a government under MMP
- 2020 • Governor-General discusses electoral situation if unable to gain 'quantity' or 'clarity'

t24. Political parties (history)

See also Timeline 5: Political Parties, p. 313.

- 1890 • First Liberal Government elected
- 1909 • Young Māori Party founded
- 1912 • Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government
- 1918 • Rātana political/religious movement founded
- 1931 • Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties
- 1935 • First Labour Government takes office
- 1949 • First National Government takes office
- 1972 • Values Party founded
- 1980 • Māori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded
- 2004 • Māori Party founded
- 2014 • Internet Party founded

t25. Royal Commissions

See Timeline 8: Royal Commissions, p. 327.

t26. Treaty settlements, Māori land and tikanga Māori

See also Timeline 9: Treaty Settlements, p. 335.

- 1840 • Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established
- 1841 • Native Protectorate Department established
- 1842 • Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin
- 1844 • First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi
- 1844 • Private land purchases temporarily permitted
- 1846 • Land deemed to be 'surplus' is retained by the Crown
- 1847 • Legal decision: *R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)*
- 1860 • Kohimarama hui
- 1861 • Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngāi Tahu
- 1862 • Native Lands Act 1862
- 1863 • New Zealand Settlements Act 1863
- 1865 • Native Lands Act 1865
- 1866 • Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered
- 1872 • Native Affairs Committee established
- 1873 • Native Land Act 1873
- 1877 • Legal decision: *Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington*
- 1879 • Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at Ōrākei
- 1889 • Maori Union of Waitangi formed
- 1892 • Acquisition of Crown land restricted
- 1900 • Maori Lands Administration Act 1900
- 1907 • Stout-Ngata Commission established
- 1909 • Native Land Act 1909
- 1926 • Royal Commission on confiscated lands established
- 1941 • Legal decision: *Te Heuheu Tūkino v Aotea District Maori Land Board*
- 1953 • Maori Affairs Act 1953
- 1974 • 'Maori' extended to include all descendants of Māori
- 1975 • Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal
- 1983 • Waitangi Tribunal releases *Motunui-Waitara Report*
- 1985 • Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims

- 1986 • Waitangi Tribunal report on te reo Māori claim released
- 1986 • Legal decision: *Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer*
- 1991 • *Ngāi Tahu Land Report* published
- 1992 • Treaty of Waitangi (Fisheries Claims) Settlement Act 1992 (Sealord settlement)
- 1993 • Te Ture Whenua Māori Act 1993
- 1994 • Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced
- 1995 • Office of Treaty Settlements formed
- 1996 • Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996
- 2003 • Legal decision: *Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General*
- 2004 • Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
- 2009 • Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
- 2011 • Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011
- 2011 • Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released
- 2020 • Moriori Deed of Settlement signed
- 2020 • Legal decision: *Ellis v R (Ellis v The Queen)*

2. Cultural identity



t27. Anthems and Coat of Arms

- 1876 • ‘God Defend New Zealand’ first performed
- 1904 • First time kiwi used as unofficial national symbol
- 1911 • New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted
- 1956 • New Zealand Coat of Arms amended
- 1977 • ‘God Defend New Zealand’ becomes national anthem

t28. Art and literature

- 1815 • First book in te reo Māori published
- 1820 • Hongi Hika and Waikato help compile first Māori dictionary
- 1835 • First book printed in New Zealand
- 1840 • First newspaper printed in New Zealand
- 1842 • First Māori-language newspaper published
- 1892 • *Journal of the Polynesian Society* founded
- 1898 • First New Zealand film made
- 1920 • Mansfield’s *Bliss and Other Stories* published
- 1921 • First radio broadcast

- 1937 • Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College
- 1938 • Papakura's *The old-time Maori* published
- 1940 • Hodgkins invited to exhibit at Venice Biennale
- 1941 • National Film Unit established
- 1946 • National Orchestra of New Zealand established
- 1953 • New Zealand Ballet established
- 1957 • Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed
- 1961 • Lye exhibits at New York's Museum of Modern Art
- 1966 • *Encyclopaedia of New Zealand* published
- 1971 • Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden
- 1978 • Habib's *Death of the Land* broadcast on television
- 1978 • New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978
- 1980 • McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed
- 1984 • *Te Māori* exhibition opens in New York
- 1985 • Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*
- 1986 • Belich's *The New Zealand Wars* published
- 1987 • Orange's *The Treaty of Waitangi* published
- 1994 • *Once Were Warriors* film released
- 2002 • Jackson's *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars
- 2003 • King's *The Penguin History of New Zealand* published
- 2009 • Tuffery becomes first Pacific artist to have painting bought by British Museum
- 2013 • Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*
- 2017 • Lorde becomes first New Zealander to top US Billboard Hot 200 Album Chart
- 2020 • Waititi wins Oscar for *Jojo Rabbit*
- 2023 • Kapa haka festival Te Matatini receives funding boost in 2023 Budget

t29. Flags

- 1834 • United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen
- 1902 • The New Zealand flag adopted
- 2009 • National Māori flag recognised by Cabinet
- 2016 • New Zealand votes to retain current flag

t30. Religion

- 1814 • First Christian service
- 1941 • National Council of Churches established

t31. Significant days

- 1906 • New Zealand International Exhibition opens
- 1934 • First Waitangi Day held
- 1939 • New Zealand centennial celebrations begin
- 1960 • Waitangi Day Act 1960
- 1974 • Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day
- 1976 • New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day
- 2016 • Te Pūtake o te Riri, He Rā Maumahara – New Zealand Wars commemoration day established
- 2022 • First formal celebration of Matariki as a public holiday

t32. Sport and adventure

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 20.

- 1892 • NZ Rugby Football Union founded
- 1905 • The Originals rugby team tour
- 1908 • First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games
- 1920 • First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games
- 1924 • ‘The Invincibles’ All Blacks rugby tour begins
- 1930 • First cricket test match played
- 1953 • Hillary and Norgay climb Everest
- 1958 • Hillary reaches South Pole
- 1967 • Silver Ferns win world championships for first time
- 1981 • Underarm bowling incident
- 1982 • All Whites play first FIFA World Cup match
- 1987 • Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower
- 1995 • Team New Zealand win America’s Cup
- 2009 • Ngā Haerenga (the New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins
- 2015 • Ko becomes youngest world number one in golf
- 2015 • All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time
- 2017 • Emirates Team New Zealand win America’s Cup
- 2018 • Young Football Ferns win bronze at FIFA under-17s World Cup
- 2019 • Silver Ferns win Netball World Cup
- 2020 • Olympic Games postponed for first time
- 2020 • New Zealand to co-host 2023 FIFA Women’s World Cup
- 2022 • Black Ferns win the Women’s Rugby World Cup

3. Environment



t33. Climate

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 20.

- 2016 • Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded
- 2018 • Largest 'significant wave height' in Southern Hemisphere recorded
- 2019 • Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon) Amendment Act
- 2022 • First emissions budgets released
- 2022 • Severe weather in Nelson and Marlborough
- 2022 • Legal decision: *Lawyers for Climate Action NZ Incorporated v Climate Change Commission*
- 2023 • Major floods and Cyclone Gabrielle
- 2023 • Legal decision: *Lawyers for Climate Action NZ Incorporated v Minister of Climate Change*
- 2023 • Ngā Kōrero Āhuarangi Me Te Ōhanga: Climate Economic and Fiscal Assessment 2023 released
- 2023 • First inclusion of climate change review condition in resource consent

t34. Conservation

- 1837 • Possums introduced
- 1867 • Protection of Animals Act 1867
- 1887 • First national park established
- 1891 • First wildlife sanctuary established
- 1923 • First conservation organisation established
- 1948 • Takahē rediscovered
- 1967 • Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967
- 1974 • Marine Pollution Act 1974 (radioactive waste)
- 1978 • Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978
- 1987 • Conservation Act 1987
- 1987 • Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed
- 1990 • Tongariro National Park becomes first cultural landscape
- 1991 • Resource Management Act 1991
- 2006 • Kauri dieback disease identified
- 2009 • Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established
- 2015 • Environmental Reporting Act 2015

- 2016 • Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced
- 2016 • Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding
- 2016 • Predator free by 2050 target set
- 2019 • Plastic bags ban begins
- 2019 • Ancient giant penguin fossil found in Waipara
- 2022 • RMA reform Bills introduced
- 2023 • Single-use plastics ban comes into effect
- 2023 • Hauraki Gulf Marine Protection Bill passes first reading

t35. Genetic modification

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 20.

- 1996 • Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996
- 2000 • Royal Commission on Genetic Modification
- 2002 • Hager's *Seeds of Distrust* published

t36. Manapōuri dam

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 20, and Thread 64: Toxic waste, p. 42.

- 1904 • Manapōuri power station first suggested
- 1956 • Interest expressed in aluminium smelting
- 1963 • Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963
- 1971 • Tiwai Point aluminium smelter opens
- 1996 • Manapōuri Power Station granted further resource consents
- 2023 • Rio Tinto Tiwai Point aluminium smelter likely to close in 2024

t37. Nuclear

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 20.

- 1957 • Support for Operation Grapple (nuclear testing) declared
- 1960 • World's first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand
- 1964 • First and only nuclear reactor built
- 1973 • Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll
- 1985 • USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability
- 1985 • Lange wins Oxford Union Debate
- 1985 • *Rainbow Warrior* sunk by French agents
- 1987 • New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987
- 2021 • New Zealand not invited to be part of AUKUS

t38. Water

- 2016 • Ashburton District Council decides not to sell freshwater rights
- 2020 • Three Waters reform announced
- 2022 • Inquiry into failure to fluoridate Wellington water released
- 2022 • Controversial entrenchment clause removed from Water Services Entities Bill

4. Health



t39. Conscience issues

- 1953 • First Family Planning Association clinic opens
- 1961 • Oral contraceptive first becomes available
- 1977 • Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977
- 2003 • Prostitution Reform Act 2003
- 2007 • United Nations Convention on the Rights of People with Disabilities (UNCRPD) signed
- 2015 • Legal decision: *Seales v Attorney-General*
- 2020 • Abortion decriminalised

t40. Pandemics and epidemics

See also Timeline 13: Pandemics, p. 357.

- 1769 • European diseases significantly affect the Māori population
- 1890 • Influenza pandemic
- 1901 • Nurses Registration Act 1901
- 1918 • Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)
- 1947 • Polio epidemic
- 2009 • Influenza pandemic (swine flu)
- 2019 • Measles outbreak
- 2020 • New Zealanders evacuated from Wuhan, China
- 2020 • First COVID-19 case
- 2020 • First COVID-19 border closure
- 2020 • First COVID-19 lockdown
- 2021 • First COVID-19 vaccinations
- 2022 • Border reopens post-COVID-19
- 2022 • Te Whatu Ora granted guardianship of baby
- 2023 • All COVID-19 requirements removed

t41. Social security

- 1898 • Old-age Pensions Act 1898
- 1938 • Social Security Act 1938
- 1992 • Pension age raised from 60 to 61
- 2016 • Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced
- 2021 • Pharmacist prescribers can now prescribe more medicines
- 2022 • Cost of Living Payment announced

t42. Tobacco, alcohol and drugs

- 1885 • Women's Christian Temperance Union established
- 1917 • 'Six o'clock swill' begins
- 1947 • Greymouth 'sevenpenny' beer boycott begins
- 1961 • Wine legally served by a restaurant for first time since 1917
- 1967 • 'Six o'clock swill' ends
- 1987 • National state-sponsored needle exchange programme established
- 2003 • Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003
- 2015 • One-off medical marijuana use approved
- 2022 • First annually-rising smoking age limit

t43. Topical health issues

- 1907 • Plunket Society established
- 1908 • Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded
- 1937 • Free school milk scheme begins
- 1967 • Free school milk scheme ends
- 1988 • Cartwright report published
- 2009 • KickStart Breakfast introduced
- 2016 • Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced
- 2020 • National Asset Management Programme for district health boards report published
- 2022 • Free National Bowel Screening Programme available
- 2022 • Te Whatu Ora – Health New Zealand and Te Aka Whai Ora – Māori Health Authority established
- 2022 • Te Whatu Ora granted guardianship of baby over blood transfusion
- 2023 • Māori and Pasifika given priority in elective surgery waitlists

5. Housing



t44. Housing

- 1854 • Volunteer fire brigade established
- 1905 • First state house built
- 1937 • First major state housing construction scheme
- 1981 • First building to use lead rubber bearings
- 1991 • Government introduces market rents for state houses
- 2013 • Housing Accords and Special Housing Areas Act 2013
- 2018 • Foreign investors required to undergo further assessments

6. Industry, finance and wealth



See also Timeline 17: Exports and Imports, p. 373.

t45. Agriculture

See also Thread 34: Conservation, p. 31, and Thread 64: Toxic waste, p. 42.

- 1773 • Sheep, pigs and goats introduced
- 1777 • Rabbits introduced
- 1814 • Horses and cattle introduced
- 1814 • Merino sheep introduced
- 1819 • First wine grapevines planted
- 1832 • First export shipment of wool
- 1835 • First gorse sighted
- 1839 • Honey bees introduced
- 1871 • First dairy co-operative established
- 1882 • First large dairy factory built
- 1882 • First shipment of frozen meat to Britain
- 1899 • Farmers' Union established
- 1922 • First producer board established
- 1949 • Commercial aerial topdressing begins
- 1959 • Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit
- 1970 • First deer farm
- 1973 • New Zealand impacted by United Kingdom joining European Union
- 1989 • Maori Fisheries Act 1989

- 1999 • Painted apple moth discovered
- 2000 • Varroa mite discovered
- 2001 • Fonterra established
- 2003 • Gypsy moth discovered
- 2004 • Didymo discovered
- 2013 • Fonterra whey protein botulism scare

t46. Banks and currency

- 1840 • First New Zealand bank established
- 1844 • First New Zealand debenture notes issued
- 1858 • British coins become legal tender
- 1861 • Bank of New Zealand established
- 1893 • Bank-note Issue Act 1893
- 1934 • Reserve Bank established
- 1964 • Decimal currency system introduced
- 1981 • Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981
- 1989 • Reserve Bank is made more independent of government
- 1989 • Westpac becomes government's main bank
- 1990 • Bail-out of Bank of New Zealand
- 2002 • Kiwibank opens
- 2007 • KiwiSaver introduced

t47. Depressions and recessions

See also Timeline 15: Government Net Worth and Net Debt, p. 365.

See also Thread 56: Taxes, p. 39, in particular the 'Black Budget', p. 152.

- 1878 • Long depression begins
- 1929 • Great Depression begins
- 1984 • Economic summit begins
- 1984 • Douglas introduces economic reforms
- 1987 • Long recession begins
- 1991 • Richardson releases 'mother of all budgets'
- 1997 • Asian financial market crisis begins
- 2008 • Global financial crisis (GFC) begins

t48. Discovery (energy)

- 1866 • First oil struck at New Plymouth
- 1886 • First hydroelectric station opens

- 1888 • First municipal power generated
- 1964 • Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens
- 1965 • High-voltage cable links North and South islands
- 1969 • Maui gas field discovered
- 1973 • Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved
- 1973 • First oil shock
- 1973 • Maui pipeline commissioned
- 1979 • Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin
- 1996 • New Zealand's first wind farm built
- 1996 • Unleaded petrol made mandatory
- 2008 • Third oil shock
- 2018 • Offshore oil and gas exploration permits no longer granted
- 2021 • Marsden Point Oil Refinery closes

t49. Discovery (gold)

- 1852 • Gold discovered near Coromandel
- 1856 • Collingwood–Tākaka district gold rush begins
- 1861 • Otago gold rush begins
- 1862 • Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins
- 1875 • Waihi gold rush begins

t50. Discovery (uranium)

- 1955 • Uranium discovered

t51. Fishing

- 1791 • Earliest record of whaling
- 1964 • Whaling in New Zealand ends
- 2013 • Recreational fishing restrictions announced
- 2015 • Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

t52. Telecommunications and media

- 1862 • First telegraph line laid
- 1866 • First Cook Strait cable laid
- 1876 • First trans-Tasman cable laid
- 1878 • First telephone communication made
- 1960 • First regular television becomes available

- 1987 • Telecom New Zealand established
- 1990 • Telecom New Zealand privatised
- 1998 • First fibre optic cable commissioned
- 2004 • Māori Television launched
- 2008 • Telecom New Zealand restructured

t53. Tourism

- 1901 • Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established
- 2019 • Immigration (International Visitor Conservation and Tourism Levy) Amendment Act 2019

t54. Transportation

- 1859 • First permanent lighthouse lit
- 1862 • New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established
- 1863 • New Zealand's first public railway opens
- 1865 • Construction begins on a section of the South Island main trunk line
- 1872 • First New Zealand shipping line established
- 1885 • Construction of the North Island main trunk line begins
- 1906 • Pearse's flying machine patented
- 1908 • North Island main trunk line opens
- 1923 • First electric railway opens
- 1936 • New Zealand's first major airline begins operation
- 1936 • Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand
- 1940 • Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established
- 1945 • South Island main trunk line completed
- 1959 • Auckland Harbour Bridge opens
- 1961 • New Zealand government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)
- 1965 • Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand
- 1986 • First Concorde lands at Auckland airport
- 1989 • Air New Zealand privatised
- 2018 • First successful space launch into orbit from New Zealand soil
- 2020 • First New Zealand-made operational satellite sent into orbit
- 2021 • First electric flight to Wellington
- 2022 • Transmission Gully motorway opened

7. Jobs, earnings and work



t55. Jobs and wages

- 1821 • First workers' strike
- 1840 • Eight-hour work day first established
- 1890 • Labour Day established
- 1894 • Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894
- 1906 • Domestic workers achieve 68-hour working week
- 1912 • Waihi strike begins
- 1913 • Waterfront strikes begin
- 1936 • Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established
- 1944 • Annual leave introduced
- 1951 • Waterfront dispute begins
- 1971 • Race Relations Act 1971
- 1974 • Accident Compensation scheme established
- 1990 • Shop Trading Hours Act Repeal Act 1990
- 1991 • Employment Contracts Act 1991
- 2022 • Fair Pay Agreements Act 2022

t56. Taxes

- 1841 • First New Zealand tariff system introduced
- 1845 • First local government rates system attempted
- 1866 • Stamp and death duties introduced
- 1878 • Land tax introduced
- 1891 • Income tax introduced
- 1927 • Motor-spirits Taxation Act 1927
- 1930 • Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief
- 1933 • Sales tax introduced
- 1958 • Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation
- 1982 • Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze
- 1986 • Goods and Services Tax introduced
- 2015 • Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

t57. Time

- 1868 • Time standardised
- 1895 • Daylight saving first proposed
- 1927 • Daylight saving introduced

8. Knowledge and skills



t58. Education and culture

- 1867 • Native Schools Act 1867
- 1867 • New Zealand Institute Act 1867
- 1869 • New Zealand's first university established
- 1870 • University of New Zealand established
- 1871 • University of Otago opens all classes to women
- 1877 • First woman university graduate
- 1877 • Compulsory school education established
- 1881 • Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree
- 1894 • Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree
- 1895 • Twain visits New Zealand
- 1907 • The *School Journal* established
- 1907 • Tohunga Suppression Act 1907
- 1907 • Dominion Museum established
- 1916 • The *School Journal* popularises 'Aotearoa'
- 1918 • Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown
- 1922 • Government funds book on wars in New Zealand
- 1960 • Separate Māori school system phased out
- 1961 • Universities Act 1961
- 1965 • National Library of New Zealand established
- 1972 • National Museum established
- 1975 • Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975
- 1983 • Reading Recovery programme implemented
- 1987 • Maori Language Act 1987
- 1992 • Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992
- 1992 • Student loan scheme introduced
- 2006 • New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006
- 2007 • Māori-medium schools curriculum (Te Marautanga o Aotearoa) established
- 2020 • Education (Vocational Education and Training Reform) Amendment Act 2020
- 2021 • School curriculums refreshed
- 2023 • History becomes compulsory in school curriculum
- 2023 • Universities cut jobs and courses as a result of deficits

t59. Nobel Prize winners

- 1908 • Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry
- 1917 • Rutherford splits atom
- 1962 • Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine
- 2000 • MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

t60. Science and research

- 1835 • Darwin arrives in New Zealand
- 1856 • Mantell reconstructs moa skeleton at British Museum
- 1865 • Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established
- 1916 • Worsley navigates from Elephant Island to South Georgia
- 1933 • Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933
- 1936 • Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand
- 1956 • Disposable syringes invented
- 1963 • Kerr solves Einstein's equations
- 1966 • Tinsley's *The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology* completed
- 2021 • 'In defence of science' letter published

9. Safety and security



Disasters and supply chain risks

t61. Mining

- 1896 • Brunner mine accident
- 1914 • Huntly mine accident
- 2010 • Pike River mine accident

t62. Natural disasters

- 1855 • Wairarapa earthquake
- 1868 • Fatal tsunami hits
- 1886 • Mt Tarawera eruption
- 1931 • Hawke's Bay earthquake
- 1936 • Major cyclone
- 1988 • Cyclone Bola
- 2011 • Christchurch earthquakes
- 2016 • Kaikōura earthquake

- 2019 • Nelson wildfires
- 2019 • Whakaari/White Island eruption
- 2023 • Ministerial inquiry into land use report released

t63. Technology

- 1998 • Auckland power crisis begins
- 2006 • Auckland blackout
- 2020 • NZX and others hit by series of cyber-attacks
- 2021 • Waikato DHB hit by cyber-attack
- 2021 • Auckland power cut

t64. Toxic waste

- 2011 • Rena oil spill
- 2020 • Government joins legal case over smelter toxic waste

t65. Transport and construction

- 1863 • HMS *Orpheus* disaster
- 1902 • SS *Ventnor* sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home
- 1953 • Tangiwai rail disaster
- 1963 • Kaimai Range air disaster
- 1968 • *Wahine* ferry disaster
- 1979 • Mt Erebus disaster
- 1995 • Cave Creek disaster
- 2022 • Kaikōura boating tragedy involving sperm whale
- 2022 • National fuel policy announced
- 2022 • Aviation fuel rationed
- 2022 • Sole CO₂ factory closes due to ammonia leak
- 2023 • Loafers Lodge disaster

Rule of law

t66. Crime and punishment

- 1842 • First use of death penalty
- 1846 • Armed police force established
- 1895 • First and only use of death penalty on a woman
- 1957 • Last use of death penalty
- 1961 • Death penalty abolished

- 1974 • Dawn Raids begin
- 1974 • Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB
- 1976 • Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976
- 2007 • Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)
- 2007 • Te Urewera police raids
- 2013 • Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013
- 2015 • Snowden leaks raise concerns
- 2018 • First public inquiry into the overseas actions of the New Zealand Defence Force announced
- 2019 • Christchurch mosques attacked by white supremacist
- 2021 • LynnMall supermarket terror attack
- 2021 • Dotcom Supreme Court Appeal dismissed
- 2022 • Legal decision: *Tuna v Te Urewera Board*
- 2022 • First person charged of sabotage sentenced
- 2023 • Review of Dawn Raids calls for change
- 2023 • First time Criminal Disclosure Act 2008 is used to order a journalist to provide 'off the record' information to a Court

t67. Judicial system

- 1814 • Kendall becomes first judicial appointment
- 1841 • Supreme Court established
- 1846 • Resident Magistrates Courts established
- 1862 • Court of Appeal established
- 1896 • The Female Law Practitioners Act 1896
- 1897 • First woman barrister and solicitor admitted
- 2003 • Supreme Court established
- 2006 • Lawyers' immunity from lawsuit abolished
- 2019 • Criminal Cases Review Commission Act 2019

War and peace

See also Timeline 11: Peace Support Operations, p. 347.

t68. Military awards and decorations

- 1867 • Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross
- 1988 • Wake becomes an officer of Légion d'Honneur
- 1999 • Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced
- 2007 • Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

t69. Wars (international)

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 20.

- 1885 • Russian scare leads to military fortifications
- 1899 • Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire
- 1914 • First World War begins for New Zealand
- 1915 • Gallipoli campaign begins
- 1916 • Military Service Act 1916
- 1918 • First World War ends – Armistice Day
- 1939 • Second World War begins for New Zealand
- 1939 • Rationing begins
- 1940 • Māori Battalion departs
- 1945 • Second World War ends
- 1948 • Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire
- 1950 • Korean War begins for New Zealand
- 1950 • Rationing ends
- 1964 • Vietnam War begins for New Zealand
- 1965 • Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain
- 1980 • Soviet Ambassador expelled
- 1986 • Czechoslovakian embassy raided
- 1991 • Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission
- 2022 • First Kiwi dies in Russian invasion of Ukraine

t70. Wars (New Zealand)

See also Timeline 9: Treaty Settlements, p. 335, Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars, p. 341, and Thread 7: Petitions and protests (Māori), p. 19.

- 1769 • De Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)
- 1772 • Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands
- 1809 • *Boyd* incident
- 1818 • Musket Wars begin
- 1835 • Rēkohu (Chatham Islands) attacked
- 1843 • Wairau affray
- 1845 • Kororāreka whaling post destroyed and New Zealand Wars begin
- 1845 • Puketutu pā attacked
- 1860 • Martial law in Taranaki proclaimed
- 1862 • Colonial Defence Force established
- 1863 • British troops invade Waikato
- 1866 • Te Kooti imprisoned without trial
- 1870 • Last British Imperial Regiment leaves
- 1881 • Parihaka attacked



Image: Betty Radford (the author's mother) in front of Tāne Mahuta, also known as God of the Forest, New Zealand's largest known living kauri tree (Mckenzie, P., 2022)
— Wendy McGuinness, 17 September 2016

1. Historical Events

This timeline is an overview of 857 historical events that have contributed to the development of Aotearoa New Zealand from 8 October 1769 to today.

Every event has been designated a domain and a thread. In addition, many of the historical events listed also refer to another timeline elsewhere in *Nation Dates*.

This timeline can be read in four different ways:

- 1. By chronological order**

Where precise dates or months could not be found, the event is recorded as n.d. (no date) and placed at the end of that year.

- 2. By domain**

To read the timeline by domain, simply choose one of the nine icons that best represents your area of interest (see list on p. 12) and follow the left-hand column until you find the icon again.

- 3. By thread**

Each domain is divided into a set of smaller, more specific types of events, referred to as a thread. There are 70 threads. To read the timeline by a thread, simply choose your area of specific interest (a full list of threads and events can be found on pp. 14–45).

- 4. By index**

The index is separated into (i) names of people, places and institutions; (ii) Letters Patent, Charters and Ordinances; and (iii) legislation.

1769

8 Oct



Cook lands in Poverty Bay

Lieutenant James Cook's ship, the *Endeavour*, lands at the mouth of the Tūranganui River, near Gisborne. Cook writes in his diary that 'We saw in the Bay several Canoes, People upon the shore and some houses in the country. The land on the Sea-Coast is high with steep cliffs and back inland are very high mountains.' Many early encounters between Cook's men and Māori are 'short, suspicious and violent'. During this first voyage, one of Cook's crew kills a Māori man who is judged to be approaching in a 'hostile' manner after ceremoniously challenging the crew and a second Māori man is killed after 'snatching a sword from an Englishman and brandishing it menacingly'. Neither casualty has been ordered by Cook, who regrets the actions taken by his men. On Cook's second voyage, in 1773, ten crew 'were killed by Maori at Queen Charlotte Sound', but Cook suspects 'his own men may have provoked the incident'. See a map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770 overleaf. [t3]

(Belich, J., 1996: 122; Cook, J., 1769; King, M., 2003: 103–104; Salmond, A., 1993: 138)

1769

15 Nov



Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula

From 1769 to 1770 Lieutenant James Cook charts the New Zealand coastline, showing that the land is a group of islands rather than one continent. He proclaims British possession of New Zealand at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula. See map overleaf. [t3]

(MCH, 2009a)

1769

7 Dec



De Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)

Jean-François-Marie de Surville anchors his ship the *St Jean Baptiste*, a 'French Indian vessel on a trading expedition bound for "Davis Land", an island rumoured to be off the coast of Terra Australis'. While in Doubtless Bay to gather food and water for his men, Surville takes local chief Ranginui prisoner for what was thought to be theft of a yawl (a two-masted sailboat) that had washed ashore, and 'seize[s] two fine canoes' — one of which is set alight. The *St Jean Baptiste* sets sail for Peru, a journey that takes more than three months. During this time Ranginui is freed and exempted from work. However, he dies of scurvy shortly before arriving in Peru. [t70]

(Salmond, A., 1993: 299, 322, 339, 340, 343)

1769

n.d.



European diseases significantly affect the Māori population

The arrival of Europeans brings diseases such as measles, influenza, typhoid fever and tuberculosis. As more Europeans arrive, Māori populations are significantly affected. Between 1769 and 1840, the Māori population falls by up to 30%. The 19th-century historian Elsdon Best noted that ‘many villages [were] almost depopulated, and many settlements were decimated on account of the scourge. Natives of several parts of the North Island have told me that, when the famous rewharewha [probably influenza] was ravaging the land, the dead were often so numerous that they were left in the houses unburied, while the survivors fled in terror to seek a new home elsewhere.’ [t40]

(Best, E., 1904: 223; Lange, R., 2011; Royal Society NZ, 1904)

1770

31 Jan



Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound

Lieutenant James Cook proclaims British possession of New Zealand a second time, this time at Motuara Island. He raises the Union flag and names the inlet Queen Charlotte Sound: ‘... we took it up to the highest part of the Island and after fixing it fast in the ground hoisted thereon the Union flag and I dignified this Inlet with the name of Queen Charlottes Sound and [took] formal pos[s]ession of it and the adjacent lands in the name and for the use of his Majesty.’ [t3]

(Cook, J., 1770; MCH, 2009a)

1772

4 May



Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands

Two French naval vessels, the *Mascarin* and the *Marquis de Castries*, arrive in the Bay of Islands. On 12 June Captain Marc Joseph Marion du Fresne is ‘attacked and killed along with other members of a fishing party which had gone ashore. A second party was attacked the next day. In all, 25 officers and men lost their lives.’ Although no one is sure of the actual events, an account of the massacre is written by the French writer Alexandre Dumas, based on the log of du Fresne’s Lieutenant, Julien Crozet, who believed many of the crew were killed and eaten. Reports of cannibalism and slavery (sometimes including Pākehā slaves) were not uncommon in the late 1700s. [t70]

(Bentley, T., 2019: 109; Dieffenbach, E., 1843: 127–131; Dumas, A., 1949: 21, 28, 30, 32, 34–39, 51–52; Dunmore, J., 1990)

1773

20 May



Sheep, pigs and goats introduced

During his second voyage to New Zealand, Cook (now officially Captain James Cook) releases a ram, a ewe, and a number of boars and sows in Queen Charlotte Sound. This is the first time sheep set foot on New Zealand soil, and they only survive a few days. Cook releases a pair of goats in the same year. [t45]

(MCH, 2019a; Petrie, H., 2009)

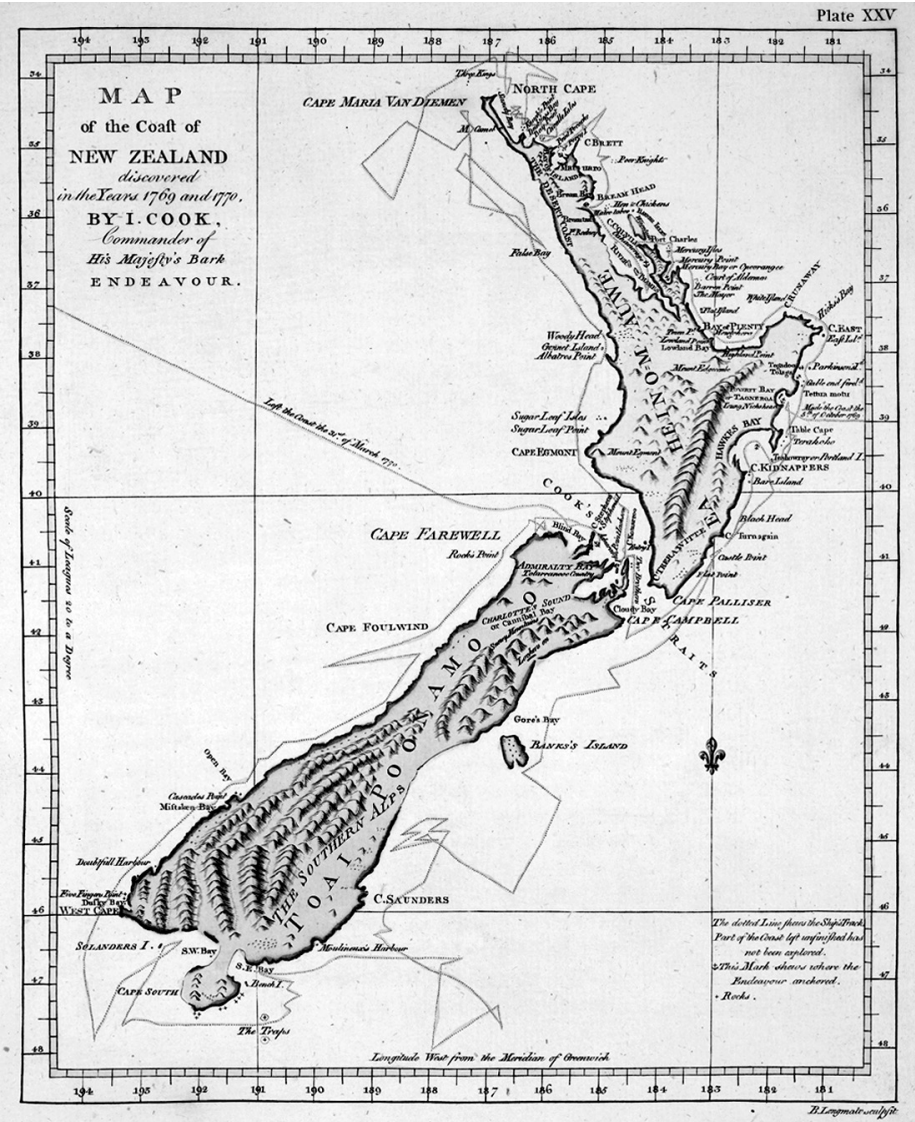
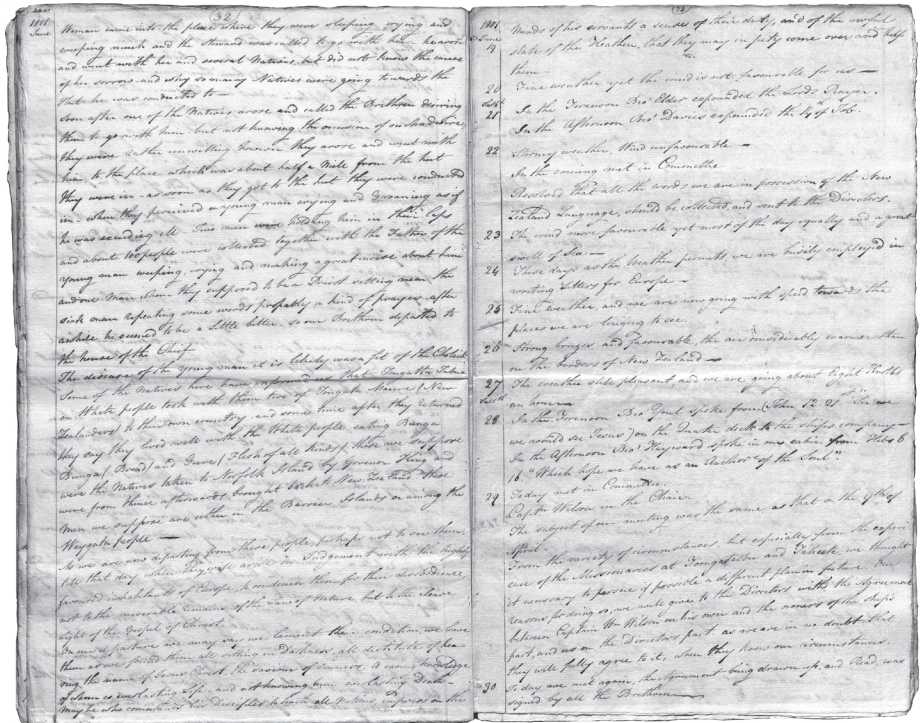


Image: Map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770
— Lieutenant James Cook, 1769–1770

Note: The name for the North Island is given as 'Ea hei nom auwe', which is either a version of 'He ahi nō Māui' (meaning 'fire from Māui') or 'He mea hī nō Māui' (meaning 'fished up by Māui'). The name for the South Island is given as 'Toai Poonamo o'. This is believed to be a corruption of Te Wai Pounamu, which means 'the greenstone waters'. (Taonui, 2011)



‘Some of the natives here have informed us that Tongatta Tubua or White people took with them two of Tongata Maure (New Zealanders) to their own country, and some time after they returned[;] they say they lived well with the white people eating Bunga Bunga (bread) and Gure (flesh of all kinds).’

— Missionaries C. Wilson and J. Jefferson

Image: Original page from the 1801 journal of C. Wilson and J. Jefferson, missionaries on the *Royal Admiral*, with the first known European recording of the term ‘Tongata Maure’ (tāngata Māori)
— Journal of C. Wilson and J. Jefferson, 1801

Quotation: Missionaries C. Wilson and J. Jefferson. See 19 June 1801 journal entry in *The Missionaries Journals in the Royal Admiral from Port Jackson [Sydney, Australia] to Matavai, Tahite, via New Zealand. The Royal Admiral anchored at Coromandel Peninsula from 20 April to 19 June 1801* (Wilson, C. & Jefferson, J., 1801: 1, 8, 27, 30)

1777

n.d.



Rabbits introduced

During his third voyage to New Zealand, Cook releases rabbits for sport, food and fur. Their population rapidly increases, leading to rabbit plagues in the 1870s, 1920s, 1940s and 1980s. The introduction of rabbits has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t45]

(HBRC, 2003; Peden, R., 2009; Wilson, J., 2009a)

1791

Dec



Earliest record of whaling

The ship *William and Ann* is the first to be recorded hunting whales in New Zealand waters. The ship originally departed from England bound for Australia with convicts on board. It then went on to Doubtless Bay to hunt sperm whales. Whale and seal oil were to become two of New Zealand's most important early exports, along with sealskins, timber, and flax, 'with tattooed Maori heads a gruesome additional item'. Since 2003, Te Papa 'has overseen the repatriation of more than 600 Maori and Moriori ancestral remains from institutions based overseas', including Germany, Sweden, the UK and the US'. [t51]

(Al Jazeera, 2023; Phillips, J., 2009a; R. W. T. & McLintock, A. H., 2009; Saunders, A. T., 1926)

1801

19 Jun



Missionaries record the terms 'Tongatta Tubua' and 'Tongata Maure'

The missionaries aboard the *Royal Admiral* write in their journal, 'Some of the natives here have informed us that Tongatta Tubua or White people took with them two of Tongata Maure (New Zealanders) to their own country ...' (see p. 51). This marks the first known European recording of the Māori term 'tāngata Māori', which can be translated as 'ordinary people'. Over the following decades 'Māori' will come to be used as a name for the tangata whenua of this country collectively. [t3]

(Wilson, C. & Jefferson, J., 1801: 30; King, M., 2003: 146–147; Ranford, J., n.d.; Wilson, O., 1963)

1809

Dec



Boyd incident

While moored at Whangaroa Harbour, the sailing ship *Boyd* is attacked by local Māori. The attack is sparked when the son of a Whangaroa chief is flogged after refusing to work in exchange for his passage. His kin seek revenge, leading to the deaths of most of the Europeans on board. [t70]

(MCH, 2014a)

1814

9 Nov



Kendall becomes first judicial appointment

Lachlan Macquarie, Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, appoints missionary Thomas Kendall as Resident Magistrate in the Bay of Islands due to concerns over offences committed against Māori both on land and on board ships. Kendall goes on to become an author, a schoolteacher and a priest but is later shunned 'for his affair with a Maori woman'. [t67]

(Ballara, A., 1990; Binney, J., 2010; Church Missionary Society, 1815: 479–480; Lineham, P., 2017; SSC, 2005: 3)

1814

22 Dec



Horses and cattle introduced

The first horses in New Zealand, a stallion and two mares, arrive in the Bay of Islands. One of the mares is gifted to the Ngāpuhi chief Ruatara by the Governor of New South Wales. In the same year Reverend Samuel Marsden (see image overleaf) brings a bull and two heifers to New Zealand. [t45]

(Fonterra, n.d.; Keane, B., 2009)

1814

25 Dec



First Christian service

In early November the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Lachlan Macquarie, issues a proclamation that grants Reverend Samuel Marsden 'formal leave for a period of four months to establish a mission in New Zealand' 'on the condition that he would ascertain the potential for New Zealand as the site of an official British settlement'. Marsden (see image overleaf) delivers a Christmas Day sermon at Rangihoua in the Bay of Islands which is translated by Ngāpuhi chief Ruatara. [t30]

(Sharp, C. A., 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 88, 93)

1814

n.d.



Merino sheep introduced

Reverend Samuel Marsden successfully introduces Merino sheep from Australia 'to his mission station at Waimate North'. Large-scale sheep farming begins in 1843 when a flock of 300 Merinos from Australia are driven from Wellington to the Wairarapa. Farmers later find out that Merinos are better suited to dry country and thrive better in the South Island high country than the wetter North Island hills, which cause 'wool faults, footrot, internal parasites and dags'. [t45]

(Dalton, C., 2010; McLintock, A. H., 2009a)

1815

n.d.



First book in te reo Māori published

Missionary Thomas Kendall publishes the first book in te reo Māori, *A Korao no New Zealand; or, the New Zealander's First Book; Being An Attempt to compose some Lessons for the Instruction of the Natives*. Containing 'phrases, word lists and religious instruction', and intended to be 'an aid to educate and convert Māori children', it is printed and published in Sydney. Kendall had previously learnt te reo Māori from Tuai of Ngare Raumati while they were both in Sydney. [t28]

(Binney, J., 2010; MCH, 2019b; Warren, G., 2016)



‘Some civilized Government must take New Zealand under its protection, or the most dreadful evils will be committed by runaway convicts, sailors and publicans.’

— Reverend Samuel Marsden

Image: Samuel Marsden (1764–1838)
— Unknown artist, 1913

Quotation: Reverend Samuel Marsden. See April 1837 journal entry in *The life and works of Samuel Marsden* (Marsden, J. B., 1913: 197)

1818

n.d.



Musket Wars begin

In the early 1800s, some iwi begin to acquire muskets from European traders, leading to a period of accelerating intertribal warfare widely called the Musket Wars. Between 1818 and the early 1830s, around 20,000 Māori lose their lives. ‘The Ngāpuhi chief Hongi Hika is usually seen as responsible for beginning the Musket Wars.’ In 1860, Reverend Thomas Buddle publishes a pamphlet on the Māori King Movement in New Zealand. Buddle suggests that although Hongi visited England in 1820 ‘[t]o see King George [IV] and bring back Missionaries, Carpenters, Blacksmiths, Europeans, and twenty soldiers ... He saw the king’s greatness, and heard of his power; he saw the Guards, the Tower, and Military Stores; he received a present of a suit of armour, and a supply of arms; he listened to stories of the sieges and battles of Napoleon; his ambition was excited, the spirit of war enkindled, and Hongi said, “There is but one King in England, there shall be only one King in New Zealand.” No sooner did he return to his own country than he employed the guns he had obtained in England and Sydney, in attempting the subjugation of distant tribes. He carried his new weapons of war to the Thames, to Waikato, and to Taranaki, and employed them with terrible advantage over his countrymen, who depended on Native weapons for their defence, no doubt with a view to carry out his expressed determination, to become King of New Zealand.’ The suit of armour gained Hongi ‘a reputation for invulnerability, and helped to demoralise his foes’. ‘Hongi’s campaigns set off a chain reaction of further wars and migrations, as displaced groups sought new lands. This brought about a major redistribution of the Māori population, particularly in the North Island.’ [t70]

(Ballara, A., 1990; Buddle, T., 1860; Keane, B., 2011; Knox, J., 2014; MCH, 2019c; 2019d)

1819

25 Sep



First wine grapevines planted

Reverend Samuel Marsden (see image opposite) plants a vineyard in Kerikeri, marking the beginning of wine production in New Zealand. [t45]

(MCH, 2017a)

1820

Nov



Hongi Hika and Waikato help compile first Māori dictionary

Chiefs Hongi Hika and Waikato travel to England with missionary Thomas Kendall. During two months at Cambridge University the chiefs and Kendall assist Professor Samuel Lee to compile the first Māori dictionary, *A Grammar and Vocabulary of the Language of New Zealand* (230 pages). Lee ‘wrote the sounds’ and Kendall ‘translated the words to the Professor’. [t28]

(Ballara, A., 1990; Binney, J., 2010; Kendall, T., 1820: Preface; Lineham, P., 2017; New Zealand Free Lance, 1929)

1821

Oct



First workers’ strike

The first recorded strike takes place in the Bay of Islands when Māori timber workers, likely paid in food or other goods, stop work and demand Gun Powder’. [t55]

(Derby, M., 2016; Northern Amalgamated Workers Union, n.d.)

1831

5 Oct



Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV

A meeting of 13 northern rangatira in Kerikeri sign a petition to the King, asking him to ‘look after his hapu who are behaving in an uncivilised manner’. [t7]
(Keane, B., 2012a; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1832

28 Mar



Busby becomes first and only British Resident

Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Richard Bourke, with the agreement of the British Government, appoints James Busby as ‘New Zealand’s first and only British Resident’. Busby arrives in New Zealand on 5 May 1833. His main duties are to ‘protect “well-disposed settlers and traders”, prevent “outrages” by Europeans against Māori [and] apprehend escaped convicts’. [t21]

(MCH, 2007; 2017b; Moon, P., 2010: 26; Orange, C., 1990; The Community Archive, 2009)

1832

n.d.



First export shipment of wool

The first export shipment of wool leaves the Bay of Islands. [t45]
(DOC, n.d.[a])

1834

20 Mar



United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen

‘Northern chiefs gather at Busby’s house at Waitangi to choose a Flag of the United Tribes of New Zealand to fly on New Zealand-built trading ships.’ Twenty-five chiefs from the Far North gather at Waitangi in the Bay of Islands and vote for the design, out of three options. [t29]

(MCH, 2016a; 2020a)

1835

17 Feb



First book printed in New Zealand

William Colenso, a missionary and printer engaged by the Church Missionary Society, prints a Māori translation of the *Epistles of Paul to the Philippians and to the Ephesians*. His press was set up in Paihia in the Bay of Islands in 1834. He later also prints 5000 copies of the *New Testament* in te reo Māori. ‘By 1840 Colenso had produced over 74,000 copies of various books and pamphlets, not all religious publications. In October 1835 the first tract produced in English was printed by order of the British Resident, James Busby, warning settlers about the imperialist ambitions of Baron Charles de Thierry [see 1837 entry, p. 58]. Over the following nine years other official notices and publications appeared, including the first New Zealand government *Gazette* on 30 December 1840. Colenso’s most memorable work of this sort was the printing of the Māori text of the Treaty of Waitangi on 17 February 1840. At the signing his cautious representations to Lieutenant Governor William Hobson [see Timeline 3: Governors and Governors-General, p. 305] that many Māori were unaware of the meaning of the treaty were brusquely set aside. His observations recorded at the time were published as *The authentic and genuine history of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi* (1890), the most reliable contemporary European account of the signing.’ [t28]

(Mackay, D., 1990: 88; Petersen, G., 2009)

1835

28 Oct



He Whakaputanga – Declaration of Independence

He Whakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga o Nu Tireni (known in English as the Declaration of Independence of the United Tribes of New Zealand) is drawn up by James Busby 'without authorisation from his superiors'. The Māori version is 'debated, agreed upon, and ultimately signed' by 34 northern rangatira at Waitangi on 28 October 1835. It asserts 'the independence of New Zealand, with all sovereign power and authority resting with the hereditary chiefs and tribes'. Busby sends the declaration to King William IV, and it is formally signed by the Crown in 1836. By 1839 it has been signed by 52 Māori chiefs 'from the north and elsewhere'. According to historian Vincent O'Malley, 'He Whakaputanga was – and remains – proof that the rangatiratanga and mana of Māori had been clearly articulated and asserted.' [t3]

(MCH, 2009b; 2017c; 2020a; O'Malley, V., 2018; 2022: 14)

1835

21 Dec



Darwin arrives in New Zealand

The HMS *Beagle*, captained by Robert FitzRoy (who later became Governor of New Zealand), spends nine days in the Bay of Islands. The primary aims of the five-year voyage are to carry out charting work in South America and run a chain of chronometric readings around the globe. Charles Darwin is engaged as a naturalist and takes advantage of the opportunity to collect specimens from around the world. Darwin goes on to write *On the Origin of Species* (1859), considered by many to be the most important scientific work of the 19th century. [t60]

(MCH, 2020b; Watson, J. D., 2005: inside cover)

1835

n.d.



First gorse sighted

Gorse was introduced as a hedge plant sometime before December 1835. Darwin's journal on HMS *Beagle* records seeing gorse hedges in the Bay of Islands. The plant spreads quickly and is later declared a weed by the Noxious Weeds Act 1900. [t45]

(Hill, R. L. et al., 2000: 909–910; Royal New Zealand Institute of Horticulture, 1999)

1835

n.d.



Rēkohu (Chatham Islands) attacked

Ngāti Tama and Ngāti Mutunga invade Rēkohu. The iwi have left northern Taranaki due to warfare, and are seeking somewhere else to live. Moriori greet them peacefully, but more than 200 Moriori are killed and the rest are enslaved. The Moriori were hunter-gatherers who outlawed war and killing. Moriori had arrived on the islands from Eastern Polynesia and New Zealand around 1400 AD. For about 400 years, they had no contact with other people. They developed their own distinct culture and made a solemn vow of peace known as Nunuku's Law, named after their ancestor Nunuku-whenua, who introduced the pacifist philosophy around the 16th century. [t70]

(Corlett, E., 2021; Davis, D. & Solomon, M., 2017; MCH, n.d.[a])

1837

May



The New Zealand Association established

The Association is established under the chairmanship of Edward Gibbon Wakefield after his publication in December 1829 of *A Letter from Sydney, the Principal Town of Australasia* (with Robert Gouger listed as editor). The *Letter* proposes a theory of ‘systematic colonisation’ of Australasia by the British so as to alleviate population growth in Britain. The *Letter* was written while Wakefield was in Newgate Prison, London, where he was imprisoned for abducting the underage heiress Ellen Turner in order to marry her. [t3]

(Pretty, G., 1967; Steer, P., n.d.)

1837

18 Dec



Busby’s report arrives at Colonial Office

A report from James Busby, dated June 1837 and referred to by Lord Glenelg (British Secretary of State for War and the Colonies) as ‘intelligence’, arrives two days before a decisive meeting between Glenelg and the New Zealand Association. While negotiations between the Association and the British Government collapse the following year, the content of Busby’s report (including ‘dire descriptions of Māori disease and mortality’) sets the context for the British Government to increase its formal presence in New Zealand. Missionaries who have previously argued that ‘colonization by whites invariably destroyed indigenous races’ and ‘this could be prevented in New Zealand if the country was left to the missions, backed by the government’ become increasingly convinced that Britain must exercise authority over New Zealand. [t3]

(Adams, P., 1977: 107; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 303–305)

1837

n.d.



Possums introduced

The Australian brushtail possum is introduced to New Zealand at Riverton, Southland, to contribute to the fur trade. The introduction of possums has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t34]

(Brockie, B., 2009)

1837

n.d.



De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand

On his arrival from France, Baron Charles de Thierry proclaims himself ‘Sovereign Chief of New Zealand’. His actions are viewed with derision by his own followers but this event highlights concerns by both English and Māori regarding French influence in New Zealand. [t3]

(Orange, C., 2009)

1838

1 Feb



Hobson's report arrives at Colonial Office

A second report on the state of New Zealand (dated 8 August 1837) arrives in London. It was prepared by Captain William Hobson for the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir Richard Bourke. This report is commissioned to describe the 'New Zealand situation' and make 'suggestions for the securing of the best interests of Maoris and Europeans there'. While less dire than Busby's June 1837 report, Hobson's report suggests 'that some form of British jurisdiction be established'. Hobson's and Busby's reports are published together on 7 February 1838. [t3]

(Elder, J., 1932: 528; *Waitangi Tribunal*, 2014: 305)

1838

8 Aug



Select Committee of the House of Lords' report published

A select committee of the House of Lords in London hears submissions from interested parties on the future of New Zealand. The committee issues a report titled *Report from the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the Present State of the Islands of New Zealand and the Expediency of regulating the Settlement of British Subjects therein*, and resolves '[t]hat it appears to this Committee, that the Extension of the Colonial Possessions of the Crown is a Question of public Policy which belongs to the Decision of Her Majesty's Government; but that it appears to this Committee, that Support, in whatever Way it may be deemed most expedient to afford it, of the Exertions which have already beneficially effected the rapid Advancement of the religious and social Condition of the Aborigines of New Zealand, affords the best present Hopes of their future Progress in Civilization'. [t3]

(*Select Committee of the House of Lords*, 1838: 2)

1839

14 Jan



1839 Letters Patent extends New South Wales' territory to include New Zealand

Until this point the British Government holds the view that it has not established sovereign power over New Zealand and that New Zealand remains independent. This changes when the 1839 Letters Patent Establishing New Zealand as Part of New South Wales is signed appointing 'William Hobson as consul to New Zealand, with instructions to obtain sovereignty with the consent of a "sufficient number" of chiefs' and thereby establish the sovereign authority of the British Crown. The 1839 Letters Patent (also known as the Commission under the Great Seal extending the limits of the Colony of New South Wales so as to include New Zealand) effectively appoints Sir George Gipps (the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies) as the first governor of New Zealand (although, in practice, Gipps delegates his powers to Hobson, see 30 July 1839 entry overleaf). As early as 1787, the co-ordinates in which New Zealand sits had, in part at least, been included within the dependencies of New South Wales, which are designated to include 'all adjacent islands'. [t3]

(Allsop, J., 2009: 4; *Archives New Zealand*, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; McLean, G., 2016a)

1839

19 Mar



Honey bees introduced

Mary Bumby introduces honey bees to New Zealand, bringing two hives from England with her on board the *James*. By the 1860s Māori are selling significant amounts of honey from wild hives, making them the first commercial beekeepers in the country. By the end of the 1920s there are 100,000 hives, increasing to 335,000 by 1988. [t45]

(Gillingham, A., 2008; MCH, 2019e)

1839

30 Jul



Hobson becomes lieutenant governor

‘On 12 December 1838 Lord Glenelg, Secretary of State for the Colonies, requested the Foreign Office to consider appointing a British consul to New Zealand. Hobson was chosen, and accepted in February 1839; his appointment as consul was confirmed on 13 August 1839. His appointment as lieutenant governor was ratified on 30 July.’ With the arrival of Hobson in the Bay of Islands on 29 January 1840, the role of British Resident effectively comes to an end. Together Hobson and Busby begin to plan a treaty to carry out the intentions of the British Government. [t3]

(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[a]; MCH, 2020a; McLean, G., 2016a; Simpson, K., n.d.; Te Papa, n.d.[a]; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 340)

1839

14 Aug



Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty

Lord Normanby, the British Colonial Secretary, issues instructions to William Hobson to indicate how he is to proceed with finalising Britain’s relationship with New Zealand. The instructions include ‘gaining Maori approval for a cession of sovereignty, the broad outline of the need for a treaty to be signed with Maori and the way in which existing purchases by Europeans were to be dealt with’. Normanby also confirms the British Government’s recognition of New Zealand as a ‘sovereign and independent state’. [t3]

(MCH, 2017d)

1839

27 Sep



First New Zealand Company settlement signed

A deed for the purchase of land in the Port Nicholson (Wellington) area is signed between local Māori chiefs and the New Zealand Company (which is ostensibly the former New Zealand Association). On 22 January 1840 the first New Zealand Company settlers arrive on the ship *Aurora* in Pito-one (Petone), Wellington. [t3]

(Hutt City Council, n.d.; New Zealand Government, 2008)

1839

11 Dec



King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa

‘In 1838 Jean François Langlois, commander of the whaling ship *Cachalot*, embarked on a grandiose scheme for a French colony at Akaroa. After a dubious land purchase from Māori he established the Nanto-Bordelaise Company in France to carry out the project. In 1839 King Louis-Philippe agreed to provide assistance.’ This event puts further pressure on the British Government to secure the colony. [t3]

(Copland, T., 2009; Foster, B. J., 2009a)

1840

30 Jan



Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established

Hobson reinforces the proclamation made by the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir George Gipps, who prohibits private land purchasing and establishes a Crown monopoly. He also forbids existing claims from being ‘recognised until they had been investigated by the authorities’. [t26]

(MCH, 2017e)

1840

6 Feb



Te Tiriti o Waitangi – Treaty of Waitangi signed

Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi is signed between the ‘Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland’ and the ‘Native Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand’. The Treaty is widely recognised as New Zealand’s founding document. It was written in just a few days, with versions in both English and te reo Māori. Inconsistencies across translations have since caused issues of interpretation. [t3]

(MCH, 2020c; Orange, C., 2012a; Taonui, R., n.d.)

1840

Feb



Russell becomes capital of New Zealand

Hobson (now using the title Lieutenant-Governor) establishes his seat of government near Okiato and names the first capital Russell (previously Kororāreka). [t18]

(MCH, 2016b; Government House, n.d.[a]; Wilson, J., 2016b)

1840

18 Apr



First newspaper printed in New Zealand

Owned and edited by Samuel Revans, the *New Zealand Gazette* is the mouthpiece of the New Zealand Company, supporting the company in its ongoing feuds with the colonial administration. The first issue of the *New Zealand Gazette* has been published in London the year before, but the second, published on 18 April, is the first newspaper printed in New Zealand. It is last published on September 1844. Over that time the *Gazette* changes its name several times. It is not to be confused with the *New Zealand Gazette*, which is the official Government newspaper and authoritative journal of constitutional record. The latter was first published in New Zealand on 30 December 1840 and is still published today (see 17 February 1835 entry, p. 56). [t28]

(NLNZ, n.d.[b]; *New Zealand Gazette*, n.d.;)

1840

21 May



Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand

Lieutenant-Governor Hobson ‘proclaims British sovereignty over all of New Zealand: over the North Island on the basis of cession through the Treaty of Waitangi and over the southern islands by right of discovery’. This proclamation of British sovereignty follows that of Captain Cook in 1769 and 1770. ‘On 16 June 1840, the New South Wales Legislative Council passed an Act declaring that the laws of the New South Wales now applied to New Zealand.’ [t3]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 109; MCH, 2020a; 2020d)

1840

Sep



First New Zealand bank established

The New Zealand Banking Company opens in Russell (Kororāreka). On 24 March 1840 (six months earlier), the Union Bank of Australia opens in Petone. [t46]
(Grant, D., 2010a; New Zealand Advertiser, 1840; Petone's First Hundred Years, 1940: 50)

1840

28 Oct



Eight-hour work day first established

Carpenter Samuel Parnell negotiates an 'eight-hour work day' with his employer, George Hunter. He later informs arriving workmen of the custom. [t55]
(Atkinson, N., 2017; MCH, 2017f)

1840

16 Nov



1840 Letters Patent establishes Crown colony

On 7 August 1840 the British Parliament passes the New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land Act 1840 (UK), allowing New Zealand to be separated from New South Wales. It is followed on 16 November by the 1840 Letters Patent Erecting the Colony of New Zealand, and For Creating and Establishing a Legislative Council and an Executive Council, and for Granting Certain Powers and Authorities to the Governor for the Time Being of the Said Colony, which establishes New Zealand as a British colony. This is also referred to as the New Zealand Charter, the Charter of 1840, and/or the Constitutional Charter of New Zealand. New Zealand adopts 'institutions of government and political practices from the "mother country"'. The British Government appoints governors on the advice of the New Zealand executive and legislative councils, but the governor remains accountable to the Colonial Office in London. What are now known as the North, South and Stewart islands are given the names 'New Ulster', 'New Munster' and 'New Leinster', respectively. The 1842 Letters Patent Correcting Original Description of the Limits of the Colony of New Zealand corrects a 'slip of a quill' which inadvertently 'opened up a vast expanse of the Pacific Oceans to interests based in New Zealand'. This clarifies the original intention, that the colony shall 'comprise all those territories, islands, and countries lying between 33° and 53° S, and 162° E and 173° W'. [t3]
(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; House of Commons (UK), 1987; MCH, 2020d; Wilson, J., 2016b)

1841

Mar



Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand

Lieutenant-Governor William Hobson moves the seat of government from Russell to Auckland, which becomes the country's second capital. [t18]
(Levine, S., 2016; Wilson, J., 2016b)

1841

3 May

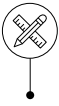


Hobson becomes Governor in own right

Hobson becomes Governor (previously Lieutenant-Governor) and appoints an Executive Council and a Legislative Council. The Executive Council consists of a Colonial Secretary, a Treasurer and an Attorney-General, while the Legislative Council includes the Executive Council with the addition of three Justices of the Peace. 'All were Pakeha, land owning men.' [t21]
(Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000; Simpson, K., n.d.)

1841

1 Jul

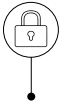


First New Zealand tariff system introduced

The Customs Ordinance 1841, also called the Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841, introduces the first tariff. Previously, New Zealand has come under the jurisdiction of the New South Wales tariff regulations. This ordinance imposes a tariff on imports such as spirits, wine, tobacco, tea, sugar and grains. [t56] (*Goldsmith, P., 2008: 18*)

1841

22 Dec

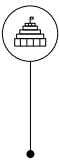


Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Ordinance 1841 establishes 'the beginnings of a domestic legal system'. The first case is heard by the Supreme Court in January 1842. From 1980, the Supreme Court becomes the High Court. In 2003 a new type of Supreme Court is established. [t67] (*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110; Courts of New Zealand, n.d.*)

1841

n.d.



Native Protectorate Department established

The Land Claims Ordinance 1841 establishes the Native Protectorate Department and is the first piece of legislation that incorporates Treaty provisions. Missionary George Clark becomes 'chief protector of aborigines', while also having the 'conflicting role' of being a land purchaser for the Crown. In 1846 Governor George Grey disbands the Native Protectorate Department and instead 'appoint[s] a native secretary to implement his instructions'. [t26] (*Jamieson, N. J., 2004: 113; MCH, 2017e; New South Wales Act 1841, 4 Vict., No. 7; Taonui, R., 2012a*)

1842

1 Jan



First Māori-language newspaper published

Te Karere o Nui Tirenī is 'a government publication, designed to pass on official information to Māori and to encourage the idea that Pākehā and Māori were contracted together under the Treaty of Waitangi. The first paper produced by Māori was *Te Hokioi o Nui Tirenī*, published in 1862 to promote the views of the Kīngitanga (Māori King movement)'. [t28] (*McMillan, K., 2012*)

1842

7 Mar



First use of death penalty

A 17-year-old Māori boy is 'the first person to be judicially executed'. In accordance with English common law, people can be sentenced to death if they are guilty of murder, piracy or treason. In this case, the boy is found guilty of murdering five people (three of whom were children, one of whom was Māori). 'There were no great concerns over the guilty verdict, but there was a degree of shock and concern among Māori over the manner of [the] execution. The British legal process was seen as drawn-out and cold-blooded. Māori custom would have resulted in almost immediate death and, as the son of a chief [he] could have expected to receive a blow from a mere to the back of his head. The fact that the execution was public was seen as a great source of shame and humiliation.' The case illustrates major differences between the Māori and British justice systems. [t66] (*MCH, 2010a; 2014b; Mitchell, C. & Gay, E., 2021; Newbold, G., 2011*)

1842

15 May



Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin

‘From 1842 land claims commissioners investigated all land purchases made before the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. If the commissioners concluded that a purchase was made in good faith, they could validate it and award a Crown Grant of up to 4 square miles (1037 ha). If the purchase was invalid or exceeded that size, the excess land became Crown land.’ Land Claims Commissioner William Spain determines that most of the purchases made by the New Zealand Company in Wellington and elsewhere are invalid, ‘but not all his recommendations were acted upon. There was subsequently a shift to arbitrating agreements with Māori to allow settlement in Wellington to go ahead.’ Hobson had retained up to three Land Claim Commissioners as the work ‘was too big a job for one man to deal with in a reasonable time’. [t26]

(MCH, 2017e; Tonk, R., 1990)

1843

17 Jun



Wairau affray

In early 1843 the New Zealand Company sends surveyors onto tribal land on the Wairau plains near Nelson. After months of peaceful objection with no results, Ngāti Toa chiefs evict the surveyors and burn their shelters in June. Captain Arthur Wakefield, brother of William Wakefield (principal agent of the New Zealand Company), responds by mobilising a settler militia, which attempts to arrest the chiefs responsible. A confrontation results in the deaths of at least 22 Europeans and four Māori. [t70]

(Mitchell, H. & Mitchell, J., 2009; O'Malley, V., pers. comm., 28 September 2020)

1844

Mar



First New Zealand debenture notes issued

To address debts accrued during Hobson's regime, his successor, Governor FitzRoy, issues an ordinance that authorises the issuing of debenture notes. These are effectively New Zealand's first state-approved currency. [t46]

(Moon, P., 2010: 70)

1844

8 Jul



First chopping down of flagstaff at Kororāreka

The chief Hōne Heke, a renowned politician and a skilled orator who was held in high regard by many Māori and Pākehā, makes his first assault on the flagstaff at Kororāreka (Russell). The flagstaff is chopped down by his ally Te Haratua, to signify dissatisfaction with the effects of European colonisation. Following its re-erection by the British, Heke cuts down the flagstaff again on 10 and 19 January 1845. His final attack on the flagstaff on 11 March 1845 leads to an outbreak of war in the north. [t7]

(King, M., 2007: 162; MCH, 2020e)

1844
8 Aug


First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi

Māori land owners in Taranaki have their land returned to them after Governor FitzRoy (who replaced Hobson) declares in a letter to Wakefield that its purchase was unlawful and in breach of the Treaty of Waitangi. FitzRoy says that the New Zealand Company's 'purchase of the land was a "complete mess" and that it ... ignored the absentee Maori owners of the land when making the transaction'. This decision overrides Land Claims Commissioner William Spain's earlier ruling that recommended the sale should proceed. 'This gave relief to Maori but caused settlers to threaten a recourse to arms.' [t26]

(Belgrave, M., 2005: 227; MoJ, 1996: 26–27; Moon, P., 2010: 72; Tonk, R., 1990)

1844
n.d.


Private land purchases temporarily permitted

After pressure from both Māori and settlers, Governor FitzRoy waives the Crown's exclusive right to purchase Māori land, enabling private land purchases to be temporarily permitted. [t26]

(MCH, 2017e)

1845
11 Mar


Kororāreka whaling post destroyed and New Zealand Wars begin

Russell (Kororāreka) is attacked by local Māori for the final time and war breaks out in the north. The whaling port, with a reputation as 'the hell-hole of the Pacific', is largely destroyed, with between 12 and 20 fatalities on each side. Although no actual numbers are available, it is thought that almost 3000 people are killed over the next 27 years: around 2000 Māori fighting against the Crown, around 250 Māori fighting alongside the Crown, and around 560 British and Colonial troops. See Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars, p. 341. [t70]

(MCH, 2009c; 2020a; 2020f; O'Malley, V., pers. comm., 28 September 2020)

1845
19 Apr


First local government rates system attempted

The Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845 represents the first attempt to establish a system whereby local authorities can levy rates to pay for things such as roads, bridges, waterworks and markets. This is followed by several pieces of legislation in the 1860s, including the Municipal Corporations Act 1867, which aims to consolidate local authorities. [t56]

(Goldsmith, P., 2008: 48–49)

1845
8 May


Puketutu pā attacked

'British troops and their Māori allies fought against Māori led by Hōne Heke and Kawiti after these chiefs' forces sacked Kororāreka (Russell). There were three major engagements: Māori victories at Puketutu [8 May] and Ōhaeawai [10 July], and, on 11 January 1846, a British victory – of sorts – at Ruapekapeka. Governor George Grey (who replaced FitzRoy), claimed victory and Māori submission.' These conflicts indicate the extent to which tensions in the north between Māori and settlers have intensified. [t70]

(MCH, 2017e; 2019f; 2019g; 2019h)

1846

28 Aug



New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)

This Act divides New Zealand into two provinces, New Ulster (North Island) and New Munster (South Island). The Act sets out a complex three-tiered system of government, with elected municipal corporations, provincial assemblies and a general assembly. The Act is never brought into operation, its introduction having been suspended for five years due to the urgent request made by Governor Grey to the British Government. [t3]

(Carter, C. R., 1866: 35; DoJ, 1986: A-8; MCH, 2020g)

1846

9 Oct



Armed police force established

An ordinance for the establishment and maintenance of a constabulary force is passed. Previously, police magistrates exercised their power to appoint men to act as police. A more organised and centralised structure is implemented by Governor Grey to preserve order and suppress rebellion in the infant colony. It replaces the New South Wales system, where police magistrates recruited forces at a local level. 'The new frontier of colonial New Zealand require[s] British order to be imposed before it [can] be enforced, and police therefore operate more by force, especially towards Māori, than consent.' [t66]

(Hill, R. S., 2012a; NZP, 2020)

1846

17 Nov



Resident Magistrates Courts established

The Resident Magistrates Courts Ordinance 1846 establishes a lower court system to decide on 'a limited range of criminal cases and civil claims'. The lower court system is intended to lighten the workload of the two judges of the Supreme Court. [t67]

(Carter, C. R., 1866: 35; Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110)

1846

23 Dec



1846 Letters Patent endorses local self-government

In response to the New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), the 1846 Letters Patent An Act to Make Further Provision for the Government of the New Zealand Islands is issued. It proposes in detail the creation of a complex 'hierarchy of representative institutions with direct and indirect elections'. Never fully implemented, the Act (and Charter) are suspended in 1847 and replaced by the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK). [t3]

(Joseph, P. A., 2007: 105-106)

1846

n.d.



Land deemed to be ‘surplus’ is retained by the Crown

‘In 1846, the British Government instructed that all Māori landownership was to be registered; land deemed to be unused or surplus was to become Crown land. Governor George Grey reinstated the exclusive Crown right to purchase Māori land provided for in the Treaty of Waitangi. Crown agents developed some dubious practices to persuade Māori to sell, and they could offer whatever the government was prepared to pay, rather than a market rate. The government was the arbiter as well as the defendant when Māori complained.’ [t26] (MCH, 2017e)

1847

9 Jun



Legal decision: *R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)*

The Queen versus Captain John Jermyn Symonds establishes the status of Māori land rights after the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. Justice Henry Samuel Chapman finds that Māori have ‘Native title’ rights to their land, which exist independent of the Treaty. These rights ensure that Māori ownership of land cannot be extinguished without their free consent, and that the Crown has the first right to purchase the land if and when the decision is made to sell it. [t26] (R v Symonds [1847]; Victoria University of Wellington, n.d.; Ward, A., 1997: 475)

1847

13 Dec



New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended

Governor Grey suspends the introduction of the 1846 Act, ‘claiming that the settler population of 13,000 could not be trusted to pass measures that would protect the interests of the 100,000–plus Māori population’. Grey is concerned this could lead to conflict, so delays the implementation of the provisions relating to provincial and general assemblies for five years. [t3] (DoJ, 1986: A-9; MCH, 2020g)

1849

n.d.



Settlers’ constitutional associations established

‘Associations [are] formed by wealthy and influential settlers’ to introduce ‘representative government’ to New Zealand. This means ‘a government that is elected by, and therefore representative of, the people’. ‘Responsible government implies representative government, but the reverse does not necessarily follow.’ New Zealand achieves representative government in 1854 and responsible government in 1856. [t3] (Irwin Law, n.d.; Joseph, P. A., 2007: 12; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1850

4 Jul



New Zealand Company’s charter surrendered

The New Zealand Company’s existence as a colonising body ends. The Company had come into financial strife and been unable to recoup its losses, leaving it no choice but to surrender its charter. [t3] (Waitangi Tribunal, 2003: 255–256)

1852

30 Jun



New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)

This Act sets out a system of representative government for New Zealand. Six provinces (later extended to ten) each with their own elected superintendents and provincial councils, a national general assembly with a Crown-appointed Legislative Council and a ‘House of Representatives elected every five years by males over the age of 21 who own, lease or rent property of a certain value’ are to be established. [t3]

(MCH, 2016c; 2020a; 2020g)

1852

Sep



Gold discovered near Coromandel

Prospector Charles Ring finds ‘payable gold’ at Driving Creek, near the Coromandel township, marking the first significant gold discovery. This is followed by further discoveries across the country, particularly on the West Coast, in Otago and on the Coromandel Peninsula. Although not all discoveries lead to the establishment of significant long-term sites, New Zealand’s gold yield is enough to support a series of gold rushes through to the 1920s. The rushes lead to an increase in immigration from Australia, Europe and America. Large numbers of male migrants also come from China. [t49]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009b; Tourism NZ, n.d.[a]; Walrond, C., 2006a)

1852

n.d.



Kīngitanga movement established

In 1860, Reverend Thomas Buddle publishes a pamphlet on the Māori King Movement. Buddle suggests that the origin of the movement begins with Ngāpuhi chief Hongi Hika, who entertained the idea of a Māori King in 1820 (see 1818 and 1820 entries). However, the movement is generally considered to have started in 1852, when Tāmihana Te Rauparaha (the son of Ngāti Toa chief Te Rauparaha) and Mātene Te Whiwhi (Ngāti Raukawa and Ngāti Toa) first introduce ‘the idea of a Kīngitanga movement to establish a Māori nation’ to North Island iwi. ‘Tāmihana Te Rauparaha had just returned from England, and it is said that Matini’s [Mātene Te Whiwhi’s] ambition was fired by the accounts he heard of England’s king.’ ‘Their principal motto was “Whakakotahitanga,” “Union.” They proposed a confederacy of all the tribes, and that one chief should be appointed as King or Governor.’ Several prominent Māori refuse to lead the movement. An 1852 letter from the chiefs of Rotorua and Maketū to the chiefs of Whanganui and Taranaki expresses their desire to live in peace with all, stating: ‘New Zealand is the house, the Europeans are the rafters on one side, the Maories are the rafters on the other side, God is the ridgepole against which all lean, and the house is one.’ However iwi and hapū from the Waikato, Taupō, East Coast, Taranaki and Hawke’s Bay areas support the movement. In 1854, about 1000 people attend a major meeting held at Manawapou, and the following measures are agreed: ‘[t]hat from this time forward no more land shall be alienated to Europeans without the general consent of this confederation; [t]hat in reference to the Ngatiruanui and Taranaki tribes, the boundaries of the pakeha shall be Kai Iwi on the South side, and a place within a short distance of New Plymouth on the North and [t]hat no European Magistrate shall have jurisdiction within native boundaries, but all disputes shall be settled by the runanga.’ [t6]

(Buddle, T., 1860; MCH, 2019i; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1853

14 Jul



First general election held

The election begins on 14 July in the Bay of Islands and concludes on 1 October in Otago. ‘The House of Representatives’ first 37 Members of Parliament are elected’ and ‘its members quickly demanded full self-government’. [t4]

(*Electoral Commission, 2016a; MCH, 2014c; 2020a; 2020g*)

1853

27 Aug



Stuart-Wortley becomes youngest MP

On entering Parliament, James Frederick Stuart-Wortley is found to be aged 20 years and 7 months and is therefore too young to be legally elected. In 2023, 21-year-old Hana-Rawhiti Maipi-Clarke becomes the youngest female MP and arguably the youngest legally elected MP. She follows in the footsteps of her great-great-great-great grandfather Wiremu Katene, the country’s first Māori minister in Parliament. Maipi-Clarke, representing Te Pāti Māori in the Hauraki-Waikato electorate, defeats the country’s longest-serving female MP, Nanaia Mahuta. [t21]

(*Atkinson, N., 2015; New Zealand Parliament, 2018a; Tinetalī-Fiavaai, G., 2023*)

1854

24 May



First meeting of General Assembly

The General Assembly meets in Auckland. It consists of a Legislative Council appointed by the Crown, and a House of Representatives to be elected every five years. ‘In 1854, though the new Parliament was still only there to provide advice to the governor, politicians had already asked for self-governance in domestic matters, rather than having to defer to Britain. That year, while awaiting the reply from London, the acting governor, Colonel Robert Wynyard, appointed politician James FitzGerald to his Executive Council. Thomas Forsaith succeeded FitzGerald in the role. However, neither the “FitzGerald ministry” nor the “Forsaith ministry” lasted long.’ Many consider neither man to be a true premier. ‘Late in 1854 London approved self-government’ for New Zealand. [t3]

(*MCH, 2014c; 2016c; 2020a; 2020g; McLean, G., 2016b*)

1854

n.d.



Volunteer fire brigade established

The first volunteer fire brigade is established in Auckland. Previously, fire brigades had been organised by insurance companies to fight fires only in buildings they insured. Some regions had regulations requiring citizens to have two buckets of water on hand at all times. [t44]

(*Swarbrick, N., 2010*)

1855

23 Jan



Wairarapa earthquake

A magnitude 8.2 earthquake occurs in the southern part of the North Island, altering the landscape of the Wellington region. New land is raised above sea level, which has a significant effect on the city’s urban development. [t62]

(*McSaveney, E., 2009a*)

1856

7 May



Sewell becomes first Premier

‘Henry Sewell becomes the first Premier, but his administration lasts only a fortnight’ due to his belief that the provinces must be subordinate to the central ‘general government’. This is contested by a narrow majority of ‘provincialists’. Sewell forms the first ‘responsible government’. [t21]

(Grant, I. F., 2003: 26; McLauchlan, G., 2019: 225)

1856

7 May



Responsible government established

“‘Responsible government’ begins in New Zealand, with an executive supported by a majority in the House of Representatives.’ Responsible government means the executive ‘is held accountable to the legislature’ and ‘facilitates democratic decision-making in a constitutional monarchy’. Governor Thomas Gore Browne continues to retain responsibility for defence and Māori affairs. ‘By keeping control of policy in the crucial areas of defence (troops paid for by the British taxpayer were stationed in New Zealand) and Maori affairs, Gore Browne also set up tensions between Government House and politicians that lasted more than a decade.’ [t3]

(Irwin Law, n.d.; Joseph, P. A., 2007: 11; MCH, 2014c; 2018a; 2020a)

1856

Oct



Collingwood–Tākaka district gold rush begins

Following the discovery of gold in the Aorere Valley, a gold rush to the Collingwood–Tākaka district ensues. By May 1857, 1500 miners are working in the district, and by August 1859 gold to the value of approximately £150,000 has been exported from Nelson. ‘Early miners [use] primitive equipment, gold pans and sluice boxes with the gold-bearing gravel being shoveled by hand. Hydraulic methods using high-pressure water [are] developed to work elevated terrace deposits, and water races [are] built over long distances ... to convey water to the mine sites.’ [t49]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009b; MED, n.d.[a])

1856

n.d.



Mantell reconstructs moa skeleton at British Museum

In 1840, 19-year-old Walter Mantell arrives from England ‘beguiled by the propaganda of the New Zealand Company’. He becomes a politician (see July 1861 entry, p. 75) and a naturalist. Over the years he sends ‘numerous crates of moa bones’ to the British Museum. In 1856 he helps reconstruct a full skeleton of a giant moa from multiple birds (see image overleaf). The moa is mentioned in Darwin’s *On the Origin of Species* (1859). While the British Museum currently retains possession of New Zealand’s largest moa, *Pachyornis elephantopus*, Te Papa Tongarewa holds the first dinosaur fossil found in England, an *Iguanodon* tooth. The tooth was part of a collection held by Walter’s father, Gideon Mantell, a respected English palaeontologist. See quote overleaf. [t60]

(Cadbury, D., 2000: 324; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 2010; TerraNature Trust, 2010; Worth, T., 2015)

1857

n.d.



Legislative Council members appointed

After the establishment of ‘responsible government’, the government begins appointing Legislative Council members, and immediately starts ‘stacking’ the Council with its own supporters. The Legislative Council is the Upper House of New Zealand’s Parliament and is modelled on England’s House of Lords.

The aim is to ensure legislation is not passed in haste. [t3]

(*New Zealand Parliament, 2020a*)

1858

2 May



Pōtatau becomes first Māori King

‘The Waikato chief Te Wherowhero becomes the first Māori King, taking the name Pōtatau. The rise of Te Kīngitanga reflects the desire of many Māori for a leader able to unite the tribes, end land sales and make laws for Māori.’

‘There was an apparent feeling that if [Māori] had their own king, they would be of sufficient status to deal with the governor, who represented the British Queen. Te Wherowhero, who took the name Pōtatau on his coronation, was chosen by a meeting of chiefs as the first because of his warrior attributes and a lineage that traced back to the captains of the original Tainui and Te Arawa waka.’ In the 2000s, annual Koroneihana celebrations mark the anniversary of the monarch’s coronation. Followers of the Kīngitanga come together to celebrate and to reflect on those who have passed. The annual event welcomes whānau from all over the country ‘to the Waikato town of Ngāruawāhia and the homelands of the Māori monarchy at Tūrangawaewae Marae’. The prime minister and MPs often attend the final day of Koroneihana festivities. [t6]

(*MCH, 2020a; Palenski, R., 2010: 89–90; Rolleston, T., 2022*)

1858

28 May



English Laws Act 1858

This Act confirms that the colony of New Zealand inherits all English statutes and common law as existing on 14 January 1840 that are applicable to the circumstances of New Zealand. This wording leaves continuing uncertainty as to which imperial statutes New Zealand has inherited. In 1926, the index to *Laws NZ* identifies ‘some 300 Imperial Acts “apparently” in force’ and also warns of ‘the uncertainty of some Acts applying in the absence of judicial information’. The Imperial Laws Application Act 1988 finally allays the uncertainty by specifying the imperial statutes that apply as law. [t3]

(*Joseph, P. A., 2007: 22–23; Waitangi Tribunal, 2010*)

1858

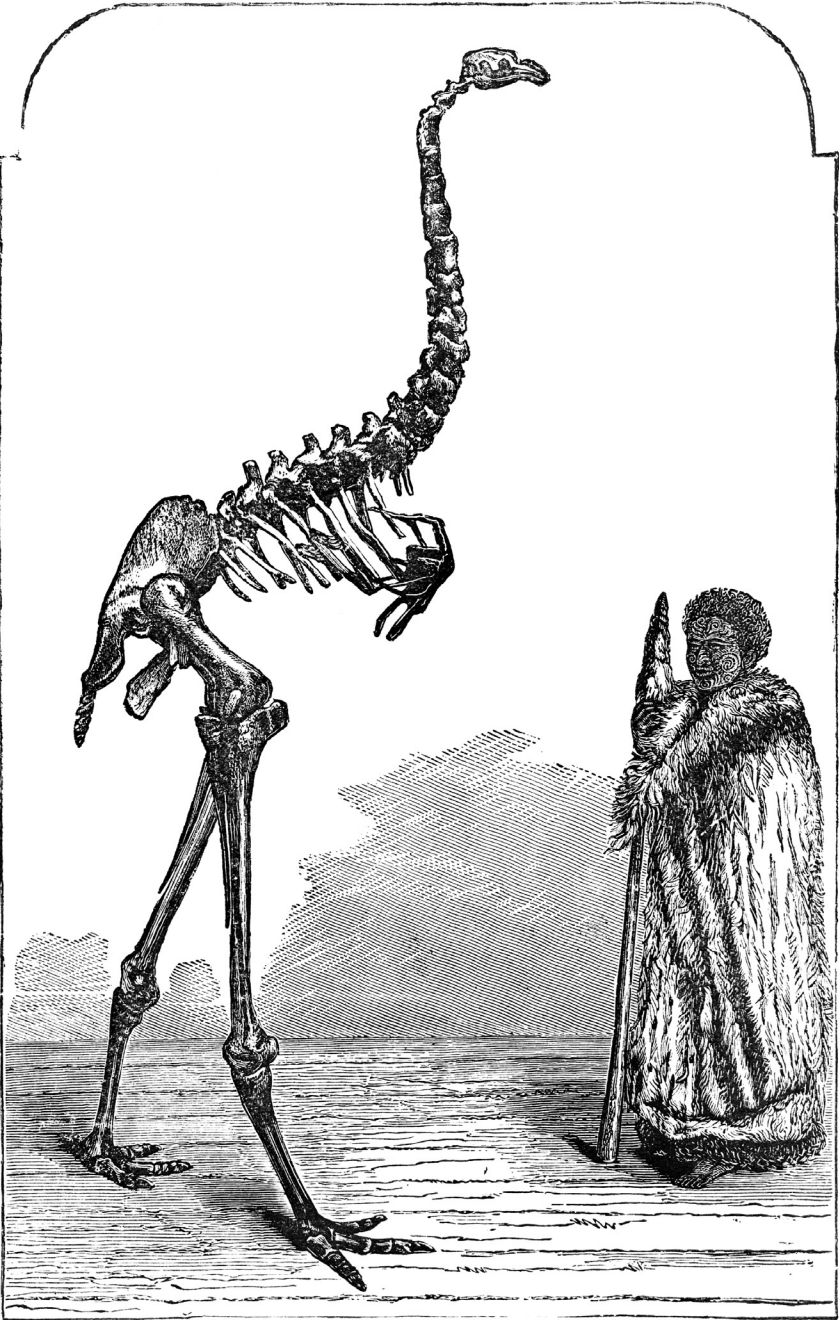
28 May



British coins become legal tender

The English Laws Act 1858 also retroactively applies the Coinage Act 1816 (UK) as existing on 14 January 1840. This eliminates legal uncertainty and results in British coins becoming legal tender in New Zealand. [t46]

(*Matthews, K., 2003: 42*)



‘I think we may safely infer that the islands of New Zealand were densely peopled ... by tribes of gigantic ostrich-like birds, of species and genera which have long since been obliterated ...’

— Gideon Mantell

Image: Wood engraving. Skeleton of the extinct giant moa (*Pachyornis elephantopus*), from a specimen in the Canterbury Museum
— Unknown artist, 1800s

Quotation: Vice-President of the Geological Society of London Gideon Mantell. See 2 February 1848 article in *The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* (Mantell, G., 1848: 235)

1858**3 Jul**

The Census Act 1858 and change in ethnic mix

(i) Census: The Act ‘instituted a national European census every three years’; it does ‘not apply to the Aboriginal Native Race’. From 1877 there are only four times when the national census is not conducted: in 1931 during the Great Depression, in 1941 during the Second World War, in 1946 ‘for political reasons’ and in 2011 due to the Christchurch earthquakes. The graph on the back cover illustrates the census data (both Māori and European) from 1878. ‘From 1951, the European and Māori censuses were integrated into a general New Zealand census.’ (ii) Ethnic mix: The European population surpasses Māori population about this time. In 1851 the whole European population ‘was the same size as Timaru in 2013. Men outnumbered women by four to three. Most people were young: only one in every 127 people was over 60.’ ‘The first attempt to count (rather than estimate) the total Māori population was a census of Māori taken over a year between 1857 and 1858.’ At this time the ‘total Maori population was given as 56,049 of whom 38,269 lived in the province of Auckland’. However, the actual figures remain uncertain. For example in 1875, *The Official Handbook of New Zealand* states: ‘The numbers [of Māori] were estimated in 1842–1843, by the Bishop of New Zealand, as about 100,000; but those who knew the Natives more intimately, thought that 70,000 would have been more nearly correct. The last attempt at enumeration made them about 36,000, but this was several years ago, and it is probable that their numbers at present do not exceed 30,000.’ Between 1840 and 1891 the Māori population is thought to have halved, with the lowest point being in 1896 (about 42,000). Approximately 20,000 Māori lose their lives during the Musket Wars (see 1818 entry, p. 55) and about 2000 during the New Zealand Wars (see 11 March 1845 entry, p. 65). Many more die as a result of being alienated from their land and food sources and exposure to introduced diseases (such as measles and influenza). [t10]

(Lange, R., 2018; McLintock, A. H., 2009c; Moon, P., 2010: 78; Pool, I. & Kukutai, T., 2011; Statistics NZ, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; Vogel, 1875: 59)

1859**1 Jan**

First permanent lighthouse lit

Following a series of temporary lights, the first permanent lighthouse is lit at Pencarrow Head. After her husband’s death in 1855, the lighthouse is managed by Mary Bennett. She becomes New Zealand’s first and only female lighthouse keeper. [t54]

(MCH, 2020h; NZ Maritime Museum, n.d.)

1860**22 Feb**

Martial law in Taranaki proclaimed

Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. Murray proclaims martial law, despite no ostensible acts of hostility from Māori opposing false land sales. The declaration comes after the build up of tensions between the rights of Māori to ‘refuse to sell their land’ and the right and responsibility of the ‘Governor to maintain law and order in native districts’. Key battles during this time include the Battle of Waireka in Taranaki (1860), the Battle of Rangiriri (1863) and the Battle of Ōrākau in Waikato (1864) and the Battle of Gate Pā/Pukehinahina in Tauranga (1864). [t70]

(Māori Television, 2016; MCH, 2017g; NLNZ, n.d. [c]; NZ Museums, n.d.; O’Malley, V., 2019; Rutherford, J., 2009)

1860

10 Jul



Kohimarama hui

Over 200 Māori leaders hold a conference under government patronage during which officials make efforts to clarify the clauses within the Treaty of Waitangi by ‘presenting it in the most benevolent light’. [t26]

(Maori Messenger, *n.d.*; *Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000*)

1860

n.d.



Tāwhiao becomes second Māori King

Tūkāroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao inherits the kingship following the death of his father Pōtatau, the first Māori King.

See image overleaf. [t6]

(Mahuta, R. T., 2010)

1861

23 May



Otago gold rush begins

Australian prospector Gabriel Read discovers gold in Otago. ‘At the peak of the Otago rush in 1863 the goldfields population was estimated at 24,000.’ [t49]

(Walrond, C., 2006b)

1861

29 Jul



Bank of New Zealand established

The New Zealand Bank Act 1861, an initiative of Auckland Thomas Russell, establishes the Bank of New Zealand (BNZ). The aim of the Act is to create a national institution to rival the Bank of New South Wales and Union Bank of Australia (UBA) and by 1865 the BNZ eclipses these two Australian institutions. [t46]

(Rice, G., 1992: 67)

1861

Jul



Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngāi Tahu

Walter Mantell agrees to take the post of Native Minister on condition that unfulfilled promises made in 1848 to Ngāi Tahu (when acquiring vast areas of land for the New Zealand government) are resolved. Six months later he resigns, as this condition is not met. Mantell was also a naturalist. See 1856 entry, p. 70. [t26]

(MCH, 2017h)

1861

n.d.



Native Department established

In 1858, in reaction to the establishment of the Māori King movement, Governor Browne creates a Minister of Native Affairs (without a ministry or department). ‘It was an unsatisfactory compromise and was not resolved until, on Colonial Office instructions, responsibility for Maori affairs was transferred to the local ministry in 1861.’ The department is established in response to concerns that ‘Browne’s administration had failed to govern the Maoris’. From 1992, after a number of changes in name, the department is known as Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK). [t5]

(Sorenson, M., 1963: 34; 1986: B-14; TPK, *n.d.*[a])

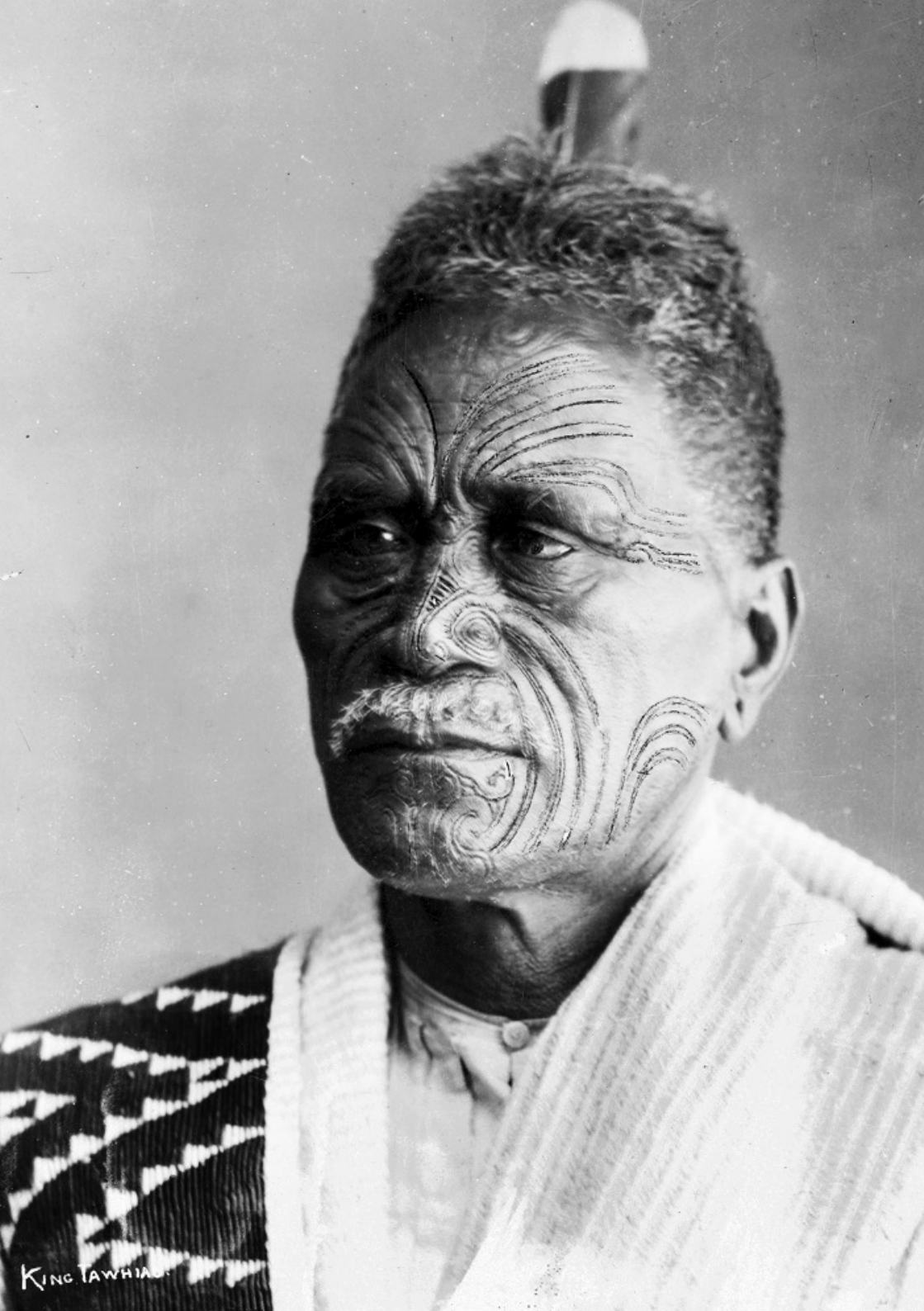
‘Ki te kāhore he whakakitenga
ka ngaro te iwi.’

‘Without foresight or vision the
people will be lost.’

— King Tāwhiao

Image: Tūkāroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao, the second Māori King
— Unknown photographer, c. 1880

Quotation: King Tāwhiao. Cited in Te Ururoa Flavell Speech: Hopuhopu Chambers, Ngaruawahia
(Flavell, T. U., 2011)



KING TAWHIA

1862

1 Jul



First telegraph line laid

The first telegraph line in New Zealand is established between Lyttelton and Christchurch. [t52]

(New Zealand Post, n.d.; Wilson, A. C., 2010a)

1862

15 Sep



Court of Appeal established

A Court of Appeal is established to hear appellate cases in New Zealand. The previous appeals process involved taking cases to the Privy Council in London and was financially prohibitive for many people. [t67]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 113; McLintock, A. H., 2009d)

1862

15 Sep



Native Lands Act 1862

The Native Lands Act 1862 sets up the Native Land Court, ‘a court of Māori chiefs chaired by a Pākehā magistrate’. The Act allows ‘Māori to deal directly with settlers over land [sales]’. Because the Act contravenes the Treaty, it needs to be approved in London. The Act is ‘barely implemented before it [is] replaced in 1865’. [t26]

(MCH, 2017g)

1862

n.d.



Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins

Miners first begin to migrate to the West Coast. By September 1865 there are 16,000 miners on gold fields throughout the region. [t49]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009e)

1862

n.d.



New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established

This is New Zealand’s first large coastal shipping company. From this point, steam-powered ships begin to dominate the coastline and by the 1870s they make up half the vessels in New Zealand coastal waters. [t54]

(McLean, G., 2009)

1862

n.d.



Colonial Defence Force established

The colonial government offers a voluntary three-year term of military service and is restricted by statute to 500 soldiers. Divisions are stationed around the North Island to support the British Crown in the New Zealand Wars (see Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars, p. 341). In 1867, the Colonial Defence Force is replaced by the Armed Constabulary, which undertakes military and policing roles. It is the Armed Constabulary together with Māori allies who do the majority of fighting for the Crown after 1865. [t70]

(O'Malley, V., 2019)

1863

7 Feb



HMS *Orpheus* disaster

HMS *Orpheus* is wrecked on the Manukau Harbour bar, resulting in 189 deaths, many of whom are British imperial troops. It remains New Zealand's worst maritime disaster. [t65]

(CCL, n.d.[a]; O'Malley, V., 2019)

1863

8 Jun



Boundaries of colony fixed

The New Zealand Boundaries Act 1863 fixes the boundaries of the colony of New Zealand for constitutional purposes. These boundaries include a number of individual islands and groups of islands. [t11]

(Stout, J. L. & Stout, R., 1911: 1)

1863

12 Jul



British troops invade Waikato

British troops cross the Mangatāwhiri River, previously declared by the Māori King Movement (Kīngitanga) to be an 'aukati (a line that should not be crossed)'. A breach of this kind is considered to be an act of war. The intention of the British is to 'dig around the Kīngitanga' until it falls. The movement is viewed as a 'separatist movement that challenged British sovereignty' and 'an anti-land-selling league'. The conflict culminates in a battle at Ōrākau, after which the Waikato people are forced into a pocket of land that becomes 'known as the King Country, and the Waikato lands [are] confiscated by the government'. [t70]

(MCH, 2020i; Royal, T. A. C., 2010)

1863

1 Dec



New Zealand's first public railway opens

The first steam railway connects Christchurch with Ferrymead (on the main thoroughfare to Sumner), which is over 7 kilometres away. [t54]

(Atkinson, N., 2010a; IPENZ, 2009; Wilson, J., 2009b)

1863

3 Dec



New Zealand Settlements Act 1863

The Act authorises the confiscation of land from rebellion districts and enables 'the Governor to establish Settlements for Colonization in the Northern Island of New Zealand' – 'It shall be lawful for the Governor in Council from time to time to set apart within any such [rebellion] District eligible sites for settlements for colonization and the boundaries of such settlements to define and vary.'

The Act establishes a Compensation Court, but this excludes claims from anyone who from 1 January 1863 'engaged in levying or making war or carrying arms[,] aided assisted or comforted any such persons as aforesaid [or] counselled advised induced enticed persuaded or conspired with any other person to make or levy war against Her Majesty or to carry arms against Her Majesty's Forces in New Zealand'. See Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars, p. 341. [t26]

(Boast, R., 2009: 263)

1865

24 May



Construction begins on a section of the South Island main trunk line

Large crowds celebrate the turning of the 'first sod' in the construction of the railway between Christchurch and Timaru. [t54]

(Atkinson, N., 2010b; New Zealand Government Railways Department, 1931)

1865

26 Jul



Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

The seat of government moves from Auckland to Wellington, which becomes the country's third capital. [t18]

(MCH, 2020j; Wilson, J., 2016b)

1865

26 Sep



All Māori declared British subjects

The Native Rights Act 1865 declares all Māori to be 'natural-born subjects of Her Majesty', thus giving effect to Article Three of the Treaty of Waitangi. The Act confirms Māori are to have the same rights and privileges as British subjects, as if natural-born subjects of the Crown. [t1]

(Green, D., 2009a; Joseph, P., 2008: 8)

1865

30 Oct



Native Lands Act 1865

This Act establishes the Native Land Court, which converts customary title of land to individual title, making it easier for Māori land to be sold to Pākehā settlers. Justice Minister Henry Sewell (previously Premier) describes the Court's aims as being 'to bring the great bulk of the lands in the Northern Island ... within the reach of colonisation' as well as 'the detribalisation of the Māori – to destroy, if it were possible, the principle of communism upon which their social system is based and which stands as a barrier in the way of all attempts to amalgamate the Māori race into our social and political system'. [t26]

(MCH, 2016d; 2017g; 2020k; Taonui, R., 2012b)

1865

Dec



Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established

The Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey are established under the directorship of geologist and naturalist James Hector, who believes that 'one of the most important duties in connection with the geological survey of a new country is the formation of a scientific museum'. In its first nine months the museum receives 1600 visitors and accumulates 14,000 specimens and artefacts for its collections. The New Zealand Geological Survey produces annual *Reports of Geological Exploration*, and assesses various areas of New Zealand for their scientific or economic importance. The presence of gold and coal is of particular interest. In 1892 responsibility for geology and mining moves to the Mines Department and the Survey is no longer funded. In 1907 the Colonial Museum is renamed the Dominion Museum, and in 1972 it is renamed the National Museum. In 1992 the National Museum becomes the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa. [t60]

(Nathan, S., 2009a; Te Papa, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c])

1866

17 Jan



Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered

448,000 acres (181,300 ha) of land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, Te Whakatōhea and Ngāti Awa are confiscated by the government after the execution of an Anglican priest in the Bay of Plenty the previous year. This confiscation includes seizing land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, who have not signed the Treaty of Waitangi, including their 'only substantial flat land and their only access to the coast'. Their lack of access to arable land and coastal food sources contributes to later famines. [t26]

(Fairfax Media, 2012; Higgins, R., 2008: 210; Laugesen, R., 2007; McGarvey, R., 2005)

1866

Jan



First oil struck at New Plymouth

The first oil well in New Zealand is dug in 1865 'at Moturoa, on the New Plymouth foreshore' and oil is struck at 20 metres. [t48]

(Envirohistory NZ, 2011; Hoskin, S., 2004)

1866

5 Jun



Te Kooti imprisoned without trial

'During 1865 and 1866, with the rise of the Pai Mārire movement, the government arrest[s] people thought to be aiding the so-called rebels. Te Kooti Rikirangi of Poverty Bay was one of these.' 'He [is] sent to the Chatham Islands, and his pleas for a trial [are] ignored. On 4 July 1868, Te Kooti and many followers [escape]. They [are] subsequently pursued on the East Coast and in the Urewera and the Taupō districts.' Te Kooti is pardoned in 1883. 'He founded the Ringatū Church and provided it with rituals and structures that last to this day.' [t70]

(MCH, 2017g; 2020l)

1866

26 Aug



First Cook Strait cable laid

The first Cook Strait telegraph cable is laid between Lyall Bay and White's Bay and timely communication between the North and South islands becomes possible. [t52]

(Stephens, J., 2008a; Wilson, A. C., 2010a)

1866

Oct



Stamp and death duties introduced

'The first permanent tax taken directly from the taxpayer – rather than indirectly' is stamp and death duties. Previously, 'over 60% of tax revenue came from alcohol and tobacco'. Sugar was also taxed. The stamp and death duties are 'forced on the population [due to] the cost of the 1860s New Zealand wars'. 'Stamp and death duties [are] passed into law in October 1866.' Stamp duties tax documents (such as mortgage deeds) and death duties tax inheritance. Death duties exist in some form until 1992, when they are abolished by the Minister of Finance, Ruth Richardson. [t56]

(Goldsmith, P., 2008: 308; 2010a)

1867

8 Feb



Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross

Charles Heaphy becomes the first colonial recipient of the British Victoria Cross (VC) in recognition of his gallantry as a member of the Auckland Volunteer Rifles at Waiari, near Te Awamutu. Heaphy had gone to the aid of a wounded soldier under fire. The VC was introduced in 1856 by Queen Victoria and is the highest British award, presented for valour in the face of enemy action. It had previously been unavailable to colonial troops. To date, there are 21 New Zealand recipients of the VC. In 1869 the New Zealand Cross is established, and awarded to 23 men who served during the New Zealand Wars. These are the only recipients of this rare military honour. [t68]

(MCH, 2012a; 2014d; 2014e)

1867

10 Oct



Native Schools Act 1867

This Act establishes a national state-controlled system of primary schools for Māori. English is the dominant language, and many Māori are supportive of their children learning English. However, the policy is later enforced rigorously, with many reports of punishment for children speaking te reo Māori at schools. [t58]

(King, M., 2003: 211; Mackay, A., 1867: 366)

1867

10 Oct



New Zealand Institute Act 1867

This Act is designed to co-ordinate and assist the activities of a number of regional research societies including the Auckland Institute, the Wellington Philosophical Society and the Otago Institute by establishing the New Zealand Institute. The director of the Colonial Museum automatically becomes the manager of the New Zealand Institute and oversees the production of the Institute's journal, the *Transactions*. Contributors to the journal include James Hector, William Colenso, Charles Fleming, Thomas Hocken and Ernest Rutherford (see image, p. 117). From 1933, the Institute becomes the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t58]

(NLNZ, n.d.[d]; Te Papa, n.d.[b])

1867

10 Oct



Māori seats created for a five-year duration

The Maori Representation Act 1867 is passed to provide for 'the better Representation of the Native Aboriginal Inhabitants of the Colony of New Zealand'. Four Māori electoral districts are created as 'a temporary measure until such time as the fact that the tribal nature of Māori land ownership denied Māori the vote was rendered irrelevant by the issue of Crown grants'. This provision is to have a five-year duration. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-29; Mackay, A., 1867: 368)

1867

10 Oct



Protection of Animals Act 1867

The ‘first of a series of Animal Protection Acts’ is passed in order to protect introduced animals and formally recognise the acclimatisation societies founded throughout New Zealand during the 1860s. For example, ‘in 1867 the Auckland Societies imported emus, starlings, yellow hammers, skylarks, chaffinches, blackbirds and thrushes, Rockhampton sparrows, magpies, Java sparrows, doves, pigeons and seagulls’. Trout are also introduced at this time, under the Salmon and Trout Act 1867. [t34]

(Walrond, C., 2008)

1868

15 Apr



First elections with Māori electorate seats

The first elections are held with the Māori seats. [t4]

(MCH, 2017g; 2020m)

1868

15 Aug



Fatal tsunami hits

An earthquake with a magnitude between 8.5 and 9.0, known as the Africa earthquake, ruptures the sea floor off the coast of Peru, killing an estimated 25,000 people. A tsunami is triggered, hitting the Chatham Islands 15 hours later, which results in three families being swept out to sea. Three large waves hit within an hour, one being 6 metres high. It is the only fatal tsunami recorded in New Zealand. [t62]

(Morton, J., 2018)

1868

2 Nov



Time standardised

The advent of the telegraph increases the need for accurate time-keeping, prompting the adoption of an official, countrywide time. Originally set at 11-and- a-half hours ahead of Greenwich Mean Time (GMT), this is changed to GMT+12 hours during the Second World War. [t57]

(DIA, n.d.[a]; McKinnon, M., 2012a)

1869

3 Jun



New Zealand’s first university established

New Zealand’s first university, the University of Otago, is founded by the University of Otago Ordinance 1869. An area encompassing 100,000 acres (40,470 ha) of pastoral land is endowed to the University, which is ‘authorised to grant degrees in Arts, Medicine, Law and Music’. [t58]

(University of Otago, n.d.)

1870

24 Feb



Last British Imperial Regiment leaves

From 1866 the British Government begins to withdraw its imperial troops, leaving New Zealand to make its own military arrangements. ‘For its part, the Imperial Government welcome[s] the proposal, for it considered the colony with its growing population [to] be able to fend for itself.’ Due to general unease in the wake of Te Kooti’s escape, the 18th Regiment stays longer than originally envisaged. [t70]

(Barber, R. & McLintock, A., 2009; O’Malley, V., 2019)

1870

28 Jun



Vogel actions public works plan

Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel proposes a scheme for the development of New Zealand’s public infrastructure, stating that ‘we recognize that the great wants of the Colony are – public works, in the shape of roads and railways; and immigration ... the two are, or ought to be, inseparably united’. The ‘development would be financed by £10 million, to be borrowed on overseas markets’. Prior to this the economy had been depressed for a number of years, and prices for gold production, wool and wheat are declining. The low level of immigration is also a concern. Years later, Vogel also notes that he had hoped employment of Māori through his public works scheme would help promote peaceful relations between Māori and non-Māori. Vogel goes on to become Premier twice (see Timeline 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers, p. 309). In 1889, on returning to England, Vogel publishes the science fiction novel *Anno Domini 2000; or, Woman’s Destiny*, which imagines New Zealand in the year 2000. [t20]

(Armstrong, W. R., 2009; Dalziel, R., 1986: 104–105; MCH, 2014f; Vogel, J., 1889)

1870

12 Sep



Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats

The Regulation of Elections Act 1870 requires voting by secret ballot if a poll is demanded. The Act is considered to be one of the most important electoral reforms in New Zealand’s history. It acknowledges the vote as an individual right rather than a public trust, undermining one of the strongest arguments against universal suffrage. ‘The adoption of the secret ballot opened the door for the progressive extension of the franchise to all adult men and – eventually – to women.’ [t4]

(Atkinson, N., 2003: 55)

1870

12 Sep



University of New Zealand established

The New Zealand University Act 1870 establishes the University of New Zealand, which is overseen by a council of regional representatives and financed through a £3000 annual grant. The University of Otago becomes a constituent college of the University of New Zealand; however, it retains the title of ‘university’ rather than becoming a ‘university college’. Canterbury College is the first affiliated institution. [t58]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009f)

1871**7 Jan**

First official visit of a New Zealand representative to the United States

During his visit to the United States, Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel signs a contract with New York shipping contractor W. H. Webb for the commencement of a steamer service between New Zealand and San Francisco. Vogel intends to increase trade between the two countries and requires that the American contractor lobby the United States Government for lower trade tariffs on wool and flax. Between 1870 and 1872 the value of New Zealand exports to the United States increases from £37,000 to £337,915, with wool the greatest export by a significant margin. [t3]

(Dalziel, R., 1986: 115–119; *Maritime Heritage*, n.d.)

1871**5 Apr**

Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative

The Agent-General (based in London) is New Zealand's first permanent overseas representative appointment. Between 1871 and 1905 five Agents-General are appointed: Isaac Earl Featherston, Julius Vogel, Francis Dillon Bell, Westby Brook Perceval and William Pember Reeves. In 1905 the position title is changed to High Commissioner. [t3]

(Dalziel, R., 1975: 13; *MCH*, 2016e)

1871**8 Aug**

University of Otago opens all classes to women

The University of Otago is the first university in Australasia or the United Kingdom to open all classes to women. [t58]

(Hughes, B. & Ahern, S., 1993: 9; Page, D., 1990)

1871**22 Aug**

First dairy co-operative established

The first dairy co-operative is established in Dunedin. Dairy co-operatives pool available resources and manage the marketing aspect of the members' operations. By 1920, 85% of New Zealand's dairy factories are managed by dairy co-operatives. These co-operatives gradually merge until only four large organisations remain in the late 1990s. [t45]

(Fonterra, n.d.; Stringleman, H. & Scrimgeour, F., 2009)

1872**1 Jul**

First New Zealand shipping line established

The need to manage the rapid growth of trade leads to the establishment of the Auckland-based New Zealand Freight Company. A year later the Auckland-, Wellington-, Christchurch- and Dunedin-based provincial companies merge to form a single national company called the New Zealand Shipping Company. In 1875 the Union Steam Ship Company is established in Dunedin and plays a key role in inter-colonial trade between New Zealand and Australia. [t54]

(Rakaia, n.d.; Rice, G., 1992: 80)

1872

11 Oct



Māori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council

In addition to the four Māori seats established in 1867, two Māori Members of Parliament are appointed to the Legislative Council. 'Māori participation in government departments at senior levels occurred as early as 1900 when Dr Maui Pomare was appointed Medical Officer to the Maoris.' [t3]
(*Durie, M., 2003: 117; Parliamentary Service, n.d.*)

1872

25 Oct



Māori seats extended another five years

The Maori Representation Act Amendment and Continuance Act 1872 extends the duration of the Māori seats for a further five years. This follows the expiry of the Maori Representation Act 1867. [t4]
(*DoJ, 1986: A-30*)

1872

n.d.



Native Affairs Committee established

The committee is established to 'handle the flood of Maori petitions that poured into the House'. While all four Māori MPs 'sat on the Native Affairs Committee ... they were invariably outvoted on large issues – like the return of confiscated lands – but sometimes won favourable decisions on lesser matters. According to Ward, the committee "was one institution which helped ... to prevent the Maori from quite despairing of the parliamentary system". Yet for the Maori members, despair and despondency must have been common for much of the time. Unable to speak English and therefore unable to follow the normal cut and thrust of parliamentary debates, and very often ignored or ridiculed when they did speak on important Maori matters, the Maori members were little more than a token representation that enabled the pakeha members to salve their consciences while also relieving the Maori of much of their remaining land and autonomy.' [t26]
(*Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-25–B-26; Ward, A., 1973: 271*)

1873

2 Oct



Native Land Act 1873

This Act means that a 'title could no longer be awarded to hapū or iwi'. The Act 'allowed the Native Land Court to fragment the ownership of Māori land. Instead of having 10 names listed as owners and the rest of the tribal group missing out, everyone with an ownership interest was now to be put on the title. Conceived of as a way to recognise tribal ownership, this did not individualise land ownership but fragmented it. Individual Māori received shares in blocks that were then partitioned and repartitioned, at great time and expense, into uneconomic segments. This, and the ordinary costs of living, forced many to sell their interests. Prospective purchasers (both Crown and private) resorted to secretive methods such as paying advances to numerous individuals, sometimes for years, then going to the court and claiming the percentage of the block corresponding to their proportion of the shares.' This Act is replaced by a number of successive Acts including the Native Land Act 1886 and the Native Land Act 1888. The legislation is overhauled with the introduction of the Native Land Act 1909. [t26]
(*OAG, 2011: 103; MCH, 2016d; 2017g*)

1875

3 Mar



Waihi gold rush begins

The Waihi area opens for prospecting and a gold rush ensues. [t49]
(MED, n.d.[a]; Ohinemuri, n.d.)

1876

21 Feb



First trans-Tasman cable laid

A communications cable is laid from Australia to New Zealand, landing north of Nelson at Cable Bay. On 21 February it opens for public use; 54 telegrams are received and 93 are sent during this first day. Cable news direct from England appears the next day for the first time in New Zealand newspapers. [t52]
(Wilson, A. C., 2010b)

1876

29 Aug



Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation

Nearly 400 members of Ngāti Kahungunu, led by H. M. Rangitakaiwaho, petition Parliament that 'the present Maori representation Act [Maori Representation Act 1867] should be repealed'. The petitioners request that the Māori representation be 'in the same proportion as the representation is of the European race by European members' and 'for the Māori electorates to be based on tribal boundaries'. In September that year a Bill providing for an increase in Māori representation in the House to seven members is introduced by Hōri Taiaoroa, although it is not passed. [t7]

(Hansard, 1876: 230-231; Rangitakaiwaho, H. M., 1876; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-24)

1876

14 Oct



Māori seats extended indefinitely

The existence of Māori seats is extended indefinitely through the Maori Representation Acts Continuance Act 1876. There are no moves to abolish the Māori seats amid fears that a flood of Māori voters on the European rolls would affect the chances of Europeans in those seats. [t4]

(Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-24)

1876

1 Nov



Abolition of the provinces

The provinces are abolished. This leaves central government as the only law-making authority. This leads to the establishment of a number of local bodies. [t3]

(MCH, 2020a; McKinnon, M., 2012b)

1876

25 Dec



'God Defend New Zealand' first performed

'God Defend New Zealand' is first performed publicly. The words are written by Thomas Bracken and the music composed by John Woods. In 1940 the government buys the rights to the song, declaring it the national hymn, and in 1977 it becomes one of two national anthems (the other being 'God Save the Queen'). [t27]

(Cryer, M., 2004: 35, 37, 63, 73)

1876

n.d.



Grey proposes 'one man, one vote'

Sir George Grey (previously Governor) introduces a 'one man, one vote' Bill. The Bill is defeated, meaning voters still need property to qualify. [t4]
(McLauchlan, G., 2019: 226)

1877

11 Jul



First woman university graduate

Graduating with a Bachelor of Arts (BA) in Latin and Mathematics from the University of New Zealand, Kate Edger is the first woman in the British Empire to earn a Bachelor of Arts (BA). She goes on to become the first principal of Nelson College for Girls in 1882. [t58]
(MCH, 2020n; 2020o)

1877

17 Oct



Legal decision: *Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington*

The case of *Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington* concerns Ngāti Toa land, which was gifted to the Anglican Bishop for a Māori school at Porirua that was never built. Parata seeks the return of the land; however, Chief Justice Sir James Prendergast declares the courts 'lacked the ability to consider claims based on aboriginal or native title. The Treaty of Waitangi was "worthless" because it had been signed "between a civilised nation and a group of savages" who were not capable of signing a treaty. Since the treaty had not been incorporated into domestic law, it was a "simple nullity".' [t26]
(MCH, 2020p; 2020q; Parata v The Bishop of Wellington [1877])

1877

29 Nov



Compulsory school education established

The Education Act 1877 establishes compulsory education for children other than Māori 'above seven nor more than thirteen'. Public school is free for five- to fifteen-year-olds. The Act outlines the curriculum and states that 'The subjects of instruction shall be as follows: Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, English grammar and composition, Geography, History, Elementary science and drawing, Object lessons, Vocal music, and (in the case of girls) sewing and needlework, and the principles of domestic economy. But no child shall be compelled to be present at the teaching of history whose parents or guardians object thereto.' In 1894, primary school education is made compulsory for Māori children. In 1944 the school-leaving age is raised to 15. [t58]
(MCH, 2018b; Swarbrick, N., 2008; 2012a)

1878

2 Feb



First telephone communication made

Electrician Charles Henry organises a 'talking telegraph' test using a telephone instrument and wire between the Dunedin Telegraph Office and the Tokomairiro office in Milton, 57 kilometres away. He asks numerous questions and receives instantaneous responses. [t52]
(Newman, K., 2010)

1878

2 Oct



Long depression begins

The City Bank in Glasgow collapses, leading to a reduction in available credit for New Zealand. The long depression lasts until the early 1890s. [t47]
(*Easton, B., 2010; University of Glasgow, n.d.*)

1878

29 Oct



Land tax introduced

Premier Sir George Grey introduces a land tax through the Land Tax Act 1878 to shift the burden of taxation off the poor. This is replaced the following year with a broader property tax that covers the value of land, herds and personal possessions. Over time, income tax (rather than land tax) becomes the more prevalent tax. [t56]
(*Goldsmith, P., 2010a; McAlister, F. et al., 2012: 4*)

1879

25 Feb



Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at Ōrākei

‘Meetings at Kohimarama (Ōrākei) (1879), Te Tii (1881) and other places [bring] the Treaty of Waitangi back into prominence. More than 3000 Māori [attend] the 1881 meeting at which a monument to the Treaty was dedicated at Te Tii Marae and demands for a Māori parliament were put to the government.’ [t26]
(*MCH, 2017g*)

1879

19 Dec



Universal suffrage for European men

The Qualification of Electors Act 1879 gives every non-Māori man who ‘has resided for one-year in the colony’ (whether they own property or not) the right to vote in a European electorate. It also gives every Māori man who meets certain property requirements the right to vote in a European electorate: ‘Every male Māori of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, whose name is on a ratepayers’ roll in force within the electoral district in respect of which he claims to vote’ or holds a £25 freehold estate ‘is entitled to be registered as an elector’. [t4]
(*MCH, 2016f; Vasil, R., 1990: 173*)

1879

19 Dec



Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years

The New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK) extends the maximum term to five years. This is later shortened to three years by the Triennial Parliaments Act 1879. [t4]
(*Stout, J. L. & Stout, R., 1911: 95–96*)

1881

15 Aug



Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree

Helen Connon, the first woman enrolled at Canterbury College in 1876, receives an MA with first-class honours in English and Latin, becoming the first woman in the British Empire to be awarded a degree with honours. Connon goes on to become the second female principal of Christchurch Girls' High School and to marry John Macmillan Brown, one of Canterbury College's founding professors. They have two daughters. The daughters are tutored by their parents at home, until Connon dies suddenly while on holiday in Rotorua. Their eldest daughter Millicent marries Archibald Baxter (who becomes a conscientious objector in the First World War, see 1 August 1916 entry, p. 120). 'Millicent's commitment to anti-militarism, and later nuclear disarmament, continued for the rest of her life.' Keen naturalists, Millicent and Archibald 'discovered a new species of plant, *Gingidium baxterii*'. Their youngest son is poet James K. Baxter. [t58] (Cooper, A., 1996; Hankin, C., 1993; Press, 1881: 2)

1881

24 Sep



Country quota established

The Representation Act 1881 establishes a 'country quota' to reduce the marginalisation of rural interests as New Zealand becomes more urbanised. The quota – under which 33% is added to the rural population for the purpose of determining electoral boundaries – is intended to maintain the 'existing balance between urban and rural parliamentary constituencies'. Premier John Hall, speaking in support of the Bill, believes that the country quota system is justified given '[t]he towns have much larger facilities for exercising political influence than the country districts. They get information more readily; they can get at their representatives more readily; and there are also a considerable number of persons representing country districts who, if they do not actually reside within the towns, are practically connected with them ... We therefore propose in this Bill that the quota for the country districts shall be less than the quota for town districts by, as nearly as possible, 25 per cent.' Further, the European population increases from 254,928 to 487,889 between 1871 and 1881, raising concerns about the stability of electoral districts. The quota is decreased in 1887, increased in 1889 and eventually abolished in 1945. [t4] (DoJ, 1986: A-40; McLintock, A. H., 2009g)

1881

24 Sep



Single-member electoral districts established

The Representation Act 1881 creates 91 European electoral districts, each returning one member. [t4] (DoJ, 1986: A-39)

1881

5 Nov



Parihaka attacked

A military force of 1589 men invades the Taranaki settlement, whose people are dedicated to passive resistance in their opposition to the confiscation of Māori land. The Governor of New Zealand, Sir Arthur Gordon, had been dispatched by Britain to calm the mounting tensions. However, Native Minister John Bryce takes the opportunity afforded by the Governor's visit to Fiji to bring matters to a head. Bryce leads the invasion 'mounted on a white charger, with sabre and full military uniform'; he is peacefully greeted by more than 2000 villagers. The men are taken away from their families, leaving the women behind to be raped and assaulted by Crown troops; their homes are burned down and crops destroyed. The government is clearly uncomfortable with the attack and an information blackout suppresses official reports for over two years. Those reports eventually reveal that 'Parihaka had been taken without resistance; that it was "completely broken up"; that about 1500 men, women and children had been arrested; and that six were imprisoned, including [Parihaka leaders] Te Whiti [-o-Rongomai] and Tohu [Kākahi], who were held on charges of sedition'. On 9 June 2017 Attorney-General Chris Finlayson states the events 'were among the most shameful in the history of our land' and the 'Crown's actions left the people "impoverished, demoralised and vilified"'. Finlayson apologises 'for the atrocities committed' and 'acknowledges that [the Crown] failed to recognise or respect the vision of self-determination and partnership that Parihaka represented'. 'It is the Crown's sincerest hope that through this apology Parihaka and the Crown can now acknowledge their shared past, move beyond it, and begin to work together to fulfil the vision of peaceful coexistence that Tohu and Te Whiti described.' Parihaka are given \$9 million 'to use for their development – including new buildings, as well as archaeological work'. [t70]

(Coster, D., 2017; Haunui-Thompson, S., 2017a; MCH, 2020r; NZ Herald, 2017a; Shaskey, T., 2017; Waitangi Tribunal, 1996)

1882

2 Jan



First large dairy factory built

The New Zealand and Australian Land Company transforms an unprofitable sheep station into several smaller dairy farms and soon builds the first large-scale dairy factory in the country – the Edendale Dairy Factory. [t45]

(Hocken, T. M., 1898; Nightingale, T., 2009a)

1882

15 Feb



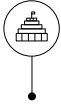
First shipment of frozen meat to Britain

'The success of the sailing ship *Dunedin*'s first shipment of frozen meat from New Zealand to Britain in 1882 ... paved the way for the trade in frozen meat and dairy products that was to become the cornerstone of New Zealand's 20th-century economy.' [t45]

(MCH, 2019j)

1882

25 Jun



Ngāpuhi take a petition to England

A deputation arrives in London seeking to petition Queen Victoria to ‘appoint a “Royal English Commission” to investigate and rectify laws that contravened the Treaty’. The petition also seeks permission to establish a Māori Parliament. [t7]

(*Orange, C., 1993; 2004: 100–101*)

1884

n.d.



King Tāwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria

The Māori King, Tāwhiao, travels to London on behalf of a Waikato party to petition Queen Victoria concerning similar issues to those expressed by the Ngāpuhi deputation in 1882. See image, p. 77. [t7]

(*Orange, C., 2004: 100–102*)

1885

4 Feb



Women’s Christian Temperance Union established

The Women’s Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) is the first national women’s organisation established in New Zealand and advocates for stricter alcohol laws. The WCTU goes on to play a critical part in helping women win the vote in 1893. Kate Sheppard was a foundation member and ‘is the country’s most famous suffragette. Because New Zealand was the first country to introduce universal suffrage, Sheppard’s work had a considerable impact on women’s suffrage movements in other countries.’ [t42]

(*Cook, M., 2011a; MCH, 2012b; WCTU, 1886: 18; n.d.*)

1885

15 Apr



Construction of the North Island main trunk line begins

Premier Robert Stout, Ngāti Maniapoto leaders, and others gather at Pūniu to launch the construction of the central section of the North Island main trunk railway. [t54]

(*MCH, 2019k*)

1885

n.d.



Russian scare leads to military fortifications

New Zealand builds major fortifications along its coast in response to a fear of a Russian invasion, which grew out of Anglo–Russian rivalry in Afghanistan. [t69]

(*Wilson, J., 2009c*)

1886

Feb



First hydroelectric station opens

A small hydroelectric plant opens at the Bullendale mine in Central Otago to power gold-stamping equipment. [t48]

(*DOC, n.d.[b]; Martin, J., 2010; NZX, n.d.; Petchey, P., 2006: 7*)

1886

28 Mar



Most European residents now New Zealand-born

The majority of non-Māori people living in New Zealand are now born in the country rather than being immigrants. [t10]

(MCH, 2010b; Statistics NZ, n.d.[c])

1886

10 Jun



Mt Tarawera eruption

The Mt Tarawera eruption lasts over six hours, destroying villages and killing approximately 120 people. The eruption also destroys the Pink and White Terraces. Their tiers of 'tinted silica and cascading hot pools were considered one of the wonders of the world'. [t62]

(McSaveney, E. et al., 2009a)

1887

6 Jun



Electoral boundary review of European seats

The Representation Act 1887 creates the Representation Commission and establishes that, 'following each five-yearly population census', the Commission will review 'the size and boundaries of the European electorates'. [t4]

(Otago Witness, 1887: 16; Wilson, J., 2009d: 14)

1887

23 Sep



First national park established

Tongariro becomes the first national park formed in New Zealand, and the fourth in the world. '[T]he generosity and foresight of the Ngāti Tuwharetoa people saw the heart of the mountainous area being declared sacrosanct by the Ariki (Chief), Horonuku te Heuheu Tukino IV, enacting a tuku (act of customary lore) of the three volcanic peaks to protect and preserve the mountains for Ngāti Tuwharetoa, other iwi (tribes) and all New Zealanders. The intention of the tuku was to enter into a partnership with the Crown.' [t34]

(DOC, n.d.[c]; n.d.[d]; Tourism NZ, n.d.[b])

1888

Aug



First municipal power generated

In 1886 Walter Prince arrives in Reefton with an electric generator. After holding public demonstrations of its use, locals 'form a company and build the Reefton Power Station'. This becomes 'the source of the first municipal power supply in the Southern Hemisphere'. [t48]

(Nathan, S., 2009b; Reefton Tourism, n.d.)

1889

n.d.



Maori Union of Waitangi formed

A series of hui are held to discuss issues such as the British demand for land, the Native Land Court and relevant legislation. The Maori Union of Waitangi is established in an effort to institutionalise proceedings. [t26]

(Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-27)

1890

28 Oct



Labour Day established

The Maritime Council, founded on 28 October 1889, declares a general strike during August 1890. This strike is in sympathy with Australian maritime unionists and involves an estimated 8000 unionists. It becomes the 'first major nationwide labour dispute in New Zealand'. The first Labour Day marks the anniversary of the Council's establishment and, under the Labour Day Act 1899, becomes a national holiday. [t55]

(Atkinson, N., 2017; Roth, H., 2010)

1890

5 Dec



First 'one man, one vote' election held for European seats

The first election to implement the 'one man, one vote' system for European seats occurs. This means non-Māori men who have property in more than one electoral district are only allowed one vote. Previously, 'plural voting' had been legal where a man owned property in multiple electoral districts. From 1870 voting by secret ballot had been adopted when a poll was demanded, but it is now compulsory across all contested European seats. However, this new law does not apply to Māori men until 1893 and the compulsory secret ballot does not extend to all Māori voters until 1937. [t4]

(Atkinson, N., 2003: 55; Electoral Commission, 2005a; 2016a; MCH, 2020s; Wilson, J., 2009d: 13)

1890

5 Dec



First Liberal Government elected

As a result of the 1890 elections, the Liberal Party is elected into government for the first time, taking office on 24 January 1891. Before this time candidates generally stood independently rather than as part of a political party. See Timeline 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers, p. 309. [t24]

(Electoral Commission, 2016a; Grant, I. F., 2003: 199; Miller, R., 2005: 27; Wilson, J., 2009e)

1890

n.d.



Influenza pandemic

Significant waves of influenza between 1890 and 1894 result in 1393 deaths being registered. See Timeline 13: Pandemics, p. 357. [t40]

(MCH, 2020t; Te Ara, n.d.)

1891

8 Sep



Income tax introduced

The Liberal Party comes to power promising to introduce progressive income tax. It passes the Land and Income Assessment Act 1891. Anyone who earns less than £300 per year is exempt from paying tax on income (which includes the majority of the population). Income tax increasingly becomes the largest source of government revenue. [t56]

(Goldsmith, P., 2010b; McAlister, F. et al., 2012)

1891

n.d.



First wildlife sanctuary established

Resolution Island, in Fiordland, is ‘proclaimed a reserve’ and made New Zealand’s first wildlife sanctuary. Richard Henry, a bush guide and amateur zoologist, is made its caretaker in 1894. During his first six years as caretaker ‘Henry transferred over seven hundred kakapo and kiwi from the mainland to Resolution and surrounding islands’, demonstrating that birds could survive relocation to island sanctuaries. Many of Henry’s conservation methods contribute to later successes in bird conservation, especially with the kākāpō recovery programme. [t34]

(DOC, n.d.[e]; Ormerod, R., 1993)

1892

14 Apr



Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed

Māori leaders meet with the New Zealand Parliament in Wellington and agree to form a Māori Parliament ‘to be composed of a lower house of 96 elected members, and an upper house of 50 members, chosen by the lower house ... The Maori Parliament held its first session at Waipatu in Hawke’s Bay later in the year. It continued to meet annually in different Maori settlements for the next 11 years.’ On 18 May 1893, Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia addresses the Māori Parliament requesting that women are able to participate in the selection of members. She is thought to be the first woman to present a motion and address the Māori Parliament. See the address and her photo overleaf. [t5]

(Ballara, A., 1993; Dench, A., 2005: 120; Macdonald, C. et al., 1992: 413–415; MCH, 2018c; Sorrenson, M., 1986: B-38)

1892

16 Apr



NZ Rugby Football Union founded

In 1891 Ernest Hoben, secretary of the Hawke’s Bay union, toured the country promoting the idea, leading to the establishment of the New Zealand Rugby Football Union (NZRFU) at a meeting in Wellington. The NZRFU’s inaugural members are ‘the Provincial Unions of Auckland, Hawke’s Bay, Manawatu, Marlborough, Nelson, South Canterbury, Taranaki, Wairarapa, Wanganui and Wellington’. The three South Island provincial unions of Canterbury, Otago and Southland are resistant and do not join immediately. By 1895 they had joined, as well as the unions of Bush, Horowhenua, Poverty Bay and West Coast. [t32]

(MCH, 2020u; NZ Rugby, 2020)

‘E whakamoemiti atu ana ahau kinga honore mema e noho nei, kia ora koutou katoa, ko te take i motini atu ai ahau, ki te Tumuaki Honore, me nga mema honore, ka mahia he ture e tenei whare kia whakamana nga wahine ki te pooti mema mo ratou ki te Paremata Maori.

Ka whakamarama ahau i te take i tinotino ai ahau kia whakamana nga wahine maori ki te pooti, a kia tu hoki he mema wahine ki roto i te Paremata Maori.

1. He nui nga wahine o Nui Tirenī kua mate a ratou taane, a he whenua karati, papatupu o ratou.
2. He nui nga wahine o Nui Tirenī kua mate o ratou matua, kaore o ratou tungane, he karati, he papatupu o ratou.
3. He nui nga wahine mohio o Nui Tirenī kei te moe tane, kaore nga tane e mohio ki te whakahaere i o raua whenua.
4. He nui nga wahine kua koroheketia o ratou matua, he wahine mohio, he karati, he papatupu o ratou.
5. He nui nga tane Rangatira o te motu nei kua inoi ki te kuini, mo nga mate e pa ara kia tatou, a kaore tonu tatou i pa ki te ora i runga i ta ratou inoitanga. Na reira ka inoi ahau ki tenei whare kia tu he mema wahine.

Ma tenei pea e tika ai, a tera ka tika ki te tuku inoi nga mema wahine ki te kuini, mo nga mate kua pa nei kia tatou me o tatou whenua, a tera pea e whakaae mai a te kuini ki te inoi a ona hoa Wahine Maori i te mea he wahine ano hoki a te kuini.’

‘I exult the honourable members of this gathering. Greetings. I move this motion before the principal member and all honourable members so that a law may emerge from this parliament allowing women to vote and women to be accepted as members of the parliament.

Following are my reasons for presenting this motion that women may receive the vote and that there be women members:

1. There are many women who have been widowed and own much land.
2. There are many women whose fathers have died and do not have brothers.
3. There are many women who are knowledgeable of the management of land where their husbands are not.
4. There are many women whose fathers are elderly, who are also knowledgeable of the management of land and own land.
5. There have been many male leaders who have petitioned the Queen concerning the many issues that affect us all, however, we have not yet been adequately compensated according to those petitions. Therefore I pray to this gathering that women members be appointed.

Perhaps by this course of action we may be satisfied concerning the many issues affecting us and our land. Perhaps the Queen may listen to the petitions if they are presented by her Maori sisters, since she is a woman as well.’

Image: Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia, thought to be the first woman to address the Kotahitanga
— F. W. Mason, c. 1890

Quotation: Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia’s address on 18 May 1893 to the Kotahitanga (Macdonald C. et al., 1992: 414; MCH, 2018c)



1892

18 Aug



Constitutional crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree

On resigning as Premier, Harry Atkinson appoints seven new members to the Legislative Council who he knows will vote in such a way as to frustrate legislation proposed by the new Premier, John Ballance. After the Governor refuses to appoint new members in order to rectify the situation, Ballance applies to the Colonial Office in London, which overrules the Governor's decision. This creates a precedent whereby a Governor must take the advice of Ministers when appointing members to the Legislative Council. 'The Secretary of State for the Colonies instructed the Governor that he must accept his premier's advice in all matters not touching Imperial interests.' This is the last known occasion of a Governor, or Governor-General, rejecting ministerial advice. [t3]

(Joseph, P. A., 2007: 221; Moon, P., 2010: 86)

1892

11 Oct



Acquisition of Crown land restricted

'The Land Act 1892 placed restrictions on the acquisition of Crown land by those already holding sufficient land, and limited the area which any settler could obtain from the Crown.' [t26]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009h)

1892

n.d.



***Journal of the Polynesian Society* founded**

The Polynesian Society is a non-profit organisation based at the University of Auckland. Founded in 1892 by Stephenson Percy Smith and Edward Tregear, the Society's aim is the scholarly study of past and present New Zealand Māori and other Pacific Island peoples and cultures. The Council establishes the *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, which is contributed to by members from all over Oceania. The material is considered to be the 'prevailing orthodoxy' on theories of Māori origins, migrations and religions until the 1930s, when the new discipline of anthropology comes into the mainstream. The *Journal* is still published in 2023. [t28]

(Polynesian Society, n.d.; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 2011)

1893

25 Aug



***New Zealand Official Year Book* first published**

The year book, a compendium of facts and figures on New Zealand, is published most years from 1893. From 2010 it moves to a digital format. This is not to be confused with a similar publication, *The Official Handbook of New Zealand: A Collection of papers by experienced colonists on the colony as a whole, and on the several provinces*, edited by Julius Vogel and published in 1875. [t10]

(Massey University, n.d.; Statistics NZ, n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; n.d.[f])

1893**2 Sep****Bank-note Issue Act 1893**

After a minor bank run on the Auckland Savings Bank (ASB), this Act is introduced to help stop future bank runs and ensure all bank notes are legal tender. At the same time, the government guarantees a portion of the Bank of New Zealand's (BNZ's) liabilities (£2m preference shares issued in London), in effect bailing the bank out of bankruptcy. In 1992, BNZ is sold to National Australia Bank (NAB). [t46]

(Hunt, C., 2009; McLauchlan, G., 2019: 228)

1893**19 Sep****Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished**

The Electoral Act 1893 ensures Māori property owners can only vote once. 'Maoris' are not 'qualified to be registered as electors [for European electorates] ... but shall be qualified to vote at elections of Maori members' (Māori electorates). 'Maori' as defined in the Act is 'an aboriginal inhabitant of New Zealand, and includes half-castes and their descendants by Natives'. 'From 1893 until 1975, those persons of more than half Māori descent were not allowed to vote in a European electorate. Those of less than half Māori descent did not qualify to vote in a Māori electorate and had to cast a vote in a European electorate.' From 1975, Māori can register on the roll of their choice. [t4]

(Electoral Commission, 2005a; Wilson, J., 2009d: 19)

1893**19 Sep****Women given the same voting rights as men**

On 28 July 1893, the women's suffrage petition is presented to Parliament. The petition contains the names and addresses of about 24,000 women aged 21 years or older. The pages are glued together to form a single roll that is over 270 metres long. The Electoral Act 1893 grants universal suffrage to all women over 21, including Māori. Instead of 'one man, one vote' it becomes in effect 'one person, one vote'. 'New Zealand becomes the first self-governing country to grant the right to vote to all adult women.' Other developments in women's rights include the Married Women's Property Act 1884 and the Divorce Act 1898, which give married women the right to keep their own property and the same rights as men in relation to divorce. 'Between 1881 and 1911, the number of women in professions grew five times.' [t4]

(MCH, 2018d; 2020a; Parker, J., 2005: 91)

1893**28 Nov****Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat**

Ngāti Kahungunu leader James Carroll becomes the first Māori to win a European electorate seat. He goes on to serve as a Cabinet minister, becoming Minister of Māori Affairs in 1899 and sometimes acting prime minister. It is another 82 years before a Māori wins another European seat (now called a general electorate seat). See image overleaf. [t21]

(Electoral Commission, 2005b; 2005c; 2016a; Parker, J., 2005: 91)

1894

31 Aug



Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894

New Zealand becomes the first country in the world to outlaw strikes and make arbitration compulsory. The Act is largely sponsored by Minister of Labour William Pember Reeves. Industrial conflict is now to be resolved by district Boards of Conciliation and, failing that, the National Court of Arbitration. The Act is eventually replaced by the Industrial Relations Act 1973. [t55]

(MCH, 2012c)

1894

Aug



Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree

Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata (Ngāti Porou), a former student of Te Aute College, is awarded a Te Makarini Scholarship to study arts and law at Canterbury College. He completes his BA in political science in 1893 and his LLB in 1896, making him the first person to gain a double degree in New Zealand. Ngata later becomes a Cabinet minister after the United Party wins sufficient seats in the 1928 general election to form a government. 'He was ranked third in the cabinet, chaired important committees and occasionally acted as deputy prime minister.' In 2010 politician and broadcaster Willie Jackson 'hailed Ngata as Maoridom's greatest politician and social engineer.... For him, three decisions stood out: Ngata's support of the Tohunga Suppression Act 1907; his direction to Maori to go to war; and his ban on alcohol sales to his Ngati Porou people of the East Coast.... The Maori battalion was Ngata's brainchild – he believed Maori should volunteer for the Great War to show their Pakeha countrymen they were equals. He believed such a sacrifice would be rewarded once the fighting was over.' See images, pp. 138 and 140. [t58]

(Press, 1894: 10; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1996; Stewart, M., 2017)

1894

14 Sep



Mahuta becomes third Māori King

Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, second son of Tāwhiao, becomes the third Māori King. See image opposite. [t6]

(Foster, B. J., 2009b)

1895

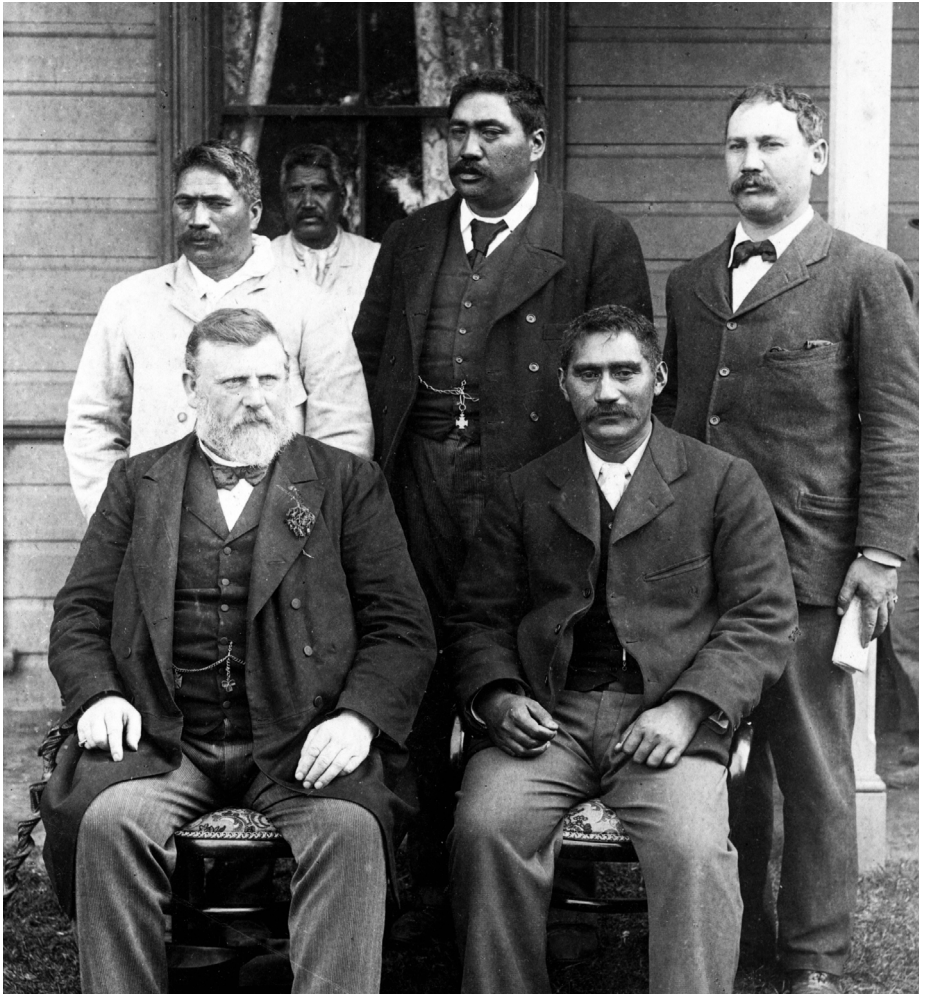
12 Aug



First and only use of death penalty on a woman

Williamina (Minnie) Dean is convicted of infanticide on 21 June and executed on 12 August after a police investigation into a number of suspicious deaths of children under her care. This case sheds light on the practice of 'baby farming', which refers to the practice of women taking in large numbers of unwanted or illegitimate infants for payment. This leads to improvements in New Zealand's child welfare laws through the passing of the Infant Life Protection Act 1896. [t66]

(Hood, L., 1993; MCH, 2013a)



‘Just leaving for God’s own country.’

— Prime Minister Richard Seddon

Image (clockwise from top left): Tupu Atanatiu Taingākawa Te Waharoa, Hēnare Kaihau, James Carroll, Māori King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero and Premier Richard Seddon in Huntly
— Beattie and Sanderson, 1898

Quotation: Prime Minister Richard Seddon, June 1906 (sent via telegram to Thomas Bent, the Victorian Premier, on the eve of Seddon’s departure from Australia to New Zealand. Seddon passed away during this voyage.)
(Hamer, D., 2012)

1895

16 Oct



Daylight saving first proposed

Amateur entomologist and astronomer George Hudson first proposes a seasonal time adjustment in a paper presented to the Wellington Philosophical Society (later the Wellington branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand). The idea is met with ridicule by members of the Society; however, parliamentarian Sir Thomas Sidey introduces a Member's Bill every year from 1909 until 1927, when it is finally passed (see 6 Nov 1927 entry, p. 126). [t57]

(DIA, n.d.[a]; Gibbs, G., 1996)

1895

Nov



Twain visits New Zealand

American writer Mark Twain speaks in Dunedin's City Hall. In 1897 he publishes the book *Following the Equator*, in which he describes his trip to New Zealand. [t58]

(Swarbrick, N., 2015)

1896

26 Mar



Brunner mine accident

An explosion at the Brunner mine kills 65 coal miners. The death toll is the largest from any industrial accident in New Zealand. [t61]

(Sherwood, A. & Phillips, J., 2010)

1896

13 Apr



National Council of Women of New Zealand established

The Council is founded in Christchurch by women who contributed to the suffrage movement in New Zealand. The Council 'unite[s] all organised Societies of Women for mutual counsel and co-operation'. Kate Sheppard is the first president (see image opposite). In 2023, the National Council of Women of New Zealand Te Kaunihera Wahine o Aotearoa (NCWNZ) leads the Gender Equal NZ movement. 'NCWNZ is an umbrella organisation working towards true gender equality in Aotearoa New Zealand.' The council has 13 branches and more than 200 organisations, as well as individuals, as members. [t2]

(MCH, 2020v; NCWNZ, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1896

11 Sep



The Female Law Practitioners Act 1896

The Female Law Practitioners Act 1896 is enacted to enable women to practise the profession of the law, by allowing women aged 21 and over to be enrolled as a barrister or solicitor. [t67]

(Adlam, G., 2019)



‘Do not think your single vote does not matter much.
The rain that refreshes the parched ground is made
up of single drops.’

— Kate Sheppard

Image: National Council of Women, Christchurch, with President Kate Sheppard seated fifth from the left
— Unknown photographer, 1896

Quotation: Suffragist and President of the National Council of Women Kate Sheppard, n.d. (McGill, D., 2004: 222)

1896

17 Oct



Non-residential qualifications abolished

This system is abolished by the Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896. Premier Seddon states, 'If a man has property in several districts, those [votes] held in respect of property are practically dormant votes, and when a by-election takes place he may, by transferring the registration, exercise them, or he may, if he is disposed to do so, at the general election ... I say no such power should be given to any person in the colony. It means giving a preference to property over manhood, and I believe, myself, we should have as our electoral basis manhood pure and simple.' See image, p. 101. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-45)

1897

10 May



First woman barrister and solicitor admitted

In 1893 Ethel Benjamin was the first woman to be admitted to law school in New Zealand. In 1897, Benjamin becomes New Zealand's first woman to be admitted as a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court of New Zealand. [t67]

(Brown, C., 1993; MCH, 2021a)

1897

n.d.



Māori women able to stand for the Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)

'Many Māori women had been active in the suffrage movements of the late 19th century. As they fought alongside organisations such as the Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) for the right to vote for the House of Representatives, they also sought the right to vote for the Māori Parliament, Te Kotahitanga. Women had attended Te Kotahitanga in roughly equal numbers to men, but were initially unable to vote or stand as candidates for the parliament. After less than a year after the opening of Te Kotahitanga, a motion was put to it seeking to grant women the right to vote. This initial motion was abandoned [see full address by Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia on p. 96], but women gained the right to vote and stand in 1897.' [t5]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 117; Macdonald, C. et al., 1992: 413-415)

1898

1 Nov



Old-age Pensions Act 1898

This Act provides for those over 65 'who during the prime of life have helped to bear the public burdens of the colony ... and to open up its resources ... [to] receive from the colony a pension in their old age'. The Act is the first of its kind in the British Empire and is regarded by some as the birth of social security in New Zealand. However, there are still many restrictions on eligibility; recipients must not 'own property worth more than £50, and had to have lived in New Zealand for the previous 25 years'. People of Chinese descent are specifically excluded and this is not amended until the passing of the Social Security Act 1938. [t41]

(MCH, 2020w; McLintock, A. H., 2009i; General Assembly of New Zealand, 1892: 2)

1898
1 Dec


First New Zealand film made

The first film to be made in New Zealand is shot by Alfred Whitehouse, a travelling showman, who films the opening of the Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition. In 1899 Whitehouse writes to the Colonial Secretary, James Carroll, 'I have the first and only camera in New Zealand for taking animated pictures for the Kinematograph.' [t28]

(Kaye, M., 2001)

1899
1 Sep


Farmers' Union established

The first branch of the New Zealand Farmers' Union is constituted in Kaitiāia with the aim of promoting farmers' interests in government. A Women's Division of the New Zealand Farmers' Union is established in 1925. In 1944 the Farmers' Union unites with the Sheepowners' Federation to become the Federated Farmers of New Zealand. In 1946 the Women's Division of Federated Farmers is established. [t45]

(Smith, W. & Kelly, S., 2009a; 2009b)

1899
21 Oct


Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire

New Zealand sends troops to serve in an external colonial conflict for the first time. The first contingent of 204 men departs, followed by nine more contingents over the next three years. [t69]

(MCH, 2018e; Phillips, J., 2012)

1900
7 Oct


Cook Islands claimed by New Zealand

Governor Ranfurly reads an annexation proclamation in the Cook Islands on 7 October 1900 and the 'borders of New Zealand were extended on 11 June 1901 to incorporate not only Rarotonga, Aitutaki and the rest of the southern Cook Islands, but also the northern Cook Islands and Niue'. [t11]

(Fraenkel, J., 2012a; MCH, 2020a)

1900
18 Oct


Māori Councils Act 1900

This Act establishes a form of local self-government for inhabitants of 'Māori centres and surroundings'. The Act enables Māori communities 'to frame for themselves such rules and regulations on matters of local concernment or relating to their social economy as may appear best adapted to their own special wants'. [t5]

1900
20 Oct


Māori Lands Administration Act 1900

This Act establishes 'Māori-controlled land boards to develop Māori land and lease any surplus'. It has the 'effect of halting alienation of Māori land – only 6,773 acres [2740 ha] of land had been leased to Europeans by 1905'. [t26]

(Sorenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-30)

1900

n.d.



Seddon becomes first Prime Minister

Richard Seddon is the first Premier to officially use the title 'Prime Minister' (see image, p. 101). Seddon, or 'King Dick' as he was often called, is known for his oratory and being a man of the people. In March 1894, when he was both Premier and Minister of Native Affairs, he set off to travel the North Island to investigate the personal grievances of Māori as he did not believe he was receiving accurate information while based in Wellington. On this trip he commented on the 'Native-land difficulty': 'The European population was like a lake constantly increasing in volume with no outlet. The Natives were like the banks of the lake, and if no outlet was provided for the banked-up waters the time would come when they would break down their banks and sweep everything before them. The flow of water could not be arrested, but the banks could be preserved if the Natives would listen and act accordingly to wise counsels ... There could not be two Parliaments, but only one, in which Natives and Europeans were both represented.' He returned to Wellington with an understanding that 'each Māori district had its own peculiar problems and that no solution would apply generally'. [t21]

(Burdon, R. M., 1955: 179-180; McLintock, A. H., 2009; Seddon, R., 1895: 13)

1901

30 May



New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia

Prime Minister Richard Seddon appoints a Royal Commission after the 'Australian colonies federated to form the Commonwealth of Australia on January 1, 1901' (this follows the British Parliament's passing of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900). Importantly, section 6 of the 1900 Act includes New Zealand as a potential state of Australia: 'The States shall mean such of the colonies of New South Wales, New Zealand, Queensland, Tasmania, Victoria, Western Australia, and South Australia ...' In 1901 the Royal Commission recommends against New Zealand becoming a state of Australia due to concerns over 'doubtful prospect of further trade'. There continues to be a 'provision in the Australian Federal Constitution for New Zealand to join as an original state'. [t3]

(Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900; Jackson, K. & McRobie, A., 2008: 75; Palenski, R., 2010: 110; Parliamentary Education Office, 2017: 3)

1901

12 Sep



Nurses Registration Act 1901

This Act establishes a national register of nurses (a world first). This is due to the work of Grace Neill, Assistant Inspector of Hospitals, who 'realised the need for introducing and maintaining a definite standard in the training of nurses'. [t40]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009; Tennant, M., 1993)

1901

n.d.



Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established

New Zealand becomes 'the first country in the world to establish a national tourism organisation'. The department is charged with promoting New Zealand overseas and developing infrastructure to attract visitors. [t53]

(Tourism NZ, 2011)

1902

21 Mar



Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded

A hui at Waiōmatatini marae decides on the disbandment of the Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament). [t5]

(Lange, R., 1999: 204; Te Kani Pere, J., 2010: 102)

1902

24 Mar



The New Zealand flag adopted

New Zealand adopts an official national flag. [t29]

(MCH, 2015a; 2020a)

1902

Oct



SS Ventnor sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home

The SS *Ventnor*, bound for Hong Kong, sinks off the coast of Hokianga while carrying the exhumed bodies of 499 Chinese miners. The repatriation of miners' bodies to China is a common practice, with many miners paying an insurance policy for their remains to be returned to their families in the event of their deaths. After the shipwreck, bodies that wash ashore are recovered by the local iwi, Te Roroa and Te Rarawa, 'who buried them in their [own] ancestral burial grounds and cared for their graves'. [t65]

(Dougan, P., 2014a; 2014b; Perry, N., 2014)

1903

22 May



King Mahuta joins Legislative Council

Following land negotiations with Prime Minister Richard Seddon, King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtautau Te Wherowhero accepts a seat on the Legislative Council. See image, p. 101. [t6]

(Ballara, A., 1996a; Foster, B. J., 2009b)

1904

20 Aug



First time kiwi used as unofficial national symbol

Following New Zealand's win against an Anglo-Welsh rugby team, the *New Zealand Free Lance* publishes a cartoon by J. C. Blomfield 'in which a plucky kiwi morphed into a moa as the All Blacks defeated Great Britain 9–3 in the first rugby test between Motherland and colony'. It is the earliest record of a cartoon kiwi being used as a symbol of New Zealand. In 1905 Trevor Lloyd solidifies the kiwi's symbolic status when he begins to use the bird in his sporting cartoons. See the 1908 cartoon overleaf. [t27]

(MCH, 2017i; Phillips, J., 2011)

1904

Sep



Manapōuri power station first suggested

Peter S. Hay of the Public Works Department suggests that there is potential for hydroelectric power generation at Manapōuri. See image, p. 167. [t36]

(Lowe, P., 1993; Meridian Energy, 2008)

1905

16 Sep



The Originals rugby team tour

New Zealand's first national rugby team to play in Britain is known as the 'The Originals'. The team is given the nickname 'All Blacks' by a reporter because 'of their sombre football garb', and by the end of the tour everyone is using the term. The tour also popularises the 'Ka Mate' haka, composed by the Ngāti Toa chief Te Rauparaha in the early 1820s. In March 2011 the body representing Ngāti Toa Rangatira and the New Zealand Rugby Union sign 'a new agreement which formalises the century-old relationship built on the performance of Ka Mate by the All Blacks'. [t32]

(BBC, n.d.; MCH, 2020x; New Zealand Rugby Union, 2005; Te Rūnanga o Toa Rangatira, 2011; The Haka Book, n.d.)

1905

30 Oct



First state house built

The Workers' Dwellings Act 1905 results in the building of several hundred state houses. The scheme fails to prosper due to high rents and comes to an end in 1919. [t44]

(Housing New Zealand, 2006; MCH, 2014g)

1906

Jul



Pearse's flying machine patented

Richard Pearse is granted NZ Patent No. 21476 for 'an improved aerial or flying machine'. His innovative design features moveable flaps on the plane's wings, known as ailerons. [t54]

(CCL, n.d.[b]; Derby, M., 2012a)

1906

22 Sep



Domestic workers achieve 68-hour working week

At this time domestic service is the single largest form of paid employment for women, with many women working 16-hour days for six-and-a-half days a week. Attempts to organise domestic workers' unions have been ongoing since 1890, mostly resulting in failure due to lack of support and membership. The most successful is the Wellington Domestic Union, formed in 1906. The Union meets twice with employees and is successful in achieving a 68-hour week. However, holidays and the allocation of hours cannot be agreed upon and this is taken to the Arbitration Court. In 1908 the Union fails to file its annual return, which leads to a cancellation of registration. When the Union attempts to re-register it is rejected 'on the grounds that domestic work was not an industrial occupation, and was therefore outside the scope of the Arbitration Court'. A few more attempts are made, with the last attempt at establishing a domestic union in 1936. [t55]

(Cook, M., 1993; MCH, 2018f)



‘Once you pull the black jersey on, your life changes forever.’

— Sir Wilson Whineray

Image: An early cartoon celebrating the All Blacks' 29–0 victory over the Anglo–Welsh rugby team
— Trevor Lloyd, 1908

Quotation: Sir Wilson Whineray, All Blacks captain between 1957 and 1965, c. 1990 (Quinn, K., pers. comm., 8 November 2012)

1906

1 Nov



New Zealand International Exhibition opens

Devised by Prime Minister Seddon as a way of 'proclaiming New Zealand's distinctiveness and imminent greatness', the International Exhibition is held from November 1906 to April 1907 in Christchurch. The Exhibition showcases New Zealand-made goods and products, promotes the work of 13 government departments and features exhibits from Britain, Canada, Fiji and Australia. Most of the Exhibition is housed in a building in Hagley Park made especially for the event. The building is the largest structure ever built in New Zealand; it is made from 975 km of timber and is 400 m long. The exhibition proves incredibly popular, with almost two million people visiting – twice New Zealand's population at the time. [t31]

(CCL, n.d.[c]; Phillips, J., 2014)

1907

Jan



Stout-Ngata Commission established

The Stout-Ngata Commission 'was appointed to determine how much land should be retained for Māori use and how much could be made available for European settlement'. The Commission is renowned for being 'sympathetic' to Māori. One of the recommendations is that Māori retain large tracts of their remaining lands. [t26]

(Hill, R. S., 2004; MCH, 2020; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-30)

1907

9 May



The School Journal established

The *School Journal* is published by the Department of Education to provide children with New Zealand-based reading material. See image opposite. [t58]

(Learning Media, 2007; MCH, 2018g)

1907

14 May



Plunket Society established

Founded by Sir Frederic Truby King, the Society aims to assist mothers and prevent babies dying from malnutrition and disease. In February 2020, Plunket rebrands as Whānau Āwhina Plunket. As at 2022, Whānau Āwhina Plunket sees '82% of new babies across Aotearoa New Zealand'. [t43]

(MCH, 2016g; Whānau Āwhina Plunket, 2022: 10; n.d.)

1907

24 Sep



Tohunga Suppression Act 1907

This Act states that 'every person who gathers Maoris around him by practising on their superstition or credulity, or who misleads or attempts to mislead any Maori by professing or pretending to possess supernatural powers in the treatment or cure of any disease, or in the foretelling of future events, or otherwise, is liable on summary conviction before a Magistrate to a fine not exceeding twenty-five pounds or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months'. The Act is supported by the four Māori Members of Parliament. It is not until 1962 that it is repealed. [t58]

(Jones, R., 2009)



‘For many years, men in Ha-wai-ki would talk of the strange far land that Kupe found; but still no canoe went so far again. The story of New Zealand – of “Aotearoa,” as Kupe called it – became like a dream, or like a fairy-tale told to children round the fire.’

— Anonymous

Image: Masthead of the *School Journal*, X (1)
— New Zealand Education Department, February 1916

Quotation: Anonymous, February 1916 excerpt from ‘The Coming of the Maoris’ in the *School Journal*
(New Zealand Education Department, 1916: 13)

1907

26 Sep



New Zealand becomes a dominion

‘Prime Minister Sir Joseph Ward reads a proclamation announcing that New Zealand has ceased to be a colony and is now a dominion.’ However, the shift from colony to dominion has no practical effect. See images overleaf. [t3]
(MCH, 2018h; 2020a)

1907

n.d.



Kīngitanga movement revitalised

At a convention at Waahi, under the guidance of Tupu Atanatiu Taingākawa Te Waharoa, the Kīngitanga movement is revitalised. [t6]
(Foster, B. J., 2009b)

1907

n.d.



Dominion Museum established

Formerly known as the Colonial Museum, this small museum remains in a building behind Parliament for just over 70 years. ‘In 1936, a new building to house the Dominion Museum and new National Art Gallery [opens] in Buckle Street, Wellington.’ [t58]
(TVNZ, 2011a)

1908

27 Apr



First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games

New Zealand competes in the Olympic Games for the first time in London, forming part of an Australasian team. [t32]
(MCH, 2008a; 2013b)

1908

Jul



Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded

Lieutenant Colonel David Cossgrove and his wife Selina introduce scouting to New Zealand. The Girl Peace Scouts later become the Girl Guides. [t43]
(Dollery, H., 2012)

1908

Aug



North Island main trunk line opens

The first train to travel the length of the North Island main trunk railway leaves Wellington bound for Auckland. The line is completed ‘just in time to carry MPs north to greet the United States Navy’s Great White Fleet in Auckland’. [t54]
(MCH, 2019k)

1908

6 Oct



Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority

The Second Ballot Act 1908 provides that no candidate should be elected to Parliament unless they have over 50% of the votes. ‘Where that did not occur in the first ballot a second ballot was to be held in which the only candidates would be the [two] who polled highest in the first ballot.’ This provision is abolished under the Legislature Amendment Act 1913. [t4]
(DoJ, 1986: A-50)

1908

10 Dec



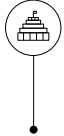
Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Ernest Rutherford is awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry ‘for his investigations into the disintegration of the elements, and the chemistry of radioactive substances’. See image, p. 117. [t59]

(MCH, 2020z; Nobel Prize, 2012)

1909

24 Dec



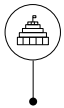
Native Land Act 1909

‘This Act consolidate[s] 69 existing Acts and introduce[s] private dealing in Māori land with provisions for decisions on sales and leases to be made by majority shares.’ The Act ‘cement[s] in place a long-lasting regulatory regime’ of land alienation from Māori through its ‘many rationalisations, clarifications and consolidations’ of previous Māori land legislation. [t26]

(OAG, 2011: 104; Hill, R. S., 2004: 98–99)

1909

n.d.



Young Māori Party founded

The Young Māori Party, ‘a loose association of like-minded individuals who were committed to working within the system to improve Maori health, develop Maori land with state assistance and foster Maori arts and crafts’, is ‘formally constituted as a political party’. [t24]

(Foster, B. J., 2009c; MCH, 2020aa)

1910

21 May



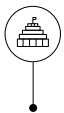
King Mahuta’s membership of Legislative Council lapses

The third Māori King, Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, is not reappointed to the Legislative Council. See image, p. 101. [t6]

(Foster, B. J., 2009b)

1910

3 Dec



Voting for Māori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands

The Legislature Amendment Act 1910 does away with voting by show of hands in Māori seats in favour of voting by declaration. This Act also provides for an electoral census. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-52)

1911

26 Aug



New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted

‘When New Zealand became a British colony, its coat of arms was the royal coat of arms of the United Kingdom.’ The first Coat of Arms of New Zealand is warranted after a design competition is held in 1908. The winning entry is a design by James McDonald, a draughtsman in the Department of Tourist and Health Resorts. See image of updated Coat of Arms on p. 151. [t27]

(Levine, S., 2012; MCH, 2011a)



THE
NEW ZEALAND GAZETTE
EXTRAORDINARY.

Published by Authority.

WELLINGTON, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1907.

Colony of New Zealand to be styled Dominion of New Zealand.

Prime Minister's Office,
Wellington, 26th September, 1907.

THE following Proclamation by His Majesty the King, which appeared in the *London Gazette*, is published for general information.

JOSEPH GEORGE WARD,
Prime Minister.

BY THE KING.

A PROCLAMATION.

EDWARD R. & I.

WHEREAS We have, on the petition of the members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of Our Colony of New Zealand, determined that the title of the Dominion of New Zealand shall be substituted for that of the Colony of New Zealand as the designation of the said colony: We have therefore, by and with the advice of Our Privy Council, thought fit to issue this Our Royal Proclamation, and We do ordain, declare, and command that on and after the twenty-sixth day of September, one thousand nine hundred and seven, the said Colony of New Zealand and the territory belonging thereto shall be called and known by the title of the Dominion of New Zealand, and We hereby give Our commands to all Public Departments accordingly.

Given at Our Court, at Buckingham Palace, this ninth day of September, in the year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and seven, in the seventh year of Our reign.

GOD SAVE THE KING.



‘... the ... Colony of New Zealand ... shall be called and known by the title of the Dominion of New Zealand ...’

— King Edward VII

Image, left: Notice proclaiming New Zealand's establishment as a dominion
— *New Zealand Gazette*, 26 September 1907, no. 84, p. 2901

Image, above: Prime Minister Sir Joseph Ward, on the steps of the General Assembly Library, reading his 'message to the people of New Zealand' proclaiming New Zealand as a dominion
— Unknown photographer, 26 September 1907

Quotation: King Edward VII, 26 September 1907 (*New Zealand Gazette*, 1907)

1912

12 May



Waihi strike begins

In March a group of Waihi gold-mine engine drivers form a breakaway union under the Arbitration Act 1890. In response, the '1,000 members of the Waihi Miners Union stopped work in protest. The strike became a violent conflict after the anti-union government headed by William Massey took office in May.' [t55] (*Derby, M., 2010a; Waihi Arts Centre & Museum, n.d.*)

1912

10 Jul

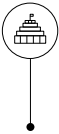


Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government

Liberal rule ends when William Massey leads the Reform Party to power. [t24] (*Foster, B. J., 2009d*)

1912

7 Nov



Public Service Act 1912

The Act improves the management of the civil service, which had become inefficient due to ineffective regulations and 'back door' employment. Foremost among the changes is the creation of a Public Service Commissioner, who heads a non-political, independent body that controls the employment and management of civil servants. [t20] (*SSC, n.d.[a]*)

1912

24 Nov



Te Rata becomes fourth Māori King

Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero succeeds his father, King Mahuta, as king, becoming the fourth leader of the Kīngitanga movement. [t6] (*Ballara, A., 2010a*)

1913

22 Oct

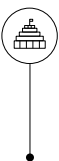


Waterfront strikes begin

Influenced by the idea of 'revolutionary industrial unionism', a group of 'about 16,000 watersiders, miners, labourers, drivers and others go on strike, mostly in Wellington, Auckland and Christchurch'. The wharves are closed and the country is 'on the brink of violent revolution'. After six weeks and with Auckland watersiders still on strike, the government arrests the main leaders and the strike comes to a close. [t55] (*Derby, M., 2010a; McLintock, A. H., 2009l*)

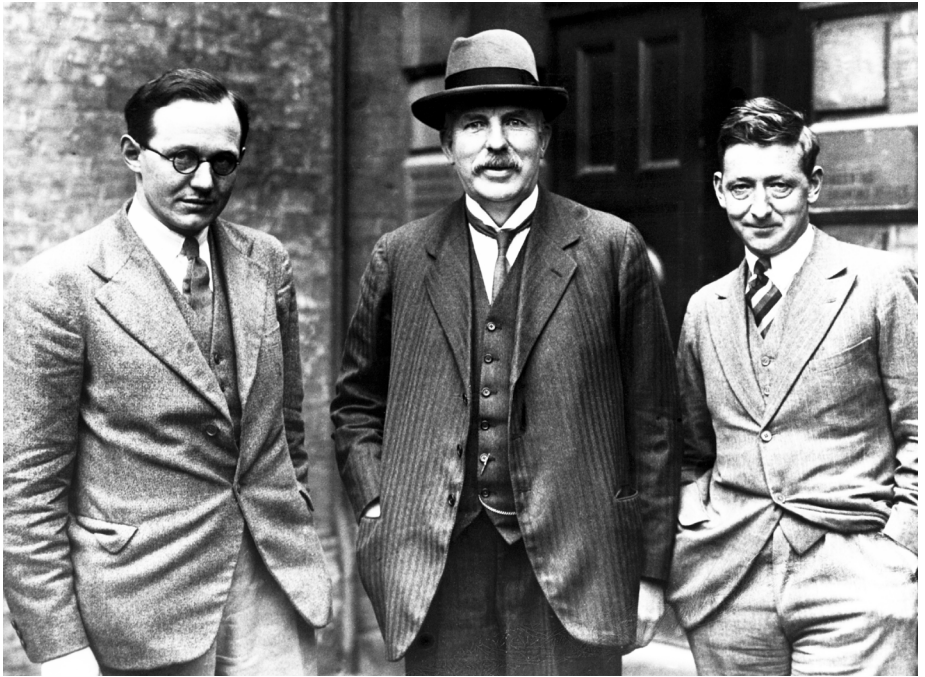
1914

4 Jun



King Te Rata has an audience with King George V

King Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero travels to England 'protesting that the 1909 Native Land Act was an infringement of Maori rights as outlined in the Treaty of Waitangi'. He is granted an audience with the King of England only on 'condition that grievances were not discussed'. The failure of this and other appeals 'was tangible proof of the extent to which officialdom could set the Treaty aside'. [t7] (*Orange, C., 2004: 102-103; Wineguard, T., 2012: 80*)



‘We haven’t the money, so we’ve got to think!’

— Sir Ernest Rutherford

Image: Sir Ernest Rutherford, flanked by John Cockcroft (left) and Ernest Walton, shortly after they successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom. See 1917 entry, p. 121.
— Unknown photographer, 1932

Quotation: Nuclear physicist Sir Ernest Rutherford, date not known (Jones, R. V., 1962: 102)

1914

5 Aug



First World War begins for New Zealand

King George V declares war on Germany on 4 August 1914, marking the outbreak of what is to become known as the First World War, or by some as the Great War. New Zealand officially joins the war one day later. 'In 1915 the governor persuaded Massey and Ward to form a wartime coalition', often referred to as the National government. [t69]

(MCH, 2017j; 2017k; 2017l)

1914

12 Sep



Huntly mine accident

An explosion at Ralph's mine in the Waikato results in the deaths of 43 coal miners. 'At 7.20 a.m. an explosion at Ralph's mine on Raynor Rd rocked Huntly. Fortunately, it was a Saturday and only 60 men were at work instead of the weekday shift of 250. The explosion was caused by a miner's naked acetylene cap-lamp igniting firedamp (methane gas given off by coal). The ensuing fire made the rescue mission incredibly difficult. Many of those who survived had suffered terrible burns. While some scrambled up the ventilation shaft, others escaped in one of the cages used to transport miners up and down the shaft.' It is New Zealand's second-worst mining disaster, only exceeded by that at the Brunner mine on the West Coast. [t61]

(Irvine, D., 2014; MCH, 2020bb; NZ Survivor, n.d.)

1915

25 Apr



Gallipoli campaign begins

Allied troops land at Gallipoli on the coast of Turkey as part of a British offensive during the First World War. Among them are many Australian and New Zealand soldiers. As a result of the difficult terrain and unexpected attacks from Turkish troops, the landing is a disaster. The campaign, which lasts until January 1916, results in the deaths of more than 130,000 soldiers; 2779 of them are New Zealanders. ANZAC troops are finally evacuated from what is now known as Anzac Cove between 15 December and 20 December 1915. The last British and French forces 'remained at Helles until 8-9 January 1916'. 25 April marks the anniversary of the Gallipoli landings (now known as Anzac Day) and 'commemorates all New Zealanders killed in war and also honours returned servicemen and women'. It is first marked in 1916. [t69]

(MCH, 2011b; 2017m; 2019l; 2020cc)

1916

Feb



The *School Journal* popularises 'Aotearoa'

The *School Journal* publishes the short story 'The Coming of the Maoris'. Historian Michael King suggests that both Māori and Pākehā came to embrace the name 'Aotearoa' as a pre-European name for New Zealand as a result of the story's widespread distribution through primary school journals in the early to mid-20th century. See image, p. 111. [t58]

(King, M., 2003: 32, 35; New Zealand Education Department, 1916: 13)

1916

2 Apr



Rua Kēnana arrested

Rua Kēnana was a Tūhoe religious leader. In 1916, ‘armed police arrived at his peaceful settlement of Maungapohatu to arrest him on charges relating to the sale of liquor’. Concerned about Rua’s opposition to Tūhoe men enlisting for military service, the government seized this opportunity to punish him. ‘His son and another local were killed in the police ambush. After a lengthy trial, all the charges against the Tūhoe prophet were dropped apart from the offence of “moral resistance” – yet the judge handed down one year’s hard labour followed by 18 months’ imprisonment. Māori needed to learn that the law “reached every corner” of the land, he ruled. Eight members of the jury later publicly protested against the harshness of this sentence.’ Almost 100 years later, on 21 December 2019, the Rua Kēnana Pardon Act 2019 was passed, quashing Rua’s conviction. The Act includes an apology from the Crown for the lasting damage caused to Rua Kēnana and his descendants. [t7]

(MCH, 2020dd, 2021b; Milne, J., 2021)

1916

10 May



Worsley navigates from Elephant Island to South Georgia

Frank Worsley was born in Akaroa and captained the *Endurance* on Ernest Shackleton’s Imperial Trans-Antarctic Expedition of 1914–1916. The *Endurance* left Plymouth on 8 August 1914. It was crushed by ice and finally sank on November 1915. The 28 sailors drag three smaller boats over ice, and then sail to uninhabited Elephant Island. From there, Worsley successfully navigates a 7-metre-long open boat, the *James Caird*, from Elephant Island to South Georgia, 1300 km away, leaving behind 22 marooned sailors. It takes the six men 17 days. Worsley’s navigation is impeccable. He comments on sighting land, ‘The feelings uppermost is “We’ve done it”’. Worsley and Irishmen Ernest Shackleton and Tom Crean then trek 36 hours over glaciers to civilisation. Worsley immediately returns by boat to collect the three sailors left on the other side of the island. Shackleton, Worsley and Crean make many unsuccessful attempts to return to Elephant Island, but on 30 August 1916, 128 days after they left, all three arrive and rescue the marooned sailors. In early September 1916 on arrival in Argentina, Shackleton says, ‘I cannot speak too highly of Crean and Worsley, who have seen this through with me. My name has been known to the general public for a long time and it has mostly been as leader, but how much depends upon the men!’ Six years later, the island becomes Shackleton’s burial site, after he has a heart attack and dies on 5 January 1922. Worsley is later awarded the Polar Medal in silver. [t60]

(*Oceanwide Expeditions*, n.d.; *Scott Polar Research Institute*, 2023; *Smith, M., 2000; Thomson, J., 2000*)

1916

1 Aug



Military Service Act 1916

This Act introduces conscription when it becomes clear that volunteer numbers are insufficient. 'By then only 30 per cent of men eligible for military service had volunteered. The Act required all non-Maori men aged between 20 and 46 to register. They were sorted into two divisions – the unmarried or recently married, and everyone else.' 'Ballots held almost every month between November 1916 and October 1918 resulted in 138,034 men being called up for military service.' The Act does not initially apply to Māori as at the war's outbreak 'imperial policy did not allow indigenous people to fight in a war among Europeans'. Even once the Native Contingent Committee is created, a number of Māori from areas such as 'Taranaki and Tainui-Waikato resisted the call to fight for "King and Country" as their land had been confiscated in the 1860s as punishment for "rebellion" against the British Crown'. There are also a number of conscientious objectors, such as Archibald Baxter: 'In July 1917 Baxter and 13 other recalcitrant objectors were forced aboard the troopship *Waitemata*, bound for Britain and then the front line.... Baxter was subjected to extreme physical and mental abuse that was intended to force him to relinquish his pacifist ideals.... After being sent back to New Zealand, Baxter married, had two sons and recorded his wartime experiences in a memoir, *We will not cease*.' 'Peter Fraser, prime minister during World War II, was one of those imprisoned for questioning conscription in World War I.' [t69]

(Hendery, S., 2016; MCH, 2020ee; Tonks, M., 2014)

1917

20 Mar



Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth

Prime Minister William Massey attends a meeting of the Imperial War Cabinet (IWC) in London. It 'resolves to convene a post-war imperial conference to readjust the internal relations of the Empire based upon the full recognition of the dominions as autonomous nations with a voice in imperial foreign policy'. [t3]

(MCH, 2020a; Wrong, G. M., 1920: 15)

1917

11 May



1917 Letters Patent introduces term 'Governor-General'

The title of Governor is changed to Governor-General under the 1917 Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions and the 1918 Letters Patent Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General. It is not until the 1983 Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand that the 1917 and 1918 Letters Patent and Instructions are revoked, although some of the 1917 Instructions are carried over. [t3]

(Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 79–86; Joseph, P. A., 2007: 492, 733–734; MCH, 2020a)

1917

2 Dec



‘Six o’clock swill’ begins

Six o’clock closing of pubs is introduced during the First World War as a measure to promote sobriety and increase efficiency. The ‘six o’clock swill’ continues until it is voted out by referendum in 1967. ‘Since the 1880s a campaign for the prohibition of alcohol had developed into a powerful mass movement. During the First World War its supporters promoted sobriety as a patriotic duty, and in 1915 and 1916 nearly 160,000 New Zealanders signed petitions calling for six o’clock closing.’ [t42]

(MCH, 2020ff)

1917

n.d.



Rutherford splits atom

Ernest Rutherford splits the atom, contributing enormously to the development of nuclear physics. In 1932, a group of students under his direction go on to successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom. See image, p. 117. [t59]

(Campbell, J., 2002; MCH, 2020z)

1918

28 Jun



Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown

Alexander Turnbull bequeaths 55,000 books and manuscripts to the nation. They are initially housed in his home on Wellington’s Bowen Street, and in 1920 this library is opened to the public as the Alexander Turnbull Library. Turnbull’s generosity follows that of other great collectors, notably Sir George Grey, who gifted 15,000 books to the future Auckland City Library in 1898, and Dr Thomas Hocken, the Dunedin coroner who donated 4500 books to the University of Otago in 1907. See image, p. 4. [t58]

(MCH, 2012d; Traue, J. E., 2010)

1918

11 Nov



First World War ends – Armistice Day

The First World War ends with the signing of the Armistice. In total 18,500 New Zealanders have lost their lives. [t69]

(MCH, 2010c; 2020gg)

1918

Nov



Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)

An influenza pandemic spreads across the globe, amplified by soldiers returning from the First World War. The pandemic reaches its height in November, when it is estimated that between one-third and half of all New Zealanders have been infected with the virus. Around 9000 New Zealanders die as a result. The European death rate is 5.8 per 1000 while the Māori death rate is nearly 50 per 1000. The Department of Health is ‘heavily criticised’ for its handling of the pandemic, leading to the government establishing an Influenza Epidemic Commission, which, in turn, results in the passing of the Health Act 1920. See Timeline 13: Pandemics, p. 357. [t40]

(CCL, n.d.[d]; MCH, 2012e; Te Ara, n.d.)

1918

Nov



Rātana political/religious movement founded

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana has visions that lead to the foundation of the Rātana Church. Its goals are economic advancement, modernisation, and ratification of the Treaty of Waitangi. Rātana goes on to form a political party, which aligns itself with the Labour Party in the 1930s. By 1943 all four Māori seats are held by the Rātana–Labour alliance. [t24]

(MCH, 2020dd)

1919

29 Oct



Women are able to stand for House of Representatives

Women gain the right to stand as candidates for parliamentary seats with the passing of the Women's Parliamentary Rights Act 1919. [t3]

(MCH, 2020a)

1920

10 Jan



New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations

The League is born out of 'the destruction and disillusionment arising from World War One' and is 'an ambitious attempt ... to construct a peaceful global order'. However, after the Second World War, the Allies reject 'any idea of restoring the League' and establish the United Nations in 1945. [t14]

(League of Nations Archives, 2002; Townshend, C., 2011)

1920

20 Apr



First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games

The first official New Zealand team competes at the Olympic Games in Antwerp, Belgium. [t32]

(Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2014; MCH, 2008a)

1920

1 May



New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa

The Samoa Constitution Order 1920 replaces the New Zealand military occupation with a civil administration. Prior to the outbreak of the First World War, Western Samoa had been under German control. The New Zealand military gained control on British orders in 1914. In December the League of Nations formally allocates New Zealand the Class C mandate of Western Samoa. Consultation with Samoan leaders does not occur. [t11]

(MCH, 2014h, 2020hh)

1920

6 Oct



Native Trustee Act 1920

This Act establishes the Maori Trust Office as 'a separate Department to manage Maori Reserves and Estates'. [t5]

(Levine, S. & Vasil, R., 1985: 36)

1920

Dec



Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* published

The publication of this collection, two years after 'Bliss' is published in the prominent literary journal *English Review*, sees Katherine Mansfield become known for writing short stories without a conventional plot. She is recognised as being part of a 'new dawn' in English literature. [t28]

(Harvey, M., 2015: 123; KMB Society, 2005a; 2005b)

1921

17 Nov



First radio broadcast

The first licensed broadcaster, Professor Robert Jack, a physicist at the University of Otago, transmits the first of a series of concerts that include live music and gramophone recordings. In 1923 the Radio Broadcasting Company is founded, providing national radio coverage. [t28]

(Pauling, B., 2014; Radio Spectrum Management, 2011; Swarbrick, N., 2009)

1922

11 Feb



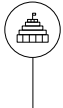
First producer board established

The government establishes the Meat Board by passing the Meat-export Control Act 1921. This is followed by the New Zealand Dairy Board in 1923 and the New Zealand Wool Board in 1944. The boards are designed to co-ordinate the marketing of these key exports in the UK. [t45]

(Nightingale, T., 2009b)

1922

23 Aug



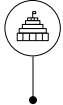
The Tariff Agreement (New Zealand and Australia) Ratification Act 1922

The Act creates the first trade agreement between Australia and New Zealand. (In 1906, a tariff preference scheme was agreed in principle, but not ratified by the New Zealand Parliament.) Neither the 1922 agreement, nor the subsequent 1933 Australia New Zealand Trade Agreement, are considered to have had much impact on improving trans-Tasman trade. [t16]

(Nixon, C., 2000; Smith, P., 2012)

1922

6 Dec



Chatham Islanders vote for first time

The people of the remote Chatham Islands become able to vote in parliamentary elections for the first time, 69 years after New Zealand's first elections were held in 1853. Chatham Islanders were previously subject to taxation without representation. [t4]

(MCH, n.d.[b])

1922

n.d.



Government funds book on wars in New Zealand

Written by James Cowan, *The New Zealand Wars* is the first book of its kind to be subsidised by the government and signifies increasing interest in ‘recording and promoting New Zealand’s historical heritage’. [t58]
(MCH, 2012f)

1923

Mar



First conservation organisation established

The Native Bird Protection Society is established at a public meeting after Captain Val Sanderson, revisiting his childhood home on Kāpiti Island, found his forest playground devastated by stoats, rats and possums. In 1935 it ‘became the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society, known more simply as Forest & Bird’. [t34]
(Galbreath, R., 1998; *Forest & Bird*, n.d.[a])

1923

30 Jul



New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica

‘At British request, New Zealand extends its jurisdiction to cover the Ross Dependency in Antarctica.’ [t11]
(MCH, 2020a; Wheeler, R. H. & McLintock, A. H., 2009)

1923

4 Aug



First electric railway opens

On the Midland line a 14-km section of railway is electrified. This is to avoid smoke in the Ōtira Tunnel, normally caused by steam locomotives. [t54]
(Atkinson, N., 2010c; MCH, 2020ii)

1924

9 Apr



Rātana takes a petition to England

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana, ‘leader of a new Māori religious and political movement that based its rights on the Treaty’, takes a petition to England, calling for the return of confiscated lands and for the Crown to honour promises made in Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Although this petition is not received by either King George V or the League of Nations in Geneva, it does contribute to the decision to set up the Sim Commission in 1926. [t7]
(Ballara, A., 1996b; MCH, 2018i; Orange, C., 2004: 103)

1924

13 Sep



‘The Invincibles’ All Blacks rugby tour begins

The 1924 All Blacks rugby team becomes known as ‘The Invincibles’ when it tours the United Kingdom, Ireland, France and Canada and wins all 32 of its games. [t32]
(MCH, 2010d; Mortimer, J., 2014)

1924

6 Nov



Enrolment for European voters is compulsory

The Legislature Amendment Act 1924 makes enrolment and registration of European voters compulsory. A further amendment, the Legislature Amendment Act 1927, introduces postal (special) voting. Enrolment and registration do not become compulsory for Māori until 1956. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-57-A-58; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-47)

1926

31 Aug



Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established

Based on the British organisation of the same name, the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR) is established by the Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926. In the late 1920s and into the 1930s, alongside the Department of Agriculture, the DSIR develops pasture plants that become the basis of the 'grasslands revolution'. In 1989 the DSIR is split so that policy, purchase and provision are overseen by different government bodies – the Ministry of Research, Science and Technology (MoRST), Foundation for Research, Science and Technology (FRST) and Crown Research Institutes (CRIs). [t20]

(Galbreath, R., 2009a; 2009b; McGuinness Institute, 2012: 23)

1926

Sep



Royal Commission on confiscated lands established

This commission, known as the 'Sim Commission', is set up to investigate the confiscation of Waikato land belonging to any tribe that had rebelled against the Queen's authority. It examines 'whether the land confiscated [under the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863] "exceeded in quantity what was fair and just", and if so, how much compensation should be offered'. [t26]

(MCH, 2020dd, 2020jj; Simpson, A., 2012)

1926

18 Nov



Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)

Made at the Imperial Conference of British Empire leaders, the Balfour Declaration 'defines the (white) dominions as "autonomous Communities within the British Empire, equal in status, in no way subordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs, though united by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations"'. [t3]

(Inter-Imperial Relations Committee, 1926; MCH, 2020a)

1926

n.d.



National archive established

The Dominion Archives are established in response to the government's growing interest in 'protecting and managing the nation's cultural resources'. They later become the National Archives and are now known as Archives New Zealand. [t10]

(MCH, 2012g)

1927

6 Nov



Daylight saving introduced

After reintroducing his Member's Bill to Parliament every year for 20 years, Sir Thomas Sidey is finally successful when the Summer Time Act 1927 is passed. Clocks are authorised to be put forward one hour between 6 November and 4 March. Over the years this has gradually been extended. From 2007 daylight saving operates 'from the last Sunday in September until the first Sunday in April'. [t57]

(DIA, n.d.[a])

1927

15 Nov



Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927

As car ownership increases a tax on petrol is introduced, justified by the need to fund new roads. Petrol continues to be taxed today. [t56]

(Goldsmith, P., 2008: 158)

1928

24 Jul



First trade treaty signed outside of British Empire

New Zealand signs a trade treaty with Japan. This is the 'dominion's first bilateral trade agreement with a country that was not part of the British Empire'. [t16]

(Capie, D., 2012a; MFAT, n.d.[a])

1929

Oct



Great Depression begins

'The Wall Street Crash of October 1929 is generally recognised as the event that triggered the Great Depression. In New Zealand, the effects of the crash were not immediately apparent. But from 1930 export prices began to plummet, falling 45% by 1933. To a country overwhelmingly dependent on agricultural exports, this is devastating. By the end of 1930 urban businesses and manufacturers were feeling the flow-on effects. Demand for their goods and services fell, as did the prices they charged. Unemployment rose to 12% of the registered workforce in 1933, and those lucky enough to keep their jobs often found their wages slashed by as much as 20%.' The resulting discontent leads to riots in Dunedin, Auckland and Wellington. On 4 April 1932 Auckland sees the most serious riot take place when thousands of unemployed join with postal employees, whose salaries had been cut by 10%, to protest the government's conduct. 'Christchurch alone, of the four main centres, saw no unemployed riots during the depression, thanks largely to the efficiency of its relief services.' See image, p. 129. [t47]

(MCH, 2016h; McLintock, A. H., 1996; Wilson, J., 2009e)

1929

28 Dec



New Zealand military police fire on independence demonstrators in Samoa

Often referred to as Black Saturday, the incident is considered to be the worst incident in New Zealand–Samoan relations. New Zealand Military Police open fire on a crowd in Apia during a Mau parade that is welcoming home two Samoans who had been exiled to New Zealand. Eleven Samoans are killed, including the independence leader Tupua Tamasese Lealofi III. The shooting follows an attempted arrest of the Mau secretary, who is part of the march. O le Mau a Samoa – ‘the firm opinion of Samoa’ – the Mau organisation was established in Apia in late 1926 and sought administrative independence from New Zealand. [t8]

(MCH, 2014h; 2014i; 2020kk; 2020ll)

1930

10 Jan



First cricket test match played

New Zealand plays its first men’s international test match, against England, at Lancaster Park in Christchurch. England wins by eight wickets. It takes the New Zealand team 26 years to win their first test match; they eventually win in 1956 against the West Indies at Eden Park. The New Zealand women’s team plays its first test match in 1935, also against England at Lancaster Park. [t32]

(ESPN, n.d.; MCH, 2016i)

1930

11 Oct



Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief

The government imposes a £1 10s poll tax on every male over the age of 20 by passing the Unemployment Act 1930. ‘Poll’ is an old English term for ‘head’, hence a ‘poll tax’ is a fixed amount per person. In 1931 an additional 1.25% flat income tax is introduced as an ‘Emergency Unemployment Charge’. This is the first time all citizens have been asked to pay some direct taxation. [t56]

(Goldsmith, P., 2010c)

1931

3 Feb



Hawke’s Bay earthquake

In 1931 a magnitude 7.8 earthquake devastates the cities of Napier and Hastings. At least 256 people lose their lives and thousands require medical treatment. [t62]

(McSaveney, E., 2009b)

1931

22 Sep



Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties

Prime Minister George Forbes of the United Party (Liberal) and Gordon Coates of the Reform Party form a coalition government in order to better manage the impacts of the depression. See image overleaf, which shows a protest at Parliament during the depression. [t24]

(Gardner, W. G., 2009a; 2009b; MCH, 2020mm)

‘And as they went up Lambton Quay you could hear the windows crashing, it was a horrible sound ...’

— An observer of the protest

Image: Protesters gather outside Parliament during the Great Depression. The building on the left is known as Old Government House and was replaced with the Beehive in 1969
— Unknown photographer, c. 1932

Quotation: An observer of the protest, 1932 (King, M., 2007: 304)



1931

11 Dec



Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)

‘The British Parliament passes the Statute of Westminster, which removes London’s right to legislate for the dominions unless they ask it to do so. New Zealand declines to ratify the statute until 1947.’ [t3]

(MCH, 2020a; 2020nn)

1932

20 Apr



State of emergency able to be proclaimed or declared

The Public Safety Conservation Act 1932 enables the Governor-General to proclaim or declare states of emergency. The ability to proclaim or declare a state of emergency is further clarified in the Civil Defence Act 1962 (which is replaced in 1983 by the Civil Defence Act 1983). In 2002, the Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002 is passed enabling a Minister alone to ‘declare that a state of national emergency exists over the whole of New Zealand or any areas or districts’. [t3]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 120)

1933

8 Feb



Sales tax introduced

A 5% sales tax is introduced on all goods sold, with the exception of most everyday food items and items used by farmers. This is one of the first indirect taxes that is not levied at the border. [t56]

(Goldsmith, P., 2008: 175; 2010c)

1933

13 Sep



McCombs becomes first woman elected to House of Representatives

Labour’s Elizabeth McCombs wins the Lyttelton seat in a by-election, becoming the first woman to enter the House of Representatives. [t21]

(MCH, 2020oo)

1933

8 Oct



Korokī becomes fifth Māori King

Korokī Te Rata Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, eldest son of Te Rata, succeeds his father as King. [t6]

(Ballara, A., 2010b)

1933

6 Dec



Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933

This Act replaces the New Zealand Institute Act 1867. Later, the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965 and the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997 modernise the structure of the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t60]

1934**6 Feb****First Waitangi Day held**

The first Waitangi Day is held to celebrate Governor-General Bledisloe's gift of the Treaty House and the grounds at Waitangi to the nation, a gesture that was intended to symbolise the Treaty's influence in creating 'a unique relationship between the indigenous and the colonising peoples'. Waitangi Day becomes a public holiday in 1974 and is now known as New Zealand's national day. [t31]

(MCH, 2014j; 2020a)

1934**Feb****Royal New Zealand Air Force established**

King George VI gives permission for the New Zealand Permanent Air Force (NZPAF) to adopt the title Royal New Zealand Air Force (RNZAF). The RNZAF becomes an independent service within the New Zealand defence forces on 1 April 1937. [t19]

(MCH, 2012h; RNZAF, 2011; Sinclair-Burgess, W., 1934: 2)

1934**1 Apr****Reserve Bank established**

The Reserve Bank is established to regulate the banking system, centralise the control of exchange rates and circulate currency. The first banknotes are released on 1 August 1934 and are known as Series 1. There was considerable debate over what designs should be used for the first banknotes. In the end it was decided to use features of banknotes already in circulation – a kiwi, the Coat of Arms of New Zealand, a sketch of Mitre Peak and a portrait of King Tāwhiao (the second Māori king). The second series was issued on 6 February 1940. See images overleaf of £5 notes from both series. [t46]

(RBNZ, 2007; 2009; 2022; Singleton, J., 2012)

1934**23 Oct****Four-year parliamentary term introduced**

The parliamentary term is extended to four years by the Electoral Amendment Act 1934. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-58)

1934**13 Nov****Maori Purposes Fund Board established**

The Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934–35 combines the Maori Ethnological Research Board, the Maori Purposes Fund Control Board and the Maori Arts and Crafts Council Board. The creation of these boards in the 1920s and 1930s is largely due to the efforts of Sir Āpirana Ngata (see image, p. 138), who worked hard to preserve Māori art and culture. Today the Minister for Māori Development is Chairperson of the Māori Purposes Fund Board. [t5]

(MCH, 2012i; MoJ, 2022; n.d.[b]; TPK, n.d.[b])

1934

n.d.



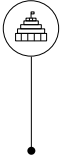
Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department

‘This provides the basis for the present-day situation, where the permanent head of the Maori Affairs Department has held the position of Māori Trustee as well.’ [t5]

(Levine, S. & Vasil, R., 1985: 36)

1935

6 Dec



First Labour Government takes office

The first Labour Government assumes office under the leadership of Michael Joseph Savage. The government is best remembered for its social welfare reforms, in particular the Social Security Act 1938. This also marks the beginning of a period where Keynesian economic policies prevail, reflecting the philosophies of economist John Maynard Keynes, who advocated government interventionism and high taxation. [t24]

(Aimer, P., 2015; Roper, B., 2005: 121-123)

1936

5 Jan



New Zealand's first major airline begins operation

Union Airways of New Zealand Ltd is formed and officially begins operations between Palmerston North, Dunedin, Blenheim and Christchurch. [t54]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009m)

1936

1 Feb



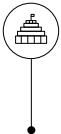
Major cyclone

A major cyclone in February causes rivers in the North Island to flood, resulting in the loss of ten lives and widespread damage. It was not until 1963 that tropical cyclones were given names, which explains why this cyclone is sometimes called the ‘Great Cyclone’, the ‘Great Storm’ or the ‘Cyclone of 1936’. [t62]

(Brenstrum, E., 2000; MFE, n.d.[a]; NZ Herald, 2014a)

1936

25 Mar



First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins

Following a pre-1935 election promise of the Labour Party to broadcast ‘important debates on matters considered to be of interest to the people’, parliamentary proceedings are broadcast to four national radio stations. This is the first time in the world that parliamentary proceedings have been regularly broadcast to the public. [t12]

(Martin, J., 2004: 205-206)



Image: The Reserve Bank of New Zealand was established in 1934. The images above show the £5 notes of the first and second series. The bank issued the first series of banknotes on 1 August 1934 (top). The second series was issued on 6 February 1940 (bottom), exactly 100 years after Te Tiriti o Waitangi was signed (RBNZ, 2022a) — RBNZ, 7, 8 April 2021

1936

25 Mar



Rātana and Labour alliance formed

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana and Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage meet to formalise an alliance; Rātana pledges his support to Labour (in 1934, this represents about 40,000 voters). Rātana refers to the four Māori seats as the ‘four quarters’ of his body when announcing his intention to enter politics. The December 1935 election delivers Labour a landslide. By 1943, the Rātana–Labour alliance succeeds in capturing all ‘four quarters’ when Sir Āpirana Ngata is defeated by Tiaki Ōmana in the Eastern Māori seat. Labour holds all the Māori seats until the 1993 election, when the NZ First Party, led by Winston Peters, wins Northern Māori (electing Tau Henare to Parliament). In the 1996 election, NZ First captures all the Māori electorates; however, Labour wins them back in 1999. On 22 April 2016, members of the Rātana Church join members of the Labour Party at Parliament to commemorate the alliance formed 80 years earlier. [t23]

(Brown, H., 2016; Cooke, H., 2018; MCH, 2020pp; Walker, R., pers. comm., 14 February 2013)

1936

8 Jun



Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established

The Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894 establishes a 40-hour working week and makes union membership compulsory for workers covered by agreements negotiated by unions. The arbitration system is also made compulsory, and is extended to cover office and government workers. [t55]

(Derby, M., 2010b; Evans, L., 2010a)

1936

16 Oct



Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand

Jean Batten completes the first-ever direct flight from England to New Zealand. In 1935 she is the first woman to fly solo across the South Atlantic. [t54]

(MCH, 2019m; 2020qq)

1936

n.d.



Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand

Kathleen Maisey Curtis, later Lady Rigg, is the first woman elected as a fellow of the Royal Society of New Zealand, in recognition of her contributions to mycological research. In 1919 she is the first New Zealand woman to be awarded a Doctorate of Science, her thesis ‘on the cause of wart disease in potatoes, was considered the most outstanding mycological research of the decade’. [t60]

(Rhodes, L., 1998)

1937

1 Mar



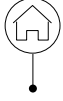
Free school milk scheme begins

The school milk scheme means that each New Zealand child is now provided with half a pint of milk at school each day. The scheme runs for 30 years. [t43]

(CCL, n.d.[e]; New Zealand Milk Board, 1978)

1937

18 Sep



First major state housing construction scheme

12 Fife Lane, Miramar, Wellington, is the first state house to be completed under the Labour Government's state housing construction scheme. Led by John A. Lee, the Under-Secretary for Housing, this scheme secures hundreds of hectares upon which private builders construct thousands of state houses. [t44] (*MCH, 2014k; 2020rr*)

1937

11 Dec



Three-year parliamentary term restored

The parliamentary term is restored to three years by the passing of the Electoral Amendment Act 1937. During the Second World War in 1941 both parties agree that Parliament should be extended by one year. [t4] (*DoJ, 1986: A-59; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-155*)

1937

11 Dec



Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats

Under the Electoral Amendment Act 1937, Māori are now required to vote by secret ballot. This had become compulsory for Europeans in 1890. [t4] (*Vasil, R., 1990: 173; Wilson, J., 2009d: 12-13*)

1937
n.d.



Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College

The political philosopher Karl Popper writes his second major work, *The Open Society and its Enemies*, while in Christchurch. He believes that the 'best and most effective science is characterised by people who test hypotheses', but who refuse to believe their own hypotheses. In 1945 Popper and five other academics prepare and sign a pamphlet titled 'Research and the University: A statement by a group of teachers in the University of New Zealand'. They argue that 'the University has inescapable duties to the most talented members of each generation, that is, to those capable of making contributions to the development of knowledge'. [t28] (*Allan, R. S. et al., 1945; Munz, P., 2010; Penny, D., 2012: 15*)

1938

14 Sep



Social Security Act 1938

This Act introduces a free-at-the-point-of-use health system, revises pensions and extends benefits for families, invalids and the unemployed. The Act establishes a Social Security Department to administer financial aid and makes Māori eligible for the child benefit on the same basis as Europeans. [t41] (*MCH, 2020ss; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-44*)

1938

n.d.



Papakura's *The old-time Maori* published

In 1922, Mākereti Papakura had become the first Māori, and possibly the first Indigenous person, to enrol at Oxford University. At the end of her degree in anthropology she produced a thesis, but died just before her exam. The thesis is published as *The old-time Maori*, and is widely seen as the first substantial insider ethnographic work by Māori about Māori. [t28] (*Atlantic Fellows, n.d.; Northcroft-Grant, J., 1996: 380; Papakura, M., 1938*)

1939

3 Sep



Second World War begins for New Zealand

New Zealand formally declares war on Germany. It is one of the first countries to become involved in the global conflict following Germany’s invasion of Poland on 1 September. Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage declares support for Britain in a famous radio broadcast on 5 September 1939. From 1942 to 1944, about 100,000 American servicemen arrive in New Zealand as part of preparations for the Allies’ counter-offensive against Japan. [t69] *(MCH, 2009d; 2020tt; 2020uu)*

1939

Sep



Rationing begins

Petrol begins to be rationed in New Zealand as part of the war effort. As of 1 May 1942 rationing broadens to include sugar, clothing, boots, hosiery and knitting yarns. [t69] *(MCH, 2020vv)*

1939

8 Nov



New Zealand centennial celebrations begin

In preparation for the celebrations of the 100-year anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi on 6 February 1940, the country opens the New Zealand Centennial Exhibition (see image opposite). The exhibition runs from 8 November 1939 to 4 May 1940. An average of 17,149 people attend daily, with a total of 2,641,043 people attending during the six months it is open. The exhibition focuses primarily on material progress. The major centennial celebrations occur in Waitangi (see image overleaf). Alongside the celebrations, the government produces 11 Centennial Surveys, which chronicle New Zealand’s history since the Treaty of Waitangi, and in 1945, copies of ‘the Treaty of Waitangi [are] hung in every school and marae’. [t31] *(MCH, 2012j; 2018j; 2020a; 2020dd)*

1939

n.d.



Britain appoints its first High Commissioner to New Zealand

With the appointment of the British High Commissioner to New Zealand, the last of the Governor-General’s ambassadorial functions are removed. [t3] *(MCH, 2020a)*

1940

26 Apr



Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established

TEAL (Tasman Empire Airways Limited) is formed and jointly owned by Union Airways, Imperial Airways, Qantas Empire Airways and the New Zealand Government. [t54] *(McLintock, A. H., 2009m)*



‘We are only a small and a young nation, but we are one and all a band of brothers, and we march forward with a union of hearts and wills to a common destiny.’

— Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage

Image: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage (fourth from left, with glasses) and others at the construction site for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition
— Unknown photographer, 16 December 1938

Quotation: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage, 5 September 1939 (Orsman, H. & Moore, J. (eds), 1988: 567)



‘... we want to remain part, but a distinct and individual part, of the future inhabitants of this country.’

— Sir Āpirana Ngata

Image: Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations in Waitangi
— Unknown photographer, 1940

Quotation: Politician and Ngāti Porou leader Sir Āpirana Ngata, 6 February 1940 (Ngā Taonga, 2015)

1940

2 May



Māori Battalion departs

In response to the outbreak of war in Europe, many Māori volunteer for the Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. In October 1839 the government agrees to form an all-Māori infantry battalion. The 28th (Māori) Battalion is organised on a tribal basis into four companies. The Māori War Effort Organisation 'was formed under the chairmanship of [Paraire] Paikea who had been appointed to the Executive Council as a Representative of the Native Race'. Its primary goal is to recruit and support the Māori Battalion, but it also planned for rehabilitation of returned servicemen after the war. 'Conscription, however was not enforced on Maori and low enlistments from districts, especially those affected by confiscations following the New Zealand wars, caused official concern.' The Battalion gains an international reputation for its fighting spirit and the song 'Maori Battalion March to Victory' becomes extremely popular with all New Zealanders. See image overleaf. [t69]

(MCH, 2014; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-44; 28th Māori Battalion, 2009)

1940

n.d.



Hodgkins invited to exhibit at Venice Biennale

Frances Hodgkins is invited to exhibit at the prestigious 1940 Venice Biennale on behalf of Britain. Due to wartime travel restrictions, her work never makes it to Venice. Although she had some challenging times in her early years, by the time of her death in 1947 she is regarded as one of Britain's leading artists. She is known for her unique treatment of landscape, still life and portraiture. Hodgkins travelled extensively in Europe, once writing in a letter: 'I am not to be trusted on a Railway Station – the longing to board the train & be off is irresistible.' Although she was born in Dunedin and lived in Wellington, she decided to stay in Cornwall during the war and never left, only returning to New Zealand to visit family. [t28]

(Christchurch Art Gallery, 2006; Hammond, C. & Kisler, M., 2019: 194–195; Te Papa, n.d.[d])

1941

3 Apr



Legal decision: *Te Heuheu Tūkino v Aotea District Maori Land Board*

In the well-known case of *Te Heuheu Tūkino v Aotea District Maori Land Board*, the Privy Council rules that the rights to transfer property under the Treaty of Waitangi cannot be enforced in the courts unless the treaty has been incorporated into domestic law. Although, in some ways, a setback for Māori rights, the Privy Council's reasoning does proceed on the basis that the Treaty of Waitangi is recognised as a valid international treaty of cession. Ngāti Tūwharetoa chief Hoani Te Heuheu Tūkino VI had sued the Aotea District Maori Land Board for negligence, and had eventually taken the case to the Privy Council, arguing that the board was operating under legislation that was invalid under the Treaty of Waitangi. The 2013 Constitutional Advisory Panel report noted that 'the Privy Council ruled that the Treaty of Waitangi was enforceable only when referred to in legislation', and that this 'remains the current position in New Zealand's legal system'. [t26]

(Ballara, A., 1998; Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121; Jones, C., pers. comm., 20 October 2020; *Te Heuheu Tūkino v Aotea District Maori Land Board* [1941])



‘Maori Battalion march to victory
Maori Battalion staunch and true
Maori Battalion march to glory
Take the honour of your people with you
You will march, march, march to the enemy
And will fight right to the end
For God, for King and Country au e
Ake ake Kia kaha e’

— ‘Maori Battalion March to Victory’

Image: Māori Battalion performing a haka in Egypt
— Unknown photographer, c. 24 June 1941

Quotation: ‘Maori Battalion March to Victory’, composed by Corporal Anania (Nan) Amohau of the Māori Battalion B Company, c. 1940 (28th Māori Battalion, 2009)

1941

Aug



National Film Unit established

The government establishes the Unit in order to publicise the New Zealand war effort. Government-funded film-making continues until 1990 when the Unit is sold. [t28]

(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[c])

1941

1 Oct



Royal New Zealand Navy established

The New Zealand naval forces officially become the Royal New Zealand Navy by order of King George VI. [t19]

(MCH, 2014m; Moon, P., 2010: 108)

1941

n.d.



National Council of Churches established

The National Council of Churches is created to foster unity between the different Christian denominations within New Zealand, including the Church of England, Presbyterian Church, Methodist Church, Baptist Union, Associated Churches of Christ, Congregational Union, Salvation Army, Society of Friends, Greek Orthodox Church and Cook Islands Christian Church. The Council is disbanded in 1988. [t30]

(Brash, A., 2009; Van Echten, A., 1991)

1944

21 Jan



Canberra Pact signed

‘In the wake of Japan’s expansion across the Pacific Ocean during the Second World War, the New Zealand and Australian governments saw the value of working together more closely to enhance their joint influence. The Australia–New Zealand Agreement (“Canberra Pact”) was an undertaking by both countries to co-operate on international matters, especially in the Pacific.’ [t14]

(MCH, 2020ww)

1944

1 Aug



Annual leave introduced

The Annual Holidays Act 1944 establishes two weeks’ paid leave for all workers. The Act is later replaced by the Holidays Act 2003, which makes four weeks’ annual leave mandatory from 2007. [t55]

(Baker, J., 1965)

1945

26 Jun



New Zealand joins United Nations

New Zealand joins the United Nations as simply ‘New Zealand’, dropping the term ‘dominion’. [t14]

(MCH, 2014n; 2020a)

1945

15 Aug



Second World War ends

On 8 May 1945 Germany capitulates, followed by Japan on 15 August. This ends New Zealand's involvement in the conflict. 'About 140,000 men and women were dispatched overseas to serve in fighting formations, 104,000 in the [2nd New Zealand Expeditionary Force], the rest in the British or New Zealand naval or air forces. In March 1944 there were just under 70,000 New Zealand personnel serving overseas. Fatal casualties during the conflict numbered 11,928 (Commonwealth War Graves Commission figures). Post-war calculations indicated that New Zealand's ratio of killed per million of population (at 6684) was the highest in the Commonwealth (with Britain at 5123 and Australia, 3232). 'It had cost £640 million.' 'The War Cabinet met for the last time on 9 August 1945, [a member of the War Cabinet, Minister in Charge of Stabilisation, Daniel Giles] Sullivan calling it a "political miracle" that it had worked so well. Most members regretted the inevitable return to partisanship.' [t69] (*MCH, 2017n; Bassett, M. & King, M., 2000: 296–297*)

1945

15 Dec



South Island main trunk line completed

The South Island main trunk line is completed, connecting lines all the way from Picton to Invercargill. The railway now covers most of the length of New Zealand's two main islands. [t54] (*Atkinson, N., 2010b; Stephens, J., 2008b*)

1946

16 Sep



United Nations Act 1946

This Act gives 'the Governor-General, by Order in Council, the power to make regulations bringing into force Article 41 of the Charter of the United Nations. Article 41 provides that the United Nations Security Council "may decide what measures not involving the use of armed force are to be employed to give effect to its decisions, and it may call upon members of the United Nations to apply such measures." Section 2(2) of the Act states that regulations made under the Act cannot be deemed unlawful because of inconsistency with any other Act of Parliament.' [t3] (*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121–122*)

1946

Oct



National Orchestra of New Zealand established

The orchestra's first public performance is in the Wellington Town Hall in March 1947 with 65 musicians. In 1975 it is renamed the New Zealand Symphony Orchestra and in 1988 it becomes a Crown entity. [t28] (*MCH, 2019n*)

1947

25 Nov



Statute of Westminster adopted

New Zealand adopts the Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK) through the Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, gaining 'legal and formal independence from Britain in the exercise of its external affairs'. The delay in signing could be attributed to 'concerns about New Zealand's relationship with Britain, a lack of practical difficulties until wartime emergencies presented them, and New Zealand's desire to abolish its upper house'. [t3]

(MCH, 2020a; Wilson, J., 2007: 2, 8)

1947

27 Nov



'Native' now referred to as 'Maori'

The government changes official usage from 'Native' to 'Maori' after passing the Maori Purposes Act 1947. This encompasses a number of organisations such as the Native Land Court, which becomes the Maori Land Court; the Native Department, which is replaced by the Department of Maori Affairs; and the Native Affairs Committee, which becomes the Maori Affairs Committee. [t5]

(Levine, S. & Vasil, R., 1985: 35; MCH, 2020dd)

1947

Nov



Polio epidemic

A polio epidemic begins with a rapid increase of cases in Auckland followed quickly by further cases in Waikato and Taranaki. All North Island schools are forced to close for four months. Between 1914 and 1961 approximately 10,000 cases of polio are identified in New Zealand. Virtually complete immunisation is achieved by 1961 after the introduction of the Salk and Sabin vaccines. [t40]

(MCH, 2020xx; Post-Polio Support Society, n.d.; Ross, J. C., 1993)

1947

n.d.



Greymouth 'sevenpenny' beer boycott begins

The price of beer in Greymouth increases by a penny from sixpence to sevenpence, resulting in a 'sevenpenny' boycott. Hotels that sell beer at the inflated rate are snubbed. Lasting for over four months, the boycott remains one of New Zealand's most successful consumer boycotts. [t42]

(Shaw-Owens, N., 2023)

1948

18 Jun



Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire

Known as the Malayan Emergency, the Malayan Communist Party attempts to take control of the British colony, leading to a 12-year military campaign to suppress the communist threat. New Zealand suffers 22 fatalities. [t69]

(MCH, 2012k; 2020yy)

1948

30 Jul



General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) signed

The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade is established to support global economic and trade relations. In 1995 the World Trade Organization (WTO) is established, replacing GATT and absorbing its mission. [t16]

(McKinnon, M., 2010a; McLintock, A. H., 2009n; WTO, n.d.)

1948

6 Sep



British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948

This Act is granted royal assent on 6 September 1948, establishing the concept of ‘New Zealand citizenship’. Before this, people born in New Zealand were British subjects. [t1]

(DIA, 2011)

1948

20 Nov

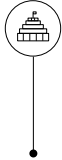


Takahē rediscovered

The flightless takahē was thought to be extinct, with the last known sighting occurring in 1881. In 1948 the takahē is rediscovered in Fiordland’s remote Murchison Mountains. Takahē have special cultural, spiritual and traditional significance to Ngāi Tahu. As at October 2021, 440 takahē are recorded. [t34] (DOC, 2016a; n.d.[f]; n.d.[g]; EnviroHistory NZ, 2010)

1948

2 Dec



Māori electoral roll created

The Electoral Amendment Act 1948 provides for ‘the creation of Maori rolls, while at the same time providing for the retention of the Maori right to vote by declaration. It also provide[s] that the preparation of the Maori rolls be centralised in the Chief Electoral Office.’ The Act also clarifies the position of people who are of Māori and European descent, giving them the option of registering and voting on either the European or the Māori roll. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-67)

1948

10 Dec



Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) adopted

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) is adopted by the United Nations General Assembly. Prior to its adoption, New Zealand ‘had played an active role in drafting the UDHR’. The Declaration ‘sets out fundamental rights and freedoms, some of which are now regarded as having achieved the status of customary international law including the right to life, freedom from slavery, freedom from torture and the right to a fair trial’. [t13]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 122)

1949

May



Commercial aerial topdressing begins

Airwork (NZ) Ltd undertakes the first commercial aerial topdressing operation at Sir Heaton Rhodes’ farm, Otahuna, in Canterbury. Over time, evidence has revealed increased levels of nitrogen or phosphorus in lakes or rivers can cause a rapid increase in algal or weed growth. These impacts are now managed by the Resource Management Act 1991 through regional council plans and consent processes. [t45]

(Maber, J., 2009a; 2009b)

1949

13 Dec



First National Government takes office

The National Party wins the election and party leader Sidney Holland becomes Prime Minister in the First National Government. It is born out of the Liberal-Reform coalition of 1936. Since this time the Labour and National parties have dominated the political landscape in New Zealand. Between 1935, when the First Labour Government was elected, and 2023, the National Party has held office for a total of 47 years, and the Labour Party for 41 years. [t24]

(Aimer, P., 2015; Grant, I. F., 2003: 199–200; MCH, 2012l)

1950

25 Jun



Korean War begins for New Zealand

New Zealand has a military presence in Korea from 1950 to 1957. This is firstly as part of a United Nations 'police action' to repel North Korea's invasion of South Korea, and secondly, after the armistice in July 1953, in a garrison role. This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11: Peace Support Operations, p. 347. [t69]

(MCH, 2020zz)

1950

Jun



Rationing ends

The end of petrol and butter rationing means New Zealand is free from all restrictions imposed during the Second World War. [t69]

(MCH, 2018k)

1950

18 Aug



Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950

This Act to abolish the Upper House of Parliament (the Legislative Council) is passed, and takes effect on 1 January 1951. 'The members of the Legislative Council were appointed – initially for life, although most resigned before their demise. Its major role was to amend or reject bills which had been passed by the House of Representatives.' By 1947 it 'was widely seen as no longer serving any useful purpose'. This leaves just the House of Representatives to represent New Zealanders and pass the country's laws. [t3]

(MCH, 2020a; 2020aaa; Office of the Clerk of the House of Representatives, 2010)

1950

6 Oct



Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers

The Electoral Amendment Act 1950 provides for seat numbers to be adjusted according to the European population. Prior to this amendment, seat numbers were based on total adult population. This Act also allows for 'Maori and European voting to occur on the same day'. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-68; Vasil, R., 1990: 173)

1951

13 Feb



Waterfront dispute begins

The biggest industrial action in the nation's history lasts for 151 days. It involves 22,000 waterside workers and other unionists, and takes place after decades of unrest on New Zealand wharves over wages. On 27 February 1951, troops are sent to load and unload ships at Auckland and Wellington wharves. Although it is not as violent as the waterfront strike of 1913, it lasts longer and involves more workers. [t55]

(Derby, M., 2012b; MCH, 2017a; 2019a; 2019p)

1951

1 Sep



Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed

Australia, New Zealand and the United States sign the Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty, an alliance that acknowledges that if one member is attacked in the Pacific area the peace and safety of all would be endangered. Each member pledges to 'act to meet the common danger'. The Treaty reflects a decreasing confidence in the British Empire's ability to protect the Pacific region. In 1985 the United States responds to New Zealand's nuclear-free stance by no longer guaranteeing security to New Zealand. Although the treaty is not officially revoked, the original relationship between the three nations is no longer in operation. Today Australia maintains two separate relationships under the treaty, one with the United States and another with New Zealand. [t14]

(McGibbon, I., 1998; MCH, 2017p; 2020bbb; National Museum of Australia, 2023; Office of the Historian, n.d.).

1951

Sep



Maori Women's Welfare League established

The League evolves out of the remains of the Maori War Effort Organisation. The women come together with the aim of supporting Māori society in areas such as health, housing and education. [t5]

(Higgins, R. & Meredith, P., 2011; Maori Women's Welfare League, n.d.; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-45)

1953

29 May



Hillary and Norgay climb Everest

New Zealander Edmund Hillary and Nepali Sherpa Tenzing Norgay are the first people to reach the 8848-metre-high summit of Mt Everest, the world's highest peak. Hillary famously states on reaching the summit that they had 'knocked the bastard off'. 'Before the expedition had even emerged from the mountains, Queen Elizabeth bestowed a knighthood on the surprised New Zealander. In Britain, he and Tenzing became the subject of media frenzy. They attended formal events and lectured to packed halls. From 1956 to 1957 Hillary led the New Zealand section of a British [T]rans-Antarctic expedition.' See image of Hillary on his way to Antarctica on p. 153. [t32]

(MCH, 2016j)

1953

26 Nov



Maori Affairs Act 1953

This Act aims to force unproductive Māori land into use: ‘Anyone who could show the Maori Land Court that a piece of good land was not being used could apply to have it vested in trustees.’ [t26]

(MCH, 2019q)

1953

Nov



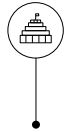
First Family Planning Association clinic opens

New Zealand’s first birth-control clinic is established in Auckland by the Family Planning Association. [t39]

(Tolerton, J., 2011)

1953

23 Dec



First visit by Head of State to New Zealand

The newly crowned Queen Elizabeth II and her husband Prince Philip make an official visit to New Zealand, arriving in December. During this visit the Queen makes her global Christmas broadcast from Auckland. The Queen visits New Zealand on ten further occasions: 1953–1954, 1963, 1970, 1974, 1977, 1981, 1986, 1990, 1995 and 2002. [t19]

(MCH, 2016k; Ross, K., 2010; Royal Household, 2011a)

1953

24 Dec



Tangiwai rail disaster

Debris at the outlet of the Mt Ruapehu crater lake collapses, creating a volcanic mudflow, known as a lahar, which smashes into the main trunk railway bridge at Tangiwai. The lahar knocks out the concrete piers and partially collapses the bridge. A passenger express train coming from Wellington, packed with 285 people, fails to stop in time. The engine and five carriages are plunged into the river and 151 lives are lost. [t65]

(McSaveney, E. et al., 2009b)

1953

n.d.



Realm of New Zealand established

New Zealand’s name changes in official usage from simply ‘New Zealand’ to the ‘Realm of New Zealand’. [t3]

(MCH, 2020a)

1953

n.d.



New Zealand Ballet established

The New Zealand Ballet is founded by Poul Gnatt, a principal dancer with the Danish Royal Ballet. In 1984 the company is the recipient of a Royal charter, becoming the Royal New Zealand Ballet. It is funded by the Crown from 1998. [t28]

(MCH, 2019r)

1954

1 Jan



First time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the first time, serving a two-year term from 1954 to 1955. [t14]

(Alley, R., 2012a; UNSC, n.d.)

1954

8 Sep



Manila Pact signed

The South-East Asia Collective Defence Treaty, or Manila Pact, aims to contain the spread of communism. Australia, Britain, France, New Zealand, Pakistan, the Philippines, Thailand and the United States are all signatories. The South-East Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO) is established as the official institution of the agreement. [t14]

(MCH, 2020bbb)

1955

20 Oct



Maori Trust Boards Act 1955

This Act is 'to make better provision for the administration of certain Maori Trust Boards.' [t5]

1955

Nov



Uranium discovered

In the midst of the Cold War uranium is in demand for developing nuclear weapons and energy programmes in the United States and the United Kingdom. In December 1954 New Zealand's Geological Survey enlists amateur weekend prospectors in search of radioactive uranium ores. Uranium is accidentally discovered near the Buller gorge by Frederick Cassin and Charles Jacobsen on the banks of the Buller River. This leads to a small 'uranium-rush', bringing economic prosperity to the West Coast once more, and the government invests £35,000 over four years for further exploration. Exploration is ultimately disappointing and by 1980, uranium is no longer considered as an energy source for New Zealand. The Crown Minerals Act 1991 bans prospecting, exploration and mining of uranium. [t50]

(Priestley, R., 2006)

1956

26 Oct



Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters

The Electoral Act 1956 consolidates and amends 'the enactments relating to the election of members of the House of Representatives'. Māori enrolment is made compulsory, in line with European enrolment, which has been compulsory since 1927. [t4]

(Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-47)

1956

n.d.



Interest expressed in aluminium smelting

Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited advises the New Zealand Government that it is interested in using Manapōuri hydroelectric power for the smelting of alumina. See image, p. 167. [t36]

(Fitzgerald, G., 2000: 2)

1956

n.d.



New Zealand Coat of Arms amended

New Zealand's first Coat of Arms, known as the 1911 Arms, undergoes minor adjustments to make it more distinguishable from Great Britain's. 'As New Zealand has no formal written constitution, the coat of arms does not have constitutional status or protection (as coats of arms do in many other countries). None of New Zealand's national symbols – the flag, the anthem or the coat of arms – are mentioned in the New Zealand Constitution Act 1986.' In 1956, the Attorney-General John Marshall writes: 'The first redraft of the design showed the woman ... still with what I believe is known in polite society as the fuller figure. I sent it back with the instruction to the designer to make her look like Grace Kelly, then a very superior film star.' A Māori chief with a taiaha stands on one side of the shield and the woman holding the New Zealand ensign on the other. St Edward's crown floats above, representing Queen Elizabeth II's coronation, and the shield itself contains symbols reflecting the Southern Cross and the importance of sea and agriculture. See image opposite. [t27]

(Levine, S., 2012; McGuinness Institute, 2011a: 33; MCH, 2011a)

1956

n.d.



Disposable syringes invented

Pharmacist Colin Murdoch becomes aware that bacteria and viruses are being transmitted from patient to patient through improperly sterilised syringes. To prevent the spread, Murdoch invents a disposable plastic syringe for dispensing vaccines. The New Zealand Health Department deems the syringes 'too futuristic'. However, by the 1970s Murdoch's disposable syringes are being patented across the world. [t60]

(NZ Edge, 1999; Smythe, M., 2014)

1957

20 Jan



Scott Base established

New Zealand opens its first Antarctic research station, named Scott Base. It is designed to house the members of the privately run Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition (TAE). [t11]

(Antarctica New Zealand, 2007; MCH, 2020ccc)



‘The people choose from among themselves those who are to have the powers and responsibilities of Government. The process of choice should to the fullest extent possible give each member of the community an equal part in the choice of the Government and a fair opportunity to participate in the process.’

— Royal Commission on the Electoral System

Image: Coat of Arms of New Zealand

— James McDonald (original designer, 1911) and unknown artist (update designer, 1956)

Quotation: Royal Commission on the Electoral System, 1986 (1986: 7)

1957

11 Feb



Support for Operation Grapple (nuclear testing) declared

The New Zealand Government pledges support for Britain and approves participation in Operation Grapple, a series of nuclear weapon tests in the Pacific. Royal New Zealand naval survey ship HMNZS *Lachlan* is to survey islands chosen for the sites of the tests, and frigates HMNZS *Pukaki* and HMNZS *Rotoiti* are sent to join the naval task force as weather ships. Over 500 NZ sailors are exposed to the nuclear tests. Veterans recall that the radiation was so strong that they could see the bones in their hands, as if seeing an X-ray. Operation Grapple ends in September 1958, when the United Kingdom and United States sign the US-UK Mutual Defense Agreement. In 2005, research is commissioned by the New Zealand Nuclear Test Veterans' Association that shows that New Zealand veterans of the operation suffered almost three times the expected amount of chromosome translocations due to exposure to radiation. [t37]

(Auckland Museum, n.d.; Sefton, R., 2017; RNZ, 2022a)

1957

18 Feb



Last use of death penalty

Walter Bolton is the last person to be executed under the death penalty. [t66]
(MCH, 2013c; Newbold, G., 2011)

1957

n.d.



Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed

The Pohutukawa Tree, by playwright Bruce Mason, explores the tensions between Māori and European cultural values. [t28]
(Dowling, D., 2010)

1958

4 Jan



Hillary reaches South Pole

Edmund Hillary and his New Zealand party reach the South Pole.
See image opposite. [t32]
(MCH, 2009e)

1958

26 Jun



Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation

The incoming Minister of Finance, Arnold Nordmeyer, introduces the Black Budget in response to the balance of payments crisis. The budget introduces the PAYE (Pay As You Earn) system for income tax and doubles duties on beer, spirits, tobacco and cars. 'The outcome was an 18 per cent increase in taxation.' [t56]

(Goldsmith, P., 2010d; McDermott, C. & Sethi, R., 2010a; McKinnon, M., 2003: 219–220)



‘We are heading hell-bent for the South Pole, God willing and crevasses permitting.’

— Sir Edmund Hillary

Image: Sir Edmund Hillary on board the Royal New Zealand Navy ship *Endeavour*, which transported his party to Antarctica for the Trans-Antarctic Expedition
— Unknown photographer, 1957

Quotation: Mountaineer Sir Edmund Hillary. See 26 December 1957 entry in *The Antarctic Dictionary: A Complete Guide to Antarctic English* (Hince, B., 2000: 338)

1959

30 May



Auckland Harbour Bridge opens

Using a ‘coat hanger’ design, the bridge connects Auckland city and the North Shore and allows tall ships to pass beneath. While there were suggestions and proposals for a bridge connecting Auckland city and the North Shore as far back as 1860, the 1946 Royal Commission looking at Auckland’s trans-harbour transport ‘recommended a four-lane bridge’ be built. Construction work begins on 1 May 1955, and finishes three weeks ahead of schedule in April 1959. Despite the original budget of £5 million, the four-lane bridge build costs £7.5 million. A further four clip-on lanes are added in 1969 as usage increases. The bridge averages crossings of 13,493 cars per day in its first year. Today, the ‘daily average number of vehicles crossing the bridge is presently around 170,000, with more than 200,000 vehicle crossings some days’. Prime Minister Hipkins announces in August 2023 that work has begun on exploring a tunnel network. ‘The recent wind-related bridge closures of the Harbour Bridge, and the increasing frequency of flooding on the approaches north of the bridge, illustrate the city’s vulnerability to interruptions. These new tunnels future-proof the city’s transport network by reducing reliance on the Harbour Bridge while creating fast new options for getting in and out of the city.’ [t54]

(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[d]; Dearnaley, M., 2009; Hipkins, C. & Parker, D., 2023; MCH, 2016; McLean, G., 2013; Waka Kotahi – NZTA, 2023; n.d.)

1959

15 Jun



Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit

The Turners and Growers produce company announces that the Chinese gooseberry will now be exported as ‘kiwifruit’. [t45]

(MCH, 2020ddd)

1959

1 Dec



Antarctic Treaty signed

In January 1956, Prime Minister Walter Nash proposed a UN trusteeship over Antarctica creating a ‘world territory’ under the control of the UN. The Antarctic Treaty is signed in Washington, D.C., by representatives of the 12 countries whose scientists have been active in and around Antarctica during the International Geophysical Year of 1957–58. ‘Among the signatories of the Treaty were seven countries – Argentina, Australia, Chile, France, New Zealand, Norway and the United Kingdom – with territorial claims, sometimes overlapping. Other countries do not recognize any claims. The United States and Russia maintain a “basis of claim”. All positions are explicitly protected in Article IV, which preserves the status quo.’ The Treaty enters into force in 1961 and has since been acceded to by many other nations. The total number of parties to the Treaty is now 56. Significant provisions of the Treaty assert freedom of scientific use, peace and prevention of any further sovereign or territorial claims to Antarctica. The Treaty states: ‘No acts or activities taking place while the present Treaty is in force shall constitute a basis for asserting, supporting or denying a claim to territorial sovereignty in Antarctica or create any rights of sovereignty in Antarctica. No new claim, or enlargement of an existing claim to territorial sovereignty ... shall be asserted while the present Treaty is in force.’ To ensure the objectives are met ‘[a]ll areas of Antarctica ... shall be open at all times to inspection’. [t15]

(Hanessian, J., 1960: 450; Secretariat of the Antarctic Treaty, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1960

10 May



‘All white All Blacks’ leave for South Africa

At this time South Africa operates under an apartheid system of racial segregation, and members of its sports teams are selected on the basis of race. In 1960, although Māori have always been eligible to represent New Zealand, the New Zealand Rugby Football Union chooses to exclude Māori from an All Blacks team touring South Africa. More than 150,000 people sign a petition opposing the tour, but the ‘all white All Blacks team’ tour of South Africa goes ahead. In 1970, the All Blacks again tour South Africa. This time, Māori players are selected but travel as ‘honorary whites’. This further ignites the anti-apartheid movement in New Zealand. In 1969, a group of University of Auckland students establish HART (Halt All Racist Tours). Their initial aim is to stop South Africa’s rugby team, the Springboks, touring New Zealand in 1973. The 1973 tour is postponed until 1976, but many more protests eventuate. Many African countries decide to boycott the 1976 Olympic Games as a result (see 16 July 1976 entry, p. 175) and major protests take place in New Zealand in response to the 1981 Springbok tour of New Zealand. Apartheid continues in South Africa until 1992, when the Population Registration Act 1950 (South Africa) is repealed. [t8]

(MCH, 2016m; 2020eee; 2020fff)

1960

20 May



World’s first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand

The first nuclear-powered submarine in the world, the USS *Halibut*, visits Auckland and Wellington as a result of an invitation from Prime Minister Walter Nash. [t37]

(Priestley, R., 2012: 155; Yarwood, V., 2012)

1960

1 Jun



First regular television becomes available

The New Zealand Broadcasting Service (NZBS) broadcasts the nation’s first regular (non-experimental) TV transmission on Channel 2. [t52]

(MCH, 2014o)

1960

21 Oct



Waitangi Day Act 1960

The Act ‘declared that 6 February would be known as Waitangi Day, and would be observed throughout the country “as a national day of thanksgiving in commemoration of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi”. The Act does not provide for a public holiday, although any locality could substitute Waitangi Day for any public holiday it already observed. A copy of the Treaty in English was appended as a schedule.’ [t31]

(MCH, 2014p)

1960

n.d.



Separate Māori school system phased out

‘Before primary schooling was free for everyone, the Native Schools system provided schools for Māori children, usually in remote communities. Parents asked for a school, and helped subsidise the teacher’s salary. By 1874 there were 64 such schools. After 1877, Māori children could also attend state schools.’ ‘The 1961 Hunn Report identifies the extent of Māori disadvantage in the education system and advocate integration, which relied on Māori and Pākehā attending the same schools.’ During the 1960s the separate school system for Māori starts to be phased out; however, some Māori communities resist the change, arguing Māori schools better cater to Māori needs. In 1969 the remaining Māori schools are transferred to the control of the regional education boards. [t58]

(Calman, R., 2012; Swarbrick, N., 2008)

1961

17 Jan



Hunn’s Report on Department of Maori Affairs published

J. K. Hunn’s report (the Hunn report), although ‘strictly speaking a review of the department, [makes] more far-reaching recommendations on social reforms affecting the Maori people’. ‘By 1961 the Maori Education Foundation was established because education was the key to integration as set forth in the Hunn Report.’ [t5]

(Hill, R. S., 2009: 92; Meredith, P., 2011; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-92)

1961

5 Apr



Lye exhibits at New York’s Museum of Modern Art

Len Lye presents an exhibition at the Museum of Modern Art titled *Tangible Motion Sculpture*. Lye is known internationally for both his innovative films and his kinetic sculptures. [t28]

(Govett-Brewster Art Gallery, n.d.; Museum of Modern Art, 2017)

1961

Apr



New Zealand government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)

The government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) in full. [t54]
(Air New Zealand, n.d.)

1961

1 May



Oral contraceptive first becomes available

Access to the oral contraceptive pill arguably sets the scene for the sexual revolution, as it means women can make their own choices over reproduction: ‘For the first time, the bonds of sex and reproduction ha[ve] been broken, meaning sex [is] now a means of love and pleasure as well as reproduction,’ comments Dr Margaret Sparrow, New Zealand’s leading contraception specialist from the 1960s to the 2010s. She was both one of the first doctors in the country to prescribe the pill and one of the first women in the country to take it. [t39]

(Mann, B., 2016; Tolerton, J., 2018)

1961

1 Nov



Death penalty abolished

Parliament holds a free vote to amend the Crimes Act 1961, leading to the abolishment of the death penalty. Capital punishment is retained only for treason until 1989. [t66]

(MCH, 2010a)

1961

8 Nov



Universities Act 1961

This Act dissolves the University of New Zealand. Four of the university colleges – the University of Auckland, University of Canterbury, University of Otago and Victoria University of Wellington – are granted the power to confer degrees, becoming autonomous universities. Separate Acts enable Lincoln College and Massey College to remain university colleges under the University of Canterbury and Victoria University of Wellington respectively. [t58]

(McLintock, A. H., 2009o; 2009p)

1961

13 Dec



Wine legally served by a restaurant for first time since 1917

A licence to serve wine is granted to the Gourmet Restaurant in Auckland. Since 1917, it has been illegal to serve wine and spirits to customers. [t42]

(The Cellar Club, 2014)

1961

n.d.



Anti-nuclear protests

There is growing support for nuclear disarmament and other movements promoting peace. A 1961 anti-nuclear protest in Queen St, Auckland, is led by children as a symbol of the world's future. [t8]

(Schrader, B., 2010a)

1962

1 Aug



Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed

The Treaty of Friendship between New Zealand and Samoa is signed, seven months after Samoa gains full independence. Samoa had been a colony of Germany from 1899 to 1920, a League of Nations mandate of New Zealand from 1920 to 1945, and finally a United Nations trusteeship of New Zealand from 1945 to 1962. [t14]

(MCH, 2014h; MFAT, 2010a; New Zealand Parliament, 2012a)

1962

7 Sep



Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962

This Act establishes the role of New Zealand Ombudsman. The Ombudsman initially only investigates complaints about central government departments and organisations, but this is later extended to local government authorities and Crown entities. New Zealand is the fourth country, after Sweden, Finland and Denmark, to establish the office of Ombudsman. [t12]

(Office of the Ombudsman, 2017; n.d.)

1962

10 Dec



Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine

Maurice Wilkins is awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine, along with Francis Crick and James Watson, for their work on 'the molecular structure of nucleic acids and its significance for information transfer in living material'. [t59]

(MCH, 2020ggg; Nobel Prize, 2011)

1962

14 Dec



Maori Community Development Act 1962

This Act is 'to provide for the constitution of Maori Associations, to define their powers and functions, and to consolidate and amend the Maori Social and Economic Advancement Act 1945.' It is superseded by the Maori Purposes Act 1979. [t5]

1962

14 Dec



Maori Welfare Act 1962

The Act establishes the New Zealand Maori Council, which consists of a confederation of tribal committees that grew out of the remains of the Maori War Effort Organisation. The Council provides advice to government on matters affecting Māori, particularly issues relating to the Treaty of Waitangi. As the four Māori MPs are part of the Labour opposition, the Council becomes the main source of advice on Māori policy for Keith Holyoake's National Government. 'The Act also replaced tribal committees with committees representing broader Māori groups and areas, as the government wanted to deal with Māori as a whole rather than individual tribes.' [t5]

(MCH, 2019s; Sorrenson, 1986: B-45)

1963

3 Jul



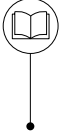
Kaimai Range air disaster

National Airways Corporation flight NZ 441, travelling from Whenuapai airport to Wellington via Tauranga, Gisborne and Napier, crashes in the Kaimai Range. Everyone on board dies – 20 passengers and three crew. It is New Zealand's worst domestic air accident. [t65]

(Kirkness, L., 2023)

1963

26 Jul



Kerr solves Einstein's equations

Mathematician Roy Kerr develops the 'Kerr Solution', providing 'a set of mathematical solutions to Einstein's equations of general relativity'. These equations 'revolutionised physics', by explaining why rotating black holes exist. In 2012 Kerr becomes the first New Zealander to be awarded the Einstein Medal by the Albert Einstein Society. [t60]

(Kerr, R., 1963: 237–238; Priestley, R., 2014; Stewart, A., 2012; University of Canterbury, 2016)

1963
8 Aug


(Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed

The Treaty prohibits nuclear weapons tests ‘or any other nuclear explosion’ in the atmosphere, in outer space and under water. While not banning underground testing, the Treaty does prohibit nuclear explosions in this environment if they cause ‘radioactive debris to be present outside the territorial limits of the State under whose jurisdiction or control’ they are conducted. In accepting limitations on testing, the nuclear powers accept as a common goal ‘an end to the contamination of man’s environment by radioactive substances’. The British and Americans had been carrying out nuclear testing in the Pacific since 1946. Between 1946 and 1958 the Americans carried out 67 nuclear tests at Bikini Atoll in the Marshall Islands. The French do not sign the Treaty and from 1966 to 1974 conduct 41 atmospheric nuclear tests in the Pacific, mostly at Mururoa Atoll. [t15]

(MCH, 2012m; Priestley, R., 2012: 215; UNESCO, n.d.[a]; United Nations Treaty Collection, 2017; US Department of State, n.d.)

1963
16 Oct


Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963

‘An Act to validate an agreement between Her Majesty the Queen and Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited in respect of the utilisation by the Crown of the water resources of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau and of the Waiau and Mararoa rivers for the generation of electrical power for industrial and other purposes.’ Under this Act, the Minister was to prepare operating guidelines, based on recommendations ‘by the Guardians of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau ... to protect the existing patterns, ecological stability, and recreational values of the vulnerable shorelines and to optimise the energy output of the Manapouri power station’. See image, p. 167. [t36]

1964
30 Apr


Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens

The 1958 ‘Black Budget’ forces a review of oil prices, which leads to Shell being asked to look into the viability of a New Zealand refinery. Competitors raise concerns over Shell’s possible competitive advantage so the government decides to build a refinery with all the oil companies represented. The result is one of the world’s first integrated refineries. [t48]

(NZRC, 2009a; 2009b)

1964
Jun


Vietnam War begins for New Zealand

Approximately 3500 New Zealand military personnel serve in South Vietnam between June 1964 and December 1972. There are 37 New Zealand casualties and 187 wounded during active service. This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11: Peace Support Operations, p. 347. [t69]

(MCH, 2008b)

1964

3 Nov



Decimal currency system introduced

The Decimal Currency Act 1964 prescribes the designs, diameters and standard weights of New Zealand's new decimal coinage system, which is introduced into circulation on 10 July 1967. [t46]

(RBNZ, n.d.)

1964

21 Dec



Whaling in New Zealand ends

The last whale is caught in New Zealand waters. New Zealand goes on to take a strong international position supporting a moratorium on commercial whaling and opposing 'scientific' whaling. [t51]

(International Whaling Commission, 2011; Phillips, J., 2009b)

1964

n.d.



First and only nuclear reactor built

New Zealand's only nuclear reactor becomes operational at the University of Canterbury's School of Engineering sometime between 1961 and 1964. The reactor is gifted to the university by the United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC) on the condition that any research results are provided to the US. The reactor attracts no significant controversy and on university open days is said to draw 'long queues of people waiting to climb the steps and peer into the reactor tank'. In 1981 the reactor is dismantled and the plutonium goes to the physics department at Canterbury where it is used until it reaches the end of its 30-year life span and is returned to the United States. [t37]

(Priestley, R., 2012: 178–183)

1965

1 Feb



Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain

A small Special Air Service detachment and the 1st Battalion Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment are sent to Borneo to support Britain's plans for uniting Malaya, Singapore, Brunei and Borneo, which are contested by Indonesia.

This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11: Peace Support Operations, p. 347. [t69]

(MCH, 2012n; 2012o)

1965

1 Apr



Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand

New Zealand's national airline is renamed Air New Zealand. [t54]

(Air New Zealand, n.d.; MCH, 2020hhh)

1965

15 May



High-voltage cable links North and South islands

The cable creates a more reliable energy supply, carrying energy from Benmore Station in the South Island to the more populous North Island.

The cable is the third of its kind in the world. [t48]

(Clark, M., 2004; Priestley, R., 2012: 192)

1965
4 Aug


Cook Islands gain self-government but citizens remain New Zealanders

The new relationship between New Zealand and the Cook Islands is defined to the United Nations as follows: ‘The Cook Islands people, because of their many natural links with New Zealand, have determined to exercise their right of self-government or self-rule or independence – call it what you will – but not at this time as a separate, sovereign State ... This new status is not sovereign independence in the juridical sense, for the Cook Islanders wish to remain New Zealand citizens.’ [t11]

(*Government of the Cook Islands, n.d.; MCH, 2017q*)

1965
31 Aug


New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) signed

Previous attempts to strengthen trade between Australia and New Zealand have proved difficult. In 1999, former Minister of Trade and senior diplomat, Tim Groser described it this way: ‘New Zealand and Australia did not interact with each other directly across the Tasman, but only indirectly through a giant mirror placed in Britain.’ In response to Britain’s growing interest in joining the European Economic Community (now the European Union), Australia and New Zealand establish the Australia/New Zealand Joint Consultative Committee on Trade in 1960. In 1965, the two countries sign NAFTA, which comes into force on 1 January 1966. In 1976, it is extended another ten years. By the late 1970s, NAFTA has removed tariffs and quantitative restrictions on 80% of trans-Tasman trade. However, NAFTA lacks key mechanisms to move the relationship forward, leading to the signing of the 1983 Australia–New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER). [t16]

(*AHC NZ, n.d.; DFAT [AU], 2018; Nixon, C., 2000; Smith, P., 2012*)

1965
30 Oct


National Library of New Zealand established

‘The National Library Act 1965 brings together the General Assembly Library, the Alexander Turnbull Library and the National Library Service to form the National Library of New Zealand.’ See image, p. 4. [t58]

(*NLNZ, n.d.[e]*)

1966
1 Jan


Second time on United Nations Security Council

The number of non-permanent members of the Security Council increases to ten; to accommodate these changes, New Zealand serves a one-year term on the Council. During this term, New Zealand supports Rhodesia’s white minority government and opposes the British use of force following the African country’s Unilateral Declaration of Independence in 1965. [t14]

(*Alley, R., 2012a; BBC, 2014; UNSC, n.d.*)

1966

23 May



Te Atairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen

King Korokī's daughter becomes the first Māori Queen, Te Arikunui Te Atairangikaahu. [t6]
(MCH, 2011c)

1966

25 Oct



International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed

The International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) is signed, and then ratified on 22 November 1972. The Convention aims to eradicate all forms of racial discrimination and promote understanding among all races. [t13]
(ICERD, 1966: Article 2[1]; MFAT, 1997: 240)

1966

n.d.



Encyclopaedia of New Zealand published

Edited by the parliamentary historian A. H. McLintock, the three-volume *Encyclopaedia* comprises more than 1800 essays from 359 authors. 'The Encyclopaedia is an enduring monument to McLintock's wide interests and formidable editorial skills, and he regard[s] it as the one project of his life which extended him to the limits of his physical and mental strengths. It remains an indispensable work of reference, and McLintock's own elegantly composed essays on all manner of subjects are models of erudition and lucidity.' [t28]
(Bohan, E., 2010)

1966

n.d.



Tinsley's *The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology* completed

New Zealand-raised Beatrice Tinsley completes her PhD thesis, *Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology*. Undertaken at the University of Texas in Austin, the thesis pioneers models for describing the evolution of galaxies and finds that galaxies are receding from each other. This work 'form[s] the basis for contemporary studies of galactic evolution'. In 2011 a mountain in the Kepler range in Fiordland is named in Tinsley's honour. See image overleaf. [t60]
(Swarbrick, N., 2014; Sweeney, B. & Owens, J., 1999)

1967

10 Feb



Free school milk scheme ends

The government's delivery of free milk in schools ends. In 2012 New Zealand's largest dairy company introduces a pilot 'Fonterra Milk for Schools' scheme in Northland, offering free milk to all primary-school-aged children in the region. On 6 May 2013 Fonterra launches the programme nationwide. [t43]
(Fonterra, 2012; n.d.; Fonterra Milk For Schools, 2017; MCH, 2017r)

1967

27 Aug



Silver Ferns win world championships for first time

New Zealand wins the second ever World Netball Tournament, held in Perth, Australia, having lost the final to Australia by a single goal four years before. [t32]
(*International Netball Federation, n.d.*)

1967

9 Oct



‘Six o’clock swill’ ends

Following a referendum, the six o’clock closing time introduced in 1917 is repealed and public houses are now able to remain open until 10 pm. Legislation passed in 2012 enables the hours of trading to be determined by the Liquor Licensing Authority according to local conditions. ‘When the government held a national referendum on 23 September 1967, 64.4% of voters supported a move to “later closing, the actual hours of sale to be decided according to local conditions”. Most local authorities opted for pubs to open between 11 a.m. and 10 p.m., and the last six o’clock swill took place on Saturday 7 October. On Monday the 9th, a new era of more civilised drinking began.’ [t42]
(*MCH, 2020iii; MoJ, n.d.[c]*)

1967

24 Nov



Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967

This Act establishes a Water and Soil Division within the Ministry of Works to survey and monitor soil erosion. The Water and Soil Division controls the Soil Conservation and Rivers Control Council, the Water Pollution Control Council and the Water Allocation Council. [t34]
(*Gregg, P., 2008*)

1967

24 Nov



All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates

The Electoral Amendment Act 1967 allows Māori to stand as candidates in European electorates and Europeans to stand in Māori electorates. [t4]
(*Vasil, R., 1990: 174*)

1967

n.d.



Maori and Island Affairs Department established

The Department of Maori Affairs ‘merged with the Department of Island Territories to form the Maori and Island Affairs Department. The Islands Division was transferred to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in April 1975, with the Maori Affairs Department retaining responsibility for Pacific Islanders’ housing and welfare in New Zealand.’ [t5]
(*Levine, S. & Vasil, R., 1985: 35*)

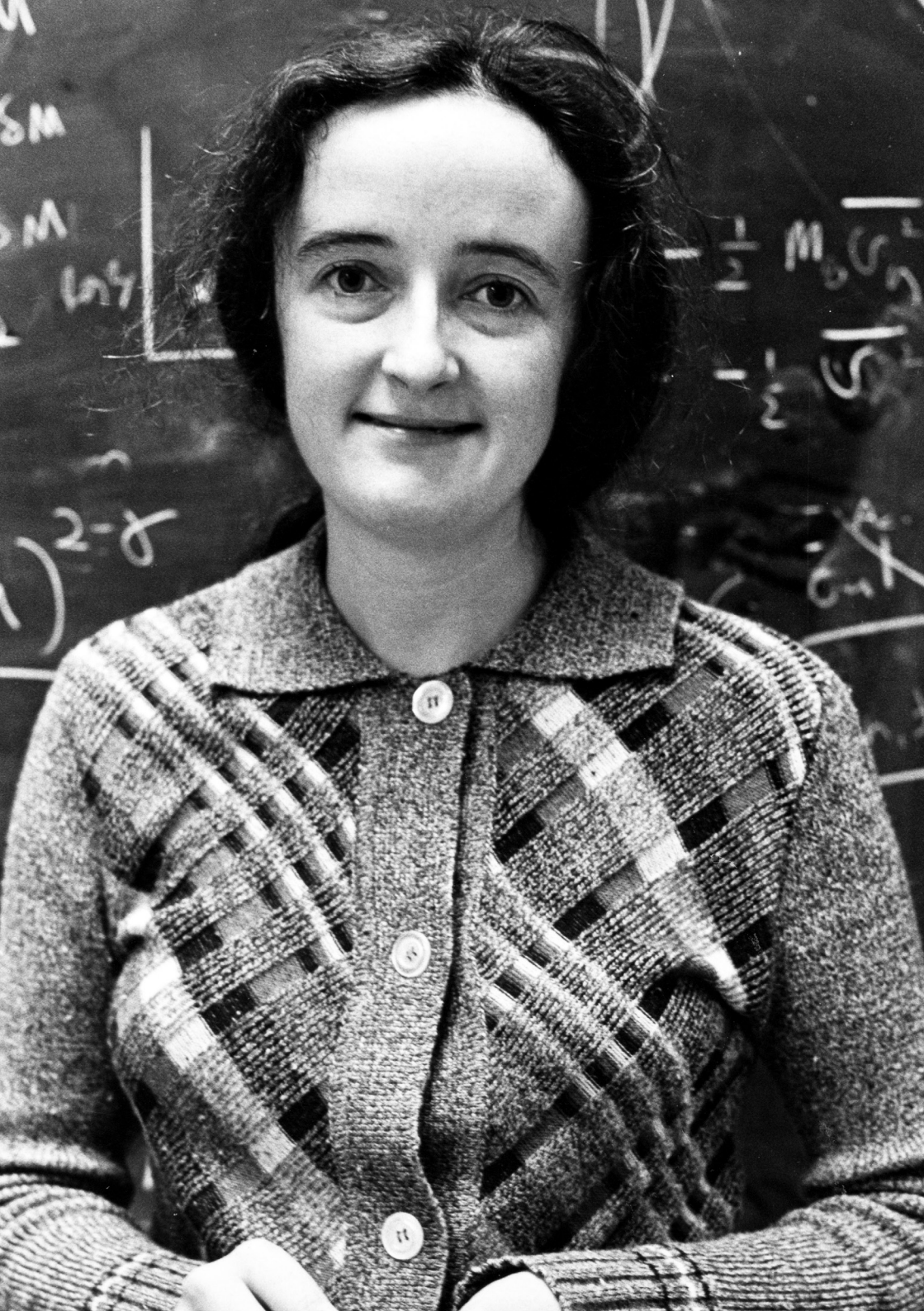
1967

n.d.



Anti-Vietnam War marches

There is growing anti-Vietnam War sentiment and protesters hold placards with slogans such as This is an Unjust War and All You Need is Love. In 1972, Prime Minister Norman Kirk withdraws troops from Vietnam and in 1973 the National Military Service Act 1961 is repealed, bringing an end to compulsory military training. [t8]
(*First Union, 2022; Schrader, B., 2010b*)



‘It’s nice to be beyond the stage
of being treated as a crank or
an upstart.’

— Professor Beatrice Hill Tinsley

Image: Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale University. She was appointed a professor in the astronomy department at Yale c. 1978

— Unknown Yale University Office of Public Affairs staff photographer, c. 1976

Quotation: Theoretical astronomer Beatrice Hill Tinsley, 4 May 1975 (Catley, C., 2006: 254)

1968

10 Apr



Wahine ferry disaster

Cyclone Giselle causes the sinking of the Lyttelton–Wellington ferry *Wahine*, resulting in 53 people losing their lives. Images of the disaster are televised, marking a turning point for news broadcasting in New Zealand. [t65]

(*Brenstrum, E., 2009; MCH, 2014q*)

1968

Aug



National Development Conference takes place

The National Development Conference signals an attempt to plan for New Zealand's long-term future. Outcomes of the conference include an aim to achieve an annual Gross National Product (GNP) growth rate of 4.5% for the five years following, as well as recommendations that the manufacturing sector be protected. Participants of the conference include Minister of Finance Robert Muldoon and Sir Frank Holmes (who becomes Chairman of the New Zealand Planning Council in 1977). [t20]

(*Cope, J. et al., 2009; Hawke, G., 2010; McGuinness Institute, 2011b: 65–67*)

1968

12 Nov



International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed

The International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights is signed and is later incorporated into the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990. See 25 March 2023 entry, p. 293. [t13]

(*ICCPR, 1966; MFAT, 1997: 242–243*)

1969

22 Aug



Voting age lowered from 21 to 20

The Electoral Amendment Act 1969 lowers the voting age to 20. [t4]

(*DoJ, 1986: A-83*)

1969

n.d.



Maui gas field discovered

The Maui gas field is discovered by Shell, British Petroleum (BP) and Todd Petroleum. 'Due to the size and cost of the development, government investment was sought which resulted in a government entity (later PetroCorp) taking a 50% interest in the project. Fletcher Challenge Energy later purchased this entity from government.' [t48]

(*Todd Energy, 2009*)

1970

13 Mar



First deer farm

Rex Giles is the recipient of the first licence to farm deer, at his property near Taupō. By 1980 there are 1540 deer farms and a total domesticated deer population of 120,000. [t45]

(*Deer Industry New Zealand, n.d.; Drew, K., 2009; NLNZ, n.d. [fj]*)



‘There is no doubt that the resolution of the Manapouri conflict, by integrating conservation with the demands of hydro-electric development, was a milestone in sustainable management ...’

— Professor Sir Alan Mark

Image: Christine Foxall, an office worker at Forest & Bird in Wellington, with forms signed by people who opposed the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapōuri
— *Evening Post*, February 1970

Quotation: Professor Sir Alan Mark, 7 May 2008 (Bain, H., 2008)

1970

May



Manapōuri petition presented

The Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society presents a petition with more than 260,000 signatures to Parliament. The petition opposes the 8-metre raising of Lake Manapōuri to generate hydroelectric power for a new aluminium smelter at Tiwai Point, Bluff. The opposition to this scheme marks New Zealand's first widespread environmental movement. In 1972 legislation is passed to protect the level of the lake. See image, p. 167. [t8]

(Bain, H., 2008; MCH, 2010e)

1970

n.d.



Ngā Tamatoa activist group formed

Ngā Tamatoa (the Young Warriors), a Māori activist group, gives 'a new and radical edge to Māori protest in its calls for the Treaty of Waitangi to be ratified'. It also raises awareness of issues of importance for Māori through submissions on government policy and petitions to have te reo Māori taught in schools. During the 1971 Waitangi Day celebrations Ngā Tamatoa disrupts the ceremony and in 1972 the group stages a walkout at Waitangi. [t7]

(MCH, 2019q)

1971

Apr



Tiwai Point aluminium smelter opens

Even though many oppose the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapōuri to generate the power to run the smelter, New Zealand's first and only aluminium smelter opens at Tiwai Point. See image, p. 167. [t36]

(Cook, M., 2010a; New Zealand Institute of Chemistry, n.d.)

1971

16 Jun



Polynesian Panthers founded

The Polynesian Panther Party is formed by six young Pacific men in Auckland. Drawing inspiration from the United States activist group the Black Panthers, the Polynesian Panthers are formed in response to New Zealand's burgeoning race-relations problems. The group focuses on 'political activism, running food co-ops and homework centres, advocating for tenants and promoting Pacific languages'. The group is instrumental in informing Pacific people of their rights with police during the Dawn Raids, as well as encouraging Pasifika and community activism. [t8]

(Anae, M., 2010: 223; Reid, G., 2007; Vaka'uta, K., 2016)

1971

5 Aug



South Pacific Forum founded

Now known as the Pacific Islands Forum, the body aims to be the region's premier political and economic policy organisation. The Forum's Pacific Vision 'is for a region of peace, harmony, security, social inclusion and prosperity, so that all Pacific people can lead free, healthy, and productive lives'. In 2023 there are 18 members: Australia, Cook Islands, Federated States of Micronesia, Fiji, French Polynesia, Kiribati, Nauru, New Caledonia, New Zealand, Niue, Palau, Papua New Guinea, Republic of Marshall Islands, Samoa, Solomon Islands, Tonga, Tuvalu and Vanuatu. [t14]

(Green, R., 2008; PIFS, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; n.d.[c])

1971
1 Dec


Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden

Opera singer Kiri Te Kanawa rises to international prominence after singing at Covent Garden, and later goes on to sing at the wedding of Prince Charles and Lady Diana Spencer. Māori songs such as ‘Pōkarekare Ana’ assist her in gaining exposure. [t28]

(*Black Barn Vineyards, 2009; MCH, 2008c; Walls, P., 2014*)

1971
17 Dec


Race Relations Act 1971

The ‘first legislation to explicitly introduce anti-discriminatory principles into New Zealand’s legal framework’, the Race Relations Act 1971 prohibits discrimination due to race, nationality or ethnicity. The Act ‘also establishe[s] the office of Race Relations Commissioner and create[s] a formal process for laying complaints about racial discrimination’. [t55]

(*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 124*)

1972
30 May


Values Party founded

Tony Brunt, a student at Victoria University of Wellington, forms the Values Party. Described as a ‘quality of life’ party, it is arguably the first national ‘Green’ party in the world and is a precursor of the current New Zealand Green Party. The party stands in all three elections through the 1970s, peaking in popularity with 5.2% of the vote in 1975, although it does not gain any seats in Parliament. Its local body results are better, with a number of Values Party candidates gaining seats on city councils. [t24]

(*Curtin, J. & Miller, R., 2012; Dann, C., 1999; Richardson, D., 2002: 461*)

1972
14 Sep


Māori language petition presented

With over 30,000 signatures, the petition asks for active recognition of te reo Māori. The petition is organised by Auckland-based Ngā Tamatoa, Victoria University’s Te Reo Māori Society, and Te Huinga Rangatahi (the Māori students’ association). Following the petition, 14 September becomes Māori Language Day. In 1975, this becomes Te Wiki o Te Reo Māori – Māori Language Week. In 2017, the Mahuru Māori initiative is organised to promote the use of te reo Māori throughout September. [t7]

(*Keane, B., 2012b; MCH, 2015b; 2020jjj; Te Taura Whiri, n.d.*)

1972
21 Sep


National Museum established

The Dominion Museum is renamed the National Museum under the National Art Gallery, Museum and War Memorial Act 1972. By the 1980s the Buckle Street building is too small to act as a repository for the growing collection and there are calls for a new and improved building to house New Zealand’s national treasures. [t58]

(*New Zealand National Herbarium Network, 2011; TVNZ, 2011a*)

1972

n.d.



Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs

Phil Amos is appointed as the first Minister of Island Affairs, holding the position until 1974. The position is not filled under Prime Minister Muldoon's National Government and, when reinstated under Prime Minister Lange's Labour Government, it is renamed Minister for Pacific Island Affairs. In 1984 Richard Prebble is appointed New Zealand's first minister of Pacific Island affairs. In 1990 the Pacific Island Affairs Unit becomes the Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs. [t21] *(Fraenkel, J., 2012b; Laban, L., 2007; Templeton, H., 1995: 8)*

1972

n.d.



Tirikātene-Sullivan becomes first female Māori Cabinet Minister

Whetū Tirikātene-Sullivan became an MP in 1967, holding the Southern Māori seat until 1996, and is the first female Māori Cabinet Minister. She is instrumental in establishing the Waitangi Tribunal, promoting Māori news on television and radio, and encouraging health care for tangata whenua. [t21] *(New Zealand Parliament, 2016)*

1973

1 Jan



New Zealand impacted by United Kingdom joining European Union

The UK joins the European Union in 1973 and introduces quotas for New Zealand lamb, cheese and butter exports, which forces New Zealand to seek alternative markets. Prior to 1973 the UK was New Zealand's biggest export partner. [t45] *(Guardian Research Department, 2011; McKinnon, M., 2010b)*

1973

29 May



New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)

The OECD aims to bring 'together Member countries and a range of partners that collaborate on key global issues at national, regional and local levels'. [t14] *(MFAT, 2012; OECD, 2017; n.d.)*

1973

May



Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved

The government gives tacit approval to a \$160 million expansion at Marsden Point Oil Refinery, with the intention of ending the country's 'dependence on expensive imported components and finished products'. [t48] *(NZRC, 2009c)*

1973

23 Jun



Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll

In response to the French disobeying the International Court of Justice 'interim injunction against the French nuclear testing in the South Pacific', Prime Minister Norman Kirk sends two frigates, HMNZS *Otago* and HMNZS *Canterbury*, to retain a presence close to Mururoa Atoll. Cabinet Minister Fraser Colman, a government representative, joins the HMNZS *Otago* and comments, 'what we aim to do is publicise what is happening in this remote part of the world, so as to stimulate world opinion and attract support for the rights of smaller nations'. [t37] *(Hayward, M., 1981: 143-144)*

1973

30 Jul



Overseas Investment Act 1973

This Act provides for better supervision and control of overseas investment in New Zealand. The Act is superseded by the Overseas Investment Act 2005, which requires overseas parties to obtain 'consent through the Overseas Investment Office (OIO) before they can invest in New Zealand's sensitive land, significant business assets and fishing quota'. [t20]

(LINZ, 2017)

1973

Oct



First oil shock

International crude oil prices increase from US\$3 to approximately US\$20 per barrel. New Zealand maintains a security of supply, even with the higher crude and product costs. The high price of crude oil creates a serious balance of payments crisis. [t48]

(McDermott, C. & Sethi, R., 2010b; McKinnon, M., 2003: 247; NZRC, 2009c)

1973

n.d.



Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established

The 1973 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement allows citizens of Australia and New Zealand to travel freely between the two countries. [t17]

(DIAC [AU], 2010)

1973

n.d.



'Damn the Dam' protest song released

John Hanlon releases 'Damn the Dam', which is adopted as the official protest song for those opposing the Manapōuri dam. It reaches number five on the national charts and Hanlon is awarded a RATA award (Recording Arts Talent Award) for Single of the Year. See image, p. 167. [t8]

(New Zealand Folk Song, 2008)

1973

n.d.



Maui pipeline commissioned

A high-pressure gas transmission pipeline is commissioned to run from the Ōaonui Production Station to Huntly Power Station. The pipeline is to transfer gas to electricity generators and large plants and 'is the largest capacity high-pressure gas transmission pipeline in New Zealand'. [t48]

(Maui Development Limited, n.d.)

1974

6 Feb



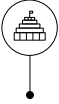
Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day

In an attempt to move the country towards a 'broader concept of nationhood', Prime Minister Norman Kirk announces in 1973 that from the following year Waitangi Day will be known as New Zealand Day and will be a public holiday. It is the first time Queen Elizabeth II attends the ceremony at Waitangi. [t31]

(MCH, 2014r; 2019q)

1974

6 Feb



Royal Titles Act 1974

This Act proclaims the royal title ‘Elizabeth the Second, by the Grace of God Queen of New Zealand and Her Other Realms and Territories, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith’ to be for official use in relation to New Zealand. [t19]

(MCH, 2020a)

1974

13 Mar



Dawn Raids begin

Homes and workplaces of suspected Pacific Island overstayers are raided late at night or early in the morning by police. The raids ‘cast a dark shadow over race relations’ in New Zealand. During the 1960s a relaxed approach to visa restrictions saw many migrants arrive from Tonga and Samoa to work on temporary visas. The economic downturn of the early 1970s sees blame attributed to these migrants for social ills such as rising unemployment. While the Dawn Raids begin in 1974, they reach their height in October 1976 and include random street checks by police on ‘anybody who didn’t look like a Pākehā or palangi New Zealander’. [t66]

(Anae, M., 2010: 227; Fepulea’i, D., 2005; MCH, 2018l; Reid, Z., 2010)

1974

1 Apr



Accident Compensation scheme established

The Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC) results in New Zealand workers losing their right to sue in exchange for significantly improved medical cover. [t55]

(MCH, 2020kkk; Roper, B., 2005: 216)

1974

6 Apr



Marine Pollution Act 1974 (radioactive waste)

Between 1954 and 1973, 32 containers of radioactive material are disposed of in the sea across four locations (Lyttelton Heads, Baring Head, Cape Palliser and 42° 15’ South, 175° 00’ East). The passing of the Marine Pollution Act 1974 requires a permit to dispose of radioactive material in the sea. This permit is only granted once, in 1976, when seven containers of radioactive material are dumped in the sea at 42° 15’ South, 175° 00’ East. Radioactive waste is no longer disposed of at sea. [t34]

(International Atomic Energy Agency, 1999; MOH, pers. comm., 20 April 2016; Robertson, M., 1996: 14)

1974

21 Sep



Voting age lowered from 20 to 18

The Electoral Amendment Act 1974 lowers the voting age to 18. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-85)

1974
24 Sep


Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB

Dr Bill Sutch, a well-known New Zealand economist and public servant, is charged under the Official Secrets Act 1951 with the offence of ‘obtaining information that would be helpful to the enemy’ (in this case the Soviet spy agency, the KGB). Following a high-profile trial, a jury acquits Sutch in February 1975. In January 2009, 43 documents are released to the public. His daughter’s lawyer considers these to show ‘that the SIS [Security Intelligence Service] illegally broke into Dr Sutch’s office and bugged his telephone, and lied to the government about doing so’. [t66]

(Sunday Star Times, 2009a; 2009b)

1974
19 Oct


Niue becomes self-governing

Niue, under New Zealand administration since 1901, becomes self-governing through the passing of the Niue Constitution Act 1974. Niue continues its ongoing relationship with New Zealand, with the majority of Niueans living in New Zealand. ‘When Niue became self-governing in 1974, many Niueans hurried over, mistakenly thinking that they would no longer be able to enjoy residency rights in New Zealand.’ [t11]

(Fraenkel, J., 2012a; Walrond, C., 2005a; 2005b)

1974
8 Nov


‘Maori’ extended to include all descendants of Māori

The Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974 broadens the definition of Māori to include ‘any person of the Maori race of New Zealand and ... any descendant of such a person’. [t26]

(DoJ, 1986: A-86; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-52)

1975
22 Aug


Electoral Amendment Act 1975

Under this Act all New Zealand citizens and permanent residents are now entitled to vote. Importantly, British nationality is no longer a qualification to vote. The Act also replaces the term ‘European’ with the term ‘General’, and Māori can now choose to register on the General roll or the Māori roll. This becomes known as the Māori electoral option, and is ‘to be held alongside (or following) each census’. [t4]

(DoJ, 1986: A-85; Electoral Commission, 2005b; Sorrenson, M. P. K., 1986: B-52)

1975
14 Sep


Māori land hīkoi begins

The protest march, led by Dame Whina Cooper, often called Te Whaea o te Motu (Mother of the Nation), calls for a halt to the alienation of Māori land. The march stops at 25 marae, gathering signatures for a Memorial of Rights, requesting that all statutes that could alienate land be repealed and for remaining tribal land be invested in Māori in perpetuity. On 13 October 1975, when the hīkoi arrives at Parliament, the group of 50 have become 5000, and 60,000 signatures have been gathered. See image overleaf. [t7]

(Collins, M., 2015; Royal, T. A. C., 2009)



‘I can’t sleep at night, because even at night I’m worrying about things and planning things. It’s the mana, you see. If you’ve got it, it never lets you alone.’

— Dame Whina Cooper

Image: Protesters on the Māori land march at College Hill in Auckland
— Christian Heinegg, 22 September 1975

Quotation: Kuia Dame Whina Cooper, 1983 (McGill, D., 2004: 61)

1975

10 Oct



Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal

This Act provides for ‘the observance, and confirmation, of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi by establishing a Tribunal to make recommendations on claims relating to the practical application of the Treaty and to determine whether certain matters are inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty’. [t26]

1975

10 Oct



Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975

In response to the financial crisis facing the Catholic school system, which sees parishes ‘overwhelmed’ by the costs involved in running Catholic schools, the Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975 is passed. This Act allows for private schools to receive government funding if they use the state curriculum. It also allows private schools to ‘maintain their special character, charge fees and restrict entry’. [t58]

(Cook, M., 2012)

1976

16 Jul



Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games

Following the All Blacks’ tour of apartheid South Africa in 1976, many African nations request a ban on New Zealand’s participation in the Olympics. When their request is denied, ‘26 African countries as well as Iraq and Guyana’ boycott the 1976 Olympic Games held in Montreal. [t8]

(Hickey, P., 2016; MCH, 2012p; Romanos, J., 2012)

1976

9 Sep



Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976

This Act establishes the country’s first centralised electronic database – the National Law Enforcement Database. The Minister of Police, Alan McCready, describes it as ‘probably the most significant crime-fighting weapon ever brought to bear against lawlessness in this country’. It raises concerns about the state’s ability to gather information on its citizens. On 18 November 1982, a protest goes wrong when a gelignite bomb detonates as a 22-year-old anarchist tries to ‘breach security at the computer centre’. The issue over who owns what data is, arguably, a precursor to the Official Information Act 1982 and the Privacy Act 1993. [t66]

(MCH, 2012q; Privacy Commissioner, 1998: 337–338)

1976

1 Nov



New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day

The National Government passes the Waitangi Day Act 1976, which reinstates Waitangi Day. The government argues that ‘a number of representations had emphasised that the name recognised the significance of the Treaty and its spirit’. The name Waitangi Day has remained ever since. [t31]

(MCH, 2014r)

1977

5 Jan



Occupation of Bastion Point begins

An occupation of Takaparawhā (Bastion Point reserve) is begun by local iwi Ngāti Whātua, following the Crown's decision to sell the land and turn it into a housing development. The iwi disputes the lawful acquisition of the land, which had once been a Ngāti Whātua reserve. On 25 May 1978 (506 days later) the police and the army remove 222 occupants. However, a 1988 Waitangi Tribunal inquiry results in Ngāti Whātua regaining much of the land. In 2017 Prime Minister Bill English celebrates Waitangi Day at Takaparawhā and notes in response to Ngāti Whātua's recent settlement: 'What we should be celebrating today ... is what you have demonstrated and that is a group of people who had the leadership, and the courage and the vision to see that path and show it to other New Zealanders.' [t7]

(English, B., 2017a; MCH, 2017s; 2020III)

1977

7 Mar



Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General

Prime Minister Robert Muldoon appoints a Cabinet Minister, Sir Keith Holyoake, to the position of Governor-General. This appointment was previously the sole responsibility of the Queen (on advice from Cabinet). Some argue that Muldoon's actions set a precedent that New Zealand could do without, as the role of Governor-General should be non-partisan, leaving the 'business' of government to Cabinet and the Prime Minister. Although Holyoake resigns from Parliament the same year, both civil servants and the throne take steps to ensure this does not happen again. See Timeline 3: Governors and Governors-General, p. 305. [t3]

(Gustafson, B., 2000; MCH, 2014s; Government House, n.d.[b]; Wood, G. A., 2010)

1977

26 Sep



200-mile economic zone established

The Territorial Sea, Contiguous Zone, and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977 extends New Zealand's commercial fishing zone a further 188 miles (302 km). This extension makes the economic zone 15 times the size of the land area of New Zealand, and the fourth-largest in the world. [t11]

(Moon, P., 2010: 122)

1977

21 Nov



'God Defend New Zealand' becomes national anthem

At the 1972 Olympics 'God Defend New Zealand' is played during a medal ceremony (instead of 'God Save the Queen'), creating controversy. In 1976, a petition is presented to Parliament, resulting in the decision to make 'God Defend New Zealand' the country's second official anthem. This gives equal status to 'God Defend New Zealand' and 'God Save the Queen' (now King). In 1999, Ngāti Kahungunu singer Hinewehi Mohi controversially sings the first verse in te reo Māori at the Rugby World Cup. This triggers intense public debate; however, support for singing the first verse of the anthem in Māori grows. Today, 'God Save the King' tends to be reserved for formal ceremonies that involve the King, the Governor-General or the Royal family. [t27]

(CCL, n.d.[f]; Hewitson, M., 2004; MCH, 2019t; Swarbrick, N., 2012b)

1977
1 Dec


Citizenship Act 1977

Citizenship is now granted based on 'length of residence in New Zealand, character, and knowledge of the English language'. The Act distinguishes New Zealand citizens from the rest of the Commonwealth, and the expression 'British subject' is removed from New Zealand passports. The government also passes the Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, which establishes a 'Seal of New Zealand', reflecting the country's 'growing constitutional self-image'. [t1] (*Green, D., 2009b; Joseph, P. A., 2007: 738*)

1977
1 Dec


Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established

The Commission for the Future and the Planning Council are established under the New Zealand Planning Act 1977. The aim is to study "possibilities for the long-term economic and social development of New Zealand", and to make the findings available to the government and the general public'. The Commission's March 1982 report *Future Contingencies: Nuclear Disaster* 'was not well received by the National Government', which disbanded the Commission later that year, saying 'recent publications show that the Commission's work [is] no longer relevant to the issues facing New Zealand'. The Planning Council continued until 1991. [t20] (*McGuinness Institute, 2011b: 65–67; Priestley, R., 2012: 244*)

1977
16 Dec


Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977

In 1974 New Zealand's first abortion clinic is opened, prompting debate. A Royal Commission is established to consider the issue of abortion. Based on its recommendations, this Act is passed and makes access to abortions more difficult. Implementation proves difficult and the Act is amended in 1978 to allow for abortion to be performed in cases where certification is gained from two medical practitioners. Abortion remains listed in the Crimes Act 1961 until 2020, when new legislation is passed. [t39] (*Cook, M., 2011b*)

1978
12 Oct


New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978

This Act establishes the Film Commission to make, promote, exhibit and distribute New Zealand films. [t28] (*New Zealand Film Commission, n.d.*)

1978
20 Oct


Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978

Whales within New Zealand's 200-nautical-mile (370 km) Exclusive Economic Zone are now protected. [t34] (*DOC, 2006*)

1978

n.d.



Habib's *Death of the Land* broadcast on television

The 1976 play by Rowley Habib, also known as Rori Hapipi or Matua Rowley (Ngāti Tūwharetoa), becomes a two-part television drama in 1978. Habib, of Māori-Lebanese descent, 'was one of the first writers to bring a genuinely Māori perspective to New Zealand stage and screen. His play *Death of the Land* is seen as a landmark in the development of Māori theatre.' 'This courtroom drama sets in conflict opinions about the proposed sale of a block of Māori ancestral land. The arguments are intercut with footage of the 1975 land march, and Jim Moriarty comments on proceedings as a tangata whenua conscience.' [t28] (*Creative New Zealand*, 2016; *NZ On Screen*, n.d.[a])

1979

30 Jul



Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin

Overseas crude oil prices rise from around US\$13 to a high of US\$32 per barrel. The oil shortage leads to the introduction of 'car-less days' and plans to expand fuel production. [t48] (*MCH*, 2017t; *NZRC*, 2009d)

1979

28 Nov



Mt Erebus disaster

An Air New Zealand sightseeing flight to Antarctica crashes into the lower slopes of Mt Erebus. All 237 passengers and 20 crew lose their lives. The crash remains New Zealand's worst peacetime disaster. The head of the royal inquiry into the disaster, Judge Peter Mahon, describes the airline's participation in the inquiry as 'an orchestrated litany of lies', leaving victims' families not only grieving, but angry. Forty years later, on 28 November 2019, Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern makes a formal apology to the families of the deceased on behalf of the government and Air New Zealand (the airline was state-owned at the time of the crash). A National Erebus Memorial is proposed and construction begins in Dove-Myer Robinson Park, Auckland. However, on 28 April 2023, due to the level of opposition to the memorial, Ministry for Culture and Heritage 'Chief Executive Leauanae Laulu Mac Leauanae and Deputy Chief Executive Delivery Glenis Philip-Barbara shared with Erebus families and members of Operation Overdue that we will be seeking a new site for the National Erebus Memorial ... We will then have discussions with relevant tangata whenua, entities and authorities, before confirming a short-list. The shortlist will then be assessed by an independent third party against the criteria. Following this we will engage with Erebus families and members of Operation Overdue.' [t65] (*Ainge Roy*, E., 2019a; *MCH*, 2019u; 2023a; *Stuff*, 2019)

1980

24 Jan

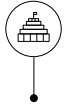


Soviet Ambassador expelled

Vsevolod Sofinsky is asked to leave New Zealand within 72 hours as he has allegedly provided funds to the pro-Soviet Socialist Unity Party (SUP). The New Zealand Security Intelligence Service (NZSIS) has captured the transaction on tape. Formal diplomatic relations, although initially challenged, are re-established in 1984. [t69] (*MCH*, 2020mmm)

1980

17 Jul



United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed

New Zealand signs CEDAW on 17 July and the Convention is ratified on 10 January 1985. Signing the Convention demonstrates New Zealand's commitment to eliminating inequalities between genders. [t13]
(CEDAW, 1979; MFAT, 1997: 309)

1980

30 Oct



McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed

Playwright Greg McGee highlights the way in which New Zealand's rugby culture reflects social values. The play is particularly poignant in the context of the upcoming 1981 Springbok tour. [t28]
(McGee, G., 1981: 18; NZBC, n.d.[a])

1980

n.d.



Māori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded

Matiu Rata, a former Labour Cabinet Minister, establishes the Mana Motuhake party, advocating Māori autonomy with the support of Sandra Lee. [t24]
(Husband, D., 2017; MCH, 2019q)

1980

n.d.



Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced

In 1980 economist Brian Easton notes that there are, in effect, two strategies for dealing with the impending oil crisis: 'think big' and 'small is beautiful'. Robert Muldoon's National Government favours the 'Think Big' policy of state-funded construction for industrial energy projects such as the Clyde dam and Glenbrook steel plant expansion. However, the energy-focused scheme leaves the government with serious debts and leads to subsequent sales of state assets. [t20]
(Hembry, O., 2011)

1981

1 Feb



Underarm bowling incident

During the Benson & Hedges World Series Cup at the Melbourne Cricket Ground, the Australian team bowls the final ball underarm. This makes it impossible for the New Zealand team to achieve the six runs necessary to tie the match. Although not strictly against the rules, this is considered extremely unsportsmanlike, and leads to a low point in trans-Tasman sporting relations. [t32]
(Melbourne Cricket Ground, n.d.; MCH, 2012r)

1981

Apr



First modern wānanga founded

Te Wānanga o Raukawa is founded in Ōtaki. Nine years later, the Education Amendment Act 1990 allows wānanga to be formally recognised as tertiary institutions that assist 'the application of knowledge regarding ahuatanga Maori (Maori tradition) according to tikanga Maori (Maori custom)'. [t5]
(Pollock, K., 2012; Winiata, P., n.d.)

1981

1 Jul



Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended

Passports are now needed to travel to Australia in order to stop exploitation of the Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement. However, it is still unnecessary to apply for an Australian visa. Previously 'Australian and New Zealand citizens and certain other people with resident status in the two countries have been able to cross the Tasman without passports'. [t17]

(McPhee, I., 1981)

1981

22 Jul



Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests

New Zealand is divided over the proposed Springbok tour in light of South Africa's apartheid race-relations practices. Opponents of the tour argue that by allowing it to go ahead New Zealand is condoning apartheid while others, including many players, stress 'that sport and politics should remain separate'. Two games are cancelled and over 200 demonstrations in 28 centres occur during the months of July, August and September. During the final test match, at Eden Park in Auckland, a number of flour bombs are dropped by plane and one fells All Black prop Gary Knight. Throughout the tour, more than 150,000 people protest and 1500 are charged with offences. The country is again divided in 1986 by the Cavaliers' rebel tour to South Africa and in 1987 when the inaugural Rugby World Cup refuses to let South Africa compete. [t8]

(MCH, 2010f; 2017u; 2020nnn; Rugby News Service, 2007; Shaw-Owens, N., 2023)

1981

14 Oct



Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981

This Act establishes the New Zealand Stock Exchange as a body corporate. The New Zealand Stock Exchange Limited formally changes its name to New Zealand Exchange Limited on 30 May 2003, trading as NZX. NZX commences its initial public offer on 3 June 2003 and securities are allotted (and quoted) on 9 July 2003. [t46]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2001; NZX, pers. comm., 7 September 2020)

1981

23 Oct



Electoral boundary review for Māori seats introduced

The Electoral Amendment Act 1981 introduces a review every five years for Māori electorate seats. [t4]

(Wilson, J., 2009d: 12)

1981

n.d.



First building to use lead rubber bearings

Seismic engineer William Robinson invents lead rubber bearing (LRB) base isolators, which are used to seismically strengthen the William Clayton building in Wellington (which houses the Ministry of Works) against earthquakes. This base isolation technology is a world first and has since been implemented to seismically strengthen bridges and buildings around the world. In 1996 Parliament House and the Parliamentary Library are retrofitted with lead rubber bearings. [t44]

(Robinson, W. H., 1998: 68–69)

1982

15 Jun



All Whites play first FIFA World Cup match

Following a 15-match qualifying campaign the men's national football team, nicknamed the All Whites, plays in the FIFA World Cup for the first time. The team does not qualify for the finals again until the 2010 World Cup. Drawing, the All Whites exit as the only undefeated team of the tournament (winners Spain lose their opening group game against Switzerland). The women's national team, the Football Ferns, have enjoyed a greater presence at FIFA World Cups, having played in the 1991, 2007, 2011, 2015, 2019 and 2023 FIFA Cups. [t32] (*FIFA, 2010; MCH, 2013d; NZ Football, n.d.*)

1982

Jun



Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze

'The most dramatic peacetime example of price control in New Zealand was the wage and price freeze imposed by Minister of Finance (and Prime Minister) Robert Muldoon.' The freeze is introduced as a measure to prevent rising inflation and is met with scepticism by economists, workers and employers. It is lifted in 1984 by the incoming Labour Government. [t56] (*Evans, C., 2010b*)

1982

10 Dec



United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed

Under this agreement New Zealand attains the 'right to control the resources in a broad area near its coasts ... and to apply these rights to small islands as well as larger land masses'. [t15] (*Mansfield, B., 2009; United Nations, 2017*)

1982

17 Dec



Official Information Act 1982

This Act covers access to official information and is governed by the 'Principle of availability', which states that the information requested 'shall be made available unless there is good reason for withholding it'. This is extended to include local authorities through the Local Government Official Information and Meetings Act 1987. [t12] (*SSC, n.d.[b]*)

1983

18 Mar



Waitangi Tribunal releases *Motunui-Waitara Report*

The Waitangi Tribunal's first major publication is released, in which 'the relevance of the Treaty to contemporary New Zealand was articulated in terms that made sense to Māori, to jurists, and to local communities'. [t26] (*Durie, M., 2009: 4; MCH, 2020ooo; Waitangi Tribunal, 1983; 2011a*)

1983

28 Mar



Australia–New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed

Known informally as CER, this agreement aims to strengthen the 1966 New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) and paves the way for free trade in goods and nearly all services. ‘Since 1 July 1990, all goods meeting the CER rules of origin have been free of tariffs, tariff quotas and quantitative import restrictions.’ [t16]

(AHC NZ, n.d.; MCH, 2020ppp)

1983

28 Oct



1983 Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand

Following the Review of the 1917 Letters Patent Constituting the Office of the Governor-General of New Zealand, the Governor-Generalship becomes a purely New Zealand office. The 1983 Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand defines ‘Our Realm of New Zealand’ as: ‘(a) New Zealand; and (b) The self-governing state of the Cook Islands; and (c) The self-governing state of Niue; and (d) Tokelau; and (e) The Ross Dependency’. The Ministers are required to keep the Governor-General informed ‘concerning the general conduct of the Government of Our said Realm, so far as they are responsible therefor, and shall furnish Our Governor-General with such information as he may request with respect to any particular matter relating to the Government of Our said Realm’. Further amendments are made in 1986 and 2006 to ensure the Letters Patent aligns with current practices. [t3]

(Joseph, P. A., 2007: 492; MCH, 2014s; 2020a; PCO, 2007)

1983

n.d.



Reading Recovery programme implemented

Educational psychologist Marie Clay develops the Reading Recovery programme in the 1970s as an early-intervention programme designed to ‘prevent literacy difficulties at an early stage before they begin to affect a child’s educational progress’. Field trials of the programme begin in Auckland in 1978 and in 1983 the programme is implemented nationwide. Since then, it has been successfully applied in teaching te reo Māori and has been adopted by most English-speaking countries as well as being redeveloped for use in French and Spanish. In later years the US Department of Education ‘identifies it as an effective programme meeting more standards with higher effectiveness than comparison programmes’. [t58]

(McNaughton, S., 2007; Reading Recovery Council of North America, n.d.; Reading Recovery New Zealand, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1984

17 Jul



Constitutional crisis: caretaker convention established

New Zealand is 'in the throes of a financial crisis' and National Party Prime Minister Robert Muldoon calls a snap election. The 14 July election results in a National loss to Labour. Officials inform the outgoing and incoming governments that an immediate devaluation is necessary. The Reserve Bank stops the flow of money out of the country by suspending all foreign exchange dealings. Muldoon refuses to take the advice of the incoming government to devalue. However, his Deputy and Attorney-General, Jim McLay, states publicly on 17 July that a defeated government 'will undertake no new policy initiatives; it will act on the advice of the incoming government on any matter of such great constitutional, economic, or other significance that cannot be delayed until the new government formally takes office – even if the outgoing government disagrees with the course of action proposed'. McLay's statement becomes known as the 'caretaker convention', and is described in section 6.21 to 6.30 of the 2023 *Cabinet Manual*. On 18 July 1984 the dollar is devalued by 20%. See image overleaf. [t3]

(DPMC, 2023: 96–98; Joseph, P. A., 2007: 227; McKinnon, M., 2003: 308; Palmer, G. & Palmer, M., 1997: 4, 34)

1984

10 Sep



Te Māori exhibition opens in New York

After nearly a decade of planning and consultation, *Te Māori* exhibition opens at dawn at the Metropolitan Museum of Art with a karanga. *Te Māori* is the first time Māori 'were actively involved in negotiations for an international exhibition of our art. It was the first time, too, that we called the tune and decided what had to be done,' said co-curator Hirini Moko Mead. Some iwi object to their taonga travelling offshore as they are 'artifact forms of living people'. Around half a million Americans visit the exhibition across New York, St Louis, Chicago and San Francisco, and following its return to Aotearoa New Zealand in 1986, it is seen by nearly a million New Zealanders. The exhibition is considered a turning point in how Māori art and culture is seen both worldwide and within New Zealand. [t28]

(Manukonga, B., 2017; MCH, 2019v; Mead, H., 1985; NZ Society, 2015)

1984

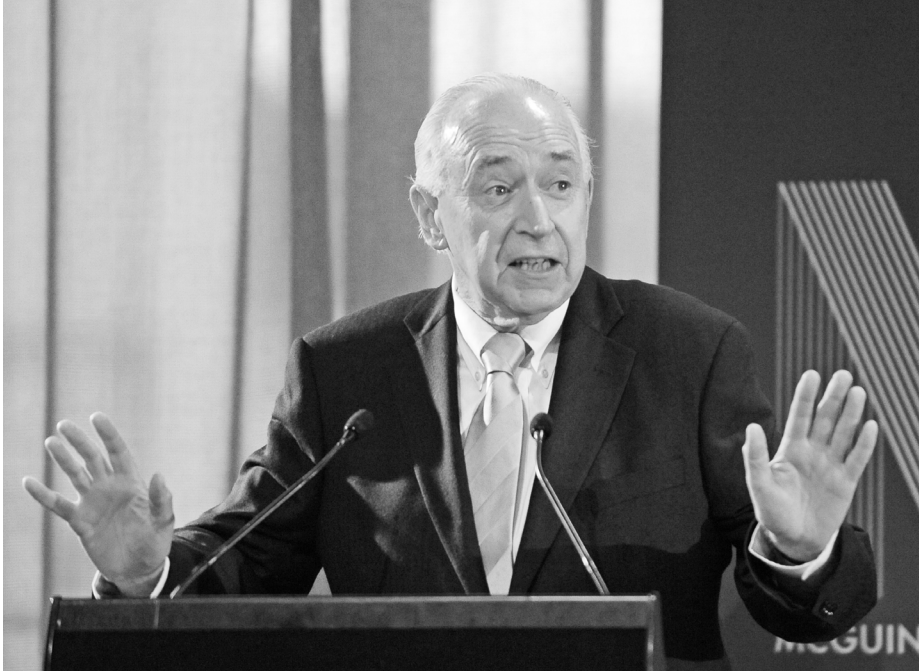
12 Sep



Economic summit begins

The new Labour Government holds a three-day economic summit, inviting prominent industry representatives to take part in planning development. The summit is viewed negatively by some branches of government, including the Treasury. [t47]

(Cook, M., 2011c; RBNZ, 1985a)



‘If a convention did “emerge”, then I can only adopt the original “Streaker’s Defence”: it seemed like a good idea at the time.’

— Deputy Prime Minister Jim McLay

Image: Hon Jim McLay discusses the ‘caretaker convention’ created during the 1984 constitutional crisis, at the McGuinness Institute’s *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop
— Mark Tantrum, 28 August 2012

Quotation: Deputy Prime Minister Jim McLay, 28 August 2012 (McLay, J., 2012: 18)

1984

Oct



First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference

This national conference, ‘involving participants from throughout Māoridom’, examines ‘the economic situation of New Zealand as it affects Māori’, assesses the ‘economic strengths and weaknesses of Māori people in New Zealand’, and supports ‘policy changes necessary to obtain socio-economic parity between Māori and non-Māori’. [t5]

(Levine, S. & Vasil, R., 1985: 197)

1984

n.d.



Douglas introduces economic reforms

The incoming Minister of Finance, Roger Douglas, introduces ‘an extensive programme of economic reforms’, commonly known as Rogernomics. The financial market is deregulated, with controls on foreign exchange and subsidies removed. The aim is, in part, to improve the responsiveness of New Zealand producers to changes in the spending patterns of domestic and overseas consumers. [t47]

(Dalziel, P., 2010; RBNZ, 1985b: 572; Stringleman, H. & Peden, R., 2009)

1985

4 Feb



USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability

The government denies the USS *Buchanan* entry to New Zealand due to the United States’ unwillingness to either confirm or deny that the warship has nuclear capability. [t37]

(MCH, 2020qqq)

1985

18 Feb



Royal Commission on the Electoral System

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into New Zealand’s electoral system. Its 1986 report makes a number of recommendations and suggests criteria for judging voting systems. It recommends that a referendum be held on changing the voting system from first-past-the-post (FPP) to a mixed-member proportional (MMP) system. [t4]

(Royal Commission on the Electoral System, 1986: xii; 64)

1985

1 Mar



Lange wins Oxford Union Debate

David Lange argues successfully that ‘nuclear weapons are morally indefensible’. See image overleaf. [t37]

(MCH, 2015c; Phillips, J., 2009c)



‘A system of defence serves
its purpose if it guarantees the
security of those it protects.
A system of nuclear defence
guarantees only insecurity.’

— Prime Minister David Lange

Image: The Oxford Union Debating Chamber where David Lange spoke in 1985 on the proposition that ‘nuclear weapons are morally indefensible’
— Barker Evans Photography, n.d.

Quotation: Prime Minister David Lange, 1 March 1985 (Lange, D., 2004)

1985

10 Jul



Rainbow Warrior sunk by French agents

Portuguese photographer Fernando Pereira is killed when two bombs explode on the *Rainbow Warrior*, the Greenpeace boat anchoring in Auckland harbour. The bombs are planted on board by French agents to prevent the ship taking part in a protest at Mururoa Atoll where the French are carrying out nuclear testing. 'Almost a year after the bombing on 8 July 1986, United Nations Secretary-General Javier Perez de Cuellar announce[s] ... that New Zealand [will] receive an apology and compensation of \$13 million from France, which [is] also ordered not to interfere with New Zealand's trade negotiations.' [t37] (MCH, 2018m; 2020rrr; NZPA, 2006)

1985

6 Aug



South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed

The South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty calls for the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in the South Pacific to 'keep the region free of environmental pollution by radioactive wastes'. [t15] (Hensley, G., 2012; MFE, 2007a)

1985

31 Oct



Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*

Keri Hulme wins the Booker Prize for *The Bone People*, becoming the first New Zealand author to win the prize, as well as the first author to win with a debut novel. [t28] (MCH, 2020sss)

1985

20 Nov



Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General

The Archbishop of New Zealand, Sir Paul Reeves (see image, p. 304), becomes New Zealand's first Māori Governor-General. [t21] (McLean, G., 2014a)

1985

9 Dec



Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims

After the Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985 is passed, the Tribunal is empowered to investigate Treaty claims back to 1840. Initially the Tribunal was created only to report on contemporary Maori claims to government, to suggest settlements, and to ensure that future legislation was consistent with the Treaty. It is also now able 'to commission research and appoint legal counsel for claimants'. [t26] (MCH, 2019q; 2020a; 2020ttt)

1986

29 Apr



Waitangi Tribunal report on te reo Māori claim released

The Waitangi Tribunal reports that the Crown's failure to protect te reo Māori as a taonga breaches Crown obligations under article 2 of the Treaty of Waitangi. The report has five recommendations: (1) official recognition of the language across the Courts and within Government departments; (2) establishment of a statutory body to supervise the fostering of te reo Māori; (3) an enquiry into te reo in education; (4) consideration of Crown obligations in terms of broadcasting; and (5) provision for requiring bilingualism in the public service. The first four recommendations are implemented in part or in full. This is the first report to have wide-reaching effects on the lives of all New Zealanders. [t26] (MCH, 2022; Waitangi Tribunal, 1986)

1986

Apr



First Concorde lands at Auckland airport

A British Airways Concorde plane lands in Auckland for first and only time. [t54] (Howie, C., 2022)

1986

11 Jul



Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986

This Act legalises consensual sex between men aged 16 and older. The initial Bill is introduced by Labour MP Fran Wilde in 1985, but opponents mount a strong and acrimonious campaign against it. Part of the Bill is passed on 11 July 1986. The second part of the Bill is rejected, so discrimination based on sexual orientation remains legal. Eventually in 1993, with the passing of the Human Rights Act, discrimination on the grounds of sexual orientation is made illegal. On 6 July 2017, Minister of Justice Hon Amy Adams introduces the Criminal Records (Expungement of Convictions for Historical Homosexual Offences) Bill. National MP Chris Bishop states: 'I was born in 1983, and 3 years later, Fran Wilde and her colleagues in that reforming fourth Labour Government led the charge on homosexual law reform. I have read the *Hansard* of that period, I have read the newspaper articles, and I have talked to people who lived through that experience. I have seen the photos of the alleged 800,000 people who signed the petition against that bill presenting it on the forecourt of Parliament. I have seen the language. It is unimaginable in 2017 to look back and think that just 30 and a bit more years ago New Zealanders could behave that way and say those things, and that the Parliament could be so divided on what is fundamentally a human rights issue.' The Act is passed on 9 April 2018, and allows men with convictions for consensual homosexual acts to have the convictions wiped. [t2] (MCH, 2014t)

1986

19 Aug



Legal decision: *Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer*

After Tom Te Weehi of Ngāti Porou is convicted of breaching the Fisheries Act 1983 by 'taking excessive amounts of undersized pāua and other ... kai moana', a High Court case establishes Māori property rights in fisheries under customary law, demonstrating that 'traditional Māori fishing rights could override European laws'. [t26]

(McHugh, P., 1991: 130–131; Taonui, R., 2012a; 2012c; Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer [1986])

1986

1 Oct



Goods and Services Tax introduced

As part of the Labour Government's economic reforms, a 10% tax is added to most goods and services, increasing the reliance on consumption tax for government revenue. 'This "regressive" tax hit the poorest the hardest, because people on low incomes spend a higher proportion of their money on basic goods and services than the better-off.' GST increases to 12.5% in 1989 and then to 15% in 2010. In 2019, the government introduces 'an offshore supplier registration system that requires overseas businesses to collect GST [15%] on low-value goods sold to New Zealand consumers'. The change is intended to 'level the playing field for New Zealand businesses and stop the loss of a significant amount of tax revenue from the steady growth in online shopping'. [t56]

(IRD, 2019; MCH, 2020uuu)

1986

13 Dec



Constitution Act 1986

This is 'an Act to reform the constitutional law of New Zealand, to bring together ... certain provisions of constitutional significance, and to provide that the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 of the Parliament of the United Kingdom shall cease to have effect as part of the laws of New Zealand'. The Act sets out the basic elements of the Legislature, Executive and Judiciary as the three branches of government. Former Prime Minister Sir Geoffrey Palmer notes that this Act is not entrenched 'in the sense that it can be changed relatively easily by Parliament'. He believes New Zealand should have a written constitution that is only alterable by a referendum or 75% majority in Parliament. He also believes '[i]t should also include the Treaty of Waitangi and the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act [1990]'. New Zealand remains one of only a handful of countries with an unwritten constitution; others include Canada, Israel, Saudi Arabia and the United Kingdom. [t3]

(Electoral Commission, 2007; Jones, C., 2023; Palmer, G., 2002: 11, 75)

1986

18 Dec



State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986

This is 'an Act to promote improved performance in respect of Government trading activities ... to specify principles governing the operation of State enterprises ... authorise the formation of companies to carry on certain Government activities and control the ownership thereof; and establish requirements about the accountability of State enterprises, and the responsibility of Ministers'. The Act is also a 'key piece of legislation to incorporate a reference to the Treaty of Waitangi ... This has given the Treaty far-reaching recognition in national and local government'. Section 9 states that nothing in the Act permits the 'Crown to act in a manner that is inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi'. [t20]

(MCH, 2019q; 2020a)

1986

n.d.



Belich's *The New Zealand Wars* published

James Belich's book *The New Zealand Wars*, and its television series adaptation, contribute significantly to a deeper understanding of Māori–Pākehā relations. This builds on the earlier work of historian Sir Keith Sinclair, whose books include *The Origins of the Maori Wars*. In 1987 Belich's book wins the Trevor Reed Memorial Prize for historical scholarship, and in 2011 Belich is appointed the Beit Professor of Commonwealth and Imperial History at Oxford University. [t28] (NZBC, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; NZPA, 2011a)

1986

n.d.



Czechoslovakian embassy raided

On 9 June 2020, investigative reporter Guyon Espiner releases a podcast that discusses how in late-1980s Wellington, the New Zealand Security Intelligence Service (NZSIS) is believed to have carried out multiple clandestine raids in breach of the Vienna Convention. One of the raids in 1986 is allegedly a joint operation with Britain's MI6 to steal the Warsaw Pact codes from the Czechoslovakian embassy. [t69] (RNZ, 2020a)

1987

31 Mar



Conservation Act 1987

This Act establishes the Department of Conservation, which is dedicated to the preservation of New Zealand's natural and historic heritage. [t34] (DOC, n.d.[h])

1987

1 Apr



Telecom New Zealand established

Telecom, previously part of the New Zealand Post Office, is established as a state-owned enterprise. [t52] (MCH, 2018n; Wilson, A. C., 2010c)

1987

8 Jun



New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987

This Act secures New Zealand's nuclear-free status, inspiring the United States Congress to retaliate with the New Zealand Military Preference Suspension Act 1987 (US) (often referred to as the Broomfield Act, named after the member of the United States House of Representatives who sponsored the Bill). The US Act amends 'the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961 and the Arms Export Control Act to eliminate certain security assistance and arms export preferences for New Zealand'. However, this has little effect on New Zealand's nuclear-free stance and, 'in 1989, 52% of New Zealanders [indicate] that they would rather break defence ties with the US than admit nuclear-armed ships' into their harbours. [t37] (MCH, 2008d)

1987

26 Jun



Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower

A. J. Hackett bungy jumps off the top of the Eiffel Tower, making international headlines and building on New Zealand's reputation as an adventurous country. [t32]

(*AJ Hackett Bungy, n.d.; MCH, 2020vvv*)

1987

29 Jun



Legal decision: *New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General*

The Maori Council seeks enforcement of section 9 of the State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986. As a result, the Court of Appeal sets out a number of principles derived from the Treaty to be used as tools of statutory interpretation. This includes the key principle of 'partnership', and the Court concludes that the Crown has certain obligations and duties to Māori under the Treaty regarding the transfer of Crown land to state-owned enterprises. [t3]

(*New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General [1987]; Parliamentary Library, 2005: 5*)

1987

20 Jul



Maori Language Act 1987

This is 'an Act to declare the Māori language to be an official language of New Zealand, to confer the right to speak Māori in certain legal proceedings, and to establish Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori' (a Māori Language Commission to promote the Māori language). The Act notes: 'Whereas in the Treaty of Waitangi the Crown confirmed and guaranteed to the Māori people, among other things, all their taonga: And whereas the Māori language is one such taonga.' Over time there have been attempts to make English an official language, including a Bill put into the ballot by NZ First MP Clayton Mitchell in 2018. Otago law professor Andrew Geddis describes the bill as a 'legal nonsense'. 'English is already a de facto official language, which may be used in any or all public or official contexts.' [t58]

(*New Zealand Sign Language, n.d.; Walters, L., 2018*)

1987

20 Oct



Long recession begins

'The 1987 stock market crash, extensive economic restructuring, and a shift in focus by policymakers to concentrate primarily on reducing inflation, constrain economic growth and [lead] to rising unemployment over the late-1980s and early-1990s.' [t47]

(*DOL, n.d.; Grant, D., 2010b*)

1987

17 Dec



National state-sponsored needle exchange programme established

New Zealand is the 'first country in the world to provide a national state-sponsored needle exchange programme'. The programme enables those injecting drugs to access and safely dispose of needles, syringes and other equipment to support safe injecting practice and reduce risk of health-related complications. Studies indicate that the programme has contributed to a sustained reduction of HIV transmission in Aotearoa New Zealand. [t42]

(*New Zealand Needle Exchange Programme, n.d.; University of Auckland, 2020*)

1987

n.d.



Orange's *The Treaty of Waitangi* published

The publication of Dr Claudia Orange's book makes the Treaty accessible to the public, specifically promoting awareness of the problems surrounding interpretation of key terms that were 'written and translated between English and Māori'. In 1988 the book wins the Goodman Fielder Wattie Book Award.

See image, p. 237. [t28]

(CCL, n.d.[g]; Falconer, P., 2008; Taonui, R., n.d.)

1987

n.d.



Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed

The Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment is given 'statutory independence'. In 1972 a Commission for the Environment was established under the Minister for the Environment for the purpose of auditing the environmental impacts of proposed Crown developments. The position of Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment comes about as a result of 'the 1980s reform of this country's environmental administration following a 1981 OECD report, *Environmental Policies in New Zealand*. This report recommended changes including strengthening the environmental advice to government, and establishing an environmental body with a separate audit and oversight function.' [t34]

(PCE, n.d.)

1988

7 Mar



Cyclone Bola

In March 1988 severe winds and rain cause widespread flooding and damage in Gisborne, Hawke's Bay and Northland. More than 900 mm of rain falls in 72 hours, one location experiencing 514 mm in one day. Three people die when their car is swept away in the floods. Overall, the cost to the government of repairing the damage is more than \$111 million (\$225 million in 2020 terms). [t62]

(MCH, 2020www; Napier City Council, n.d.)

1988

30 Mar



State Sector Act 1988

This Act aims to improve the operation of public sector employment and accountability. 'The purpose of this Act is to promote and uphold a State sector system that— (a) is imbued with the spirit of service to the community; and (b) operates in the collective interests of government; and (c) maintains appropriate standards of integrity and conduct; and (d) maintains political neutrality; and (e) is supported by effective workforce and personnel arrangements; and (f) meets good-employer obligations; and (g) is driven by a culture of excellence and efficiency; and (h) fosters a culture of stewardship.' It is replaced by the Public Service Act 2020. [t20]

1988

5 Aug



Cartwright report published

In the June 1987 edition of *Metro*, the article 'An Unfortunate Experiment at National Women's' alleges that, since 1966, patients at National Women's Hospital for cervical cancer are 'receiving inadequate treatment', and are part of research without their knowledge or consent. Silvia Cartwright, an Auckland District Court judge, is appointed by Health Minister Michael Bassett to the Committee of Inquiry into Allegations Concerning the Treatment of Cervical Cancer at National Women's Hospital and into Other Related Matters on 10 June 1987. The Committee is originally to report on 31 August 1987, but the reporting date is extended three times. The Committee's final report, known as the Cartwright report, is delivered to the Health Minister on 29 July 1988, and released publicly a week later. Its recommendations are 'key to the establishment of a national, centrally coordinated screening programme' for cervical cancer, and strengthen patient rights. Auckland District Health Board makes a public apology 'for the events that led to the Cartwright Inquiry' in 2018. Cartwright goes on to become Governor-General; see image, p. 304. [t43]

(ADHB, 2018; *Committee of Inquiry into Allegations Concerning the Treatment of Cervical Cancer at National Women's Hospital and into Other Related Matters, 1988: 4, 19; Coney, S. & Bunkle, P., 1987; MCH, 2018o; MOH, 2017*)

1988

n.d.



Wake becomes an officer of Légion d'Honneur

Born in Wellington, Nancy Wake goes on to become a member of the French resistance. She is awarded the Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, the highest military honour bestowed by the French Government, in recognition of her services during the Second World War. Dubbed 'the White Mouse' by the Gestapo (due to how frequently she eluded capture), Wake developed an underground escape network for Allied soldiers and civilians, 'co-ordinated a 7000-strong resistance group', and once cycled more than 400 km through enemy territory in 72 hours in order to re-establish communication lines. See image opposite. [t68]

(*Australian War Memorial, n.d.; Vitello, P., 2011; Willsher, K., 2011*)

1989

17 Apr



Air New Zealand privatised

Air New Zealand is privatised and sold to a consortium made up of Brierley Investments Ltd, Qantas, Japan Airlines and American Airlines. After the company experiences financial troubles, the government announces in October 2001 that it will provide the airline with a \$885 million rescue package in return for 83% ownership. [t54]

(*Air New Zealand, n.d.; BBC, 2001; Treasury, 2014*)



‘Somebody once asked me, “Have you ever been afraid?”...
Hah! I’ve never been afraid in my life.’

— Nancy Wake

Image: Nancy Wake, decorated member of the Allied Escape Route Organisation, known by the Gestapo as ‘the White Mouse’ for her work within the French Resistance
— Unknown photographer, 1945

Quotation: Nancy Wake at 89 years of age, 2000 (Ward, P., 2000)

1989

26 Jul



Accrual accounting introduced into government

This new wave of reforms builds on the changes first initiated in 1984. The Public Finance Act 1989 aims to improve the use of public financial resources, requiring public-sector financial statements and forecast financial statements to be prepared in accordance with generally accepted accounting practice. This is believed to be the first time a government has required accrual accounting to be applied to public-sector reporting anywhere in the world. The Act also introduced the reporting of government net worth. See Timeline 16: Government Revenue and Expenses, p. 369. [t12]

(Lye, J., 1998: 2)

1989

25 Sep



Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989

This Act restructures the Department of Maori Affairs. It is replaced by two new organisations – the Ministry of Maori Affairs (Manatū Māori) and the Iwi Transition Agency (Te Tira Ahu Iwi). In 1992 both new organisations were replaced by Te Puni Kōkiri, the Ministry of Māori Development. [t5]

(TPK, n.d.[a])

1989

20 Dec



Reserve Bank is made more independent of government

The Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989 aims to formulate and implement monetary policy in order ‘to promote stability in the general level of prices, while recognising the Crown’s right to determine economic policy’. This Act gives the Reserve Bank more independence from government policy. The latest policy targets agreement (PTA), signed in 2018, added an additional policy objective: to contribute to supporting maximum sustainable employment (MSE) alongside the inflation target - this became known as the dual mandate. [t46]

(McKinnon, M., 2012c; RBNZ, 2023)

1989

20 Dec



Maori Fisheries Act 1989

‘This Act expressly states that it is intended to make better provision for Maori fishing rights secured by the Treaty and to facilitate the entry of Maori into, and the development by Maori of, the business and activity of fishing. This is a welcome statutory acknowledgment by the Crown of Maori sea fishing rights guaranteed by the Treaty.’ [t45]

(Waitangi Tribunal, 1992)

1989

n.d.



Westpac becomes government’s main bank

Australian-owned bank Westpac becomes the exclusive provider of Crown transactional banking services for 35 core government agencies, although non-core government agencies are permitted to use another provider. On 5 October 2015, after the provider position is put up for tender, Westpac retains the role and signs another eight-year contract with the New Zealand government, providing the Crown transactional banking service until 2023. [t46]

(Jones, N., 2015)

1989

n.d.



Local government reforms introduced

The Government, through the Local Government Commission (originally established on 16 April 1947), undertakes a comprehensive reform of local government. The Local Government Commission is turned into a board appointed by the local government minister, Michael Bassett. Importantly, only 'a majority vote by residents and ratepayers could overturn the board's recommendations'. As a result, the number of local authorities is reduced from about 800 to 87 and the number of territorial authorities is reduced by two-thirds. Local Government Commission chair Brian Elwood says, 'In order for a community's history to be preserved, it is no longer necessary for that community to be serviced by an ... independent service organisation.' [t22] (*Derby, M., 2015; Douglas, M., 1998; Local Government Commission, n.d.*)

1990

1 Jan



Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet (DPMC) established

As a result of a review, the department is established to separate the Prime Minister's non-political staff from political staff. A Prime Minister's Private Office is also established. The new department aims to deliver impartial, high-quality advice and support to the Prime Minister and Cabinet. The aim of the Prime Minister's Private Office is to provide personal support and media services, and advice of a party-political nature. In August 1990, a further review of the Governor-General's support requirements means Government House becomes part of DPMC. The department continues to grow. In April 2014, the Ministry of Civil Defence & Emergency Management (MCDEM) becomes a business unit. On 1 December 2019, MCDEM is replaced by the National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA), and becomes an autonomous departmental agency hosted by DPMC. In 2020 two additional business units are established: on 1 July 2020 the COVID-19 Group and in late 2020 the Implementation Unit. At 30 June 2022, DPMC has 487 staff (including NEMA staff of 158). [t20] (*DPMC, 2022a; 2022b: 29*)

1990

3 Jul



Shop Trading Hours Act Repeal Act 1990

In 1945 a law was passed that ordered shops to close on Saturdays, meaning that trade was limited to Monday to Friday. One of the reasons was 'to provide time for a family weekend'. The law remained until 1980, when Saturday trading was partly legalised, but still left New Zealand's main shopping streets deserted at weekends, 'perplexing many overseas visitors when they found the country "closed"'. This is repealed in 1990. Almost all shops must close for three-and-a-half days each year under the Shop Trading Hours Act 1990. These are: Christmas Day (a public holiday), Good Friday (a public holiday), Anzac Day until 1 pm (a public holiday) and Easter Sunday (not a public holiday). However, from 2016 a shop can open on Easter Sunday if a local territorial authority adopts a local Easter Sunday shop trading policy. [t55] (*Employment NZ, 2020; Walrond, C., 2016*)

1990

14 Jul



National Māori Congress formed

The Congress is founded at Tūrangawaewae Marae in Ngāruawāhia. It is conceived of at a 1989 ‘inter-tribal hui’ in Taupō, convened by the Tūwharetoa chief Sir Hepi Te Heuheu. This is in response to the ‘devolution and replacement of the Department of Māori Affairs’. ‘It was similar to the New Zealand Māori Council but was independent of government controls. It had representatives from 37 iwi, but was limited in its ability to speak on iwi matters. It would instead represent Māori views on issues relevant to all Māori.’ [t5]

(Keane, B., 2012c; Walker, R., 1990: 287)

1990

28 Aug



New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990

This is ‘an Act ... to affirm, protect and promote human rights and fundamental freedoms in New Zealand; and to affirm New Zealand’s commitment to the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights’. The Bill of Rights Act 1990 is often criticised for lacking constitutional authority above ordinary legislation. If the Act had become supreme law, the courts could strike down any existing or proposed laws that conflict with it. However, ‘the Attorney-General is required to report to Parliament when a new piece of legislation is inconsistent with the Bill of Rights’ and ‘wherever an enactment can be given a meaning that is consistent with the rights and freedoms contained in this Bill of Rights, that meaning shall be preferred’. [t3]

(Haywood, D., 2011)

1990

1 Sep



Runanga Iwi Act 1990

This Act acknowledges the importance of iwi and provides ‘for the incorporation of rūnanga to represent iwi in accordance with charters prepared by iwi’.

The Act is subsequently repealed due to concerns that it is too prescriptive to Māori. [t5]

(Hansard, 1991)

1990

12 Sep



Telecom New Zealand privatised

Telecom is sold to two United States-based telecommunications companies, Bell Atlantic and Ameritech, and two New Zealand partners, Fay Richwhite Holdings and Freightway Holdings, for NZ\$4.25 billion. A year earlier the telecommunications services market had been fully opened up to competition, resulting in a number of legal disputes. [t52]

(MED, n.d.[b]; Treasury, 2014; Wilson, A. C., 2010c)

1990

6 Nov



Bail-out of Bank of New Zealand

Three days after taking office, the government announces plans for a \$380 million rescue package for the Bank of New Zealand. Then Prime Minister Rt Hon Jim Bolger later recalls how just 17 hours after a historic election victory, officials demanded he appear before them that day, on a Sunday afternoon, and ‘we started to work on a rescue package for the Bank of New Zealand. And Bank of New Zealand at that stage, I think had 40 per cent ... of the commercial paper in New Zealand. So if it collapsed, half of New Zealand’s companies would have collapsed.’ [t46]

(*Espiner, G. & Watkin, T., 2017: 97; McManus, J., 2011; New York Times, 1990*)

1990

12 Dec



Tizard becomes first female Governor-General

Dame Catherine Tizard is appointed by Queen Elizabeth II to the position of Governor-General of New Zealand, becoming the first woman to hold the position. [t21]

(*Government House, 2009; Tizard, C., 2010: 204*)

1990

Dec



Tongariro National Park becomes first cultural landscape

Tongariro National Park is nominated for both natural and cultural World Heritage status in December 1990. The World Heritage Committee adds an additional criterion for associative cultural values, and in December 1993 Tongariro National Park becomes the first property to be inscribed on the World Heritage List under the revised criteria describing cultural landscapes. Te Wāhipounamu and the sub-antarctic islands become World Heritage sites in 1990 and 1998 respectively. [t34]

(*DOC, pers. comm., 3 August 2023; UNESCO, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; n.d.[d]*)

1991

19 Jan



Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission

The New Zealand Government contributes medical personnel to United Nations Special Commission (UNSCOM); they are deployed to the Gulf War. The mission is ‘to implement the process for destroying Iraq’s stocks of weapons of mass destruction and long range missiles, and for the termination of its ability to produce such weapons’. This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11: Peace Support Operations, p. 347. [t69]

(*NZ Army, 2008a; 2008b; 2015*)

1991

14 May



Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991

This Act repeals the Runanga Iwi Act 1990. Minister of Māori Affairs Winston Peters believes a better alternative is ‘to put in its place a policy in which the tribes could voluntarily liaise, work, and co-operate with the Government, but there would be no compulsion about the shape, character, and form of government’. [t5]

(*Hansard, 1991*)

1991

15 May



Employment Contracts Act 1991

This Act establishes the Employment Court and brings together ‘all types of employment contracts under the exclusive jurisdiction of the Court’. Legislation previously only covered employees on collective contracts who were represented by registered unions, and excluded those on individually negotiated contracts. As a result, union membership is no longer compulsory. [t55]
(Employment Court of New Zealand, n.d.; Olssen, E., 2010)

1991

22 Jul



Resource Management Act 1991

The purpose of this Act is to ‘promote the sustainable management of natural and physical resources’, which means ‘managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources in a way, or at a rate, which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being and for their health and safety while – (a) sustaining the potential of natural and physical resources (excluding minerals) to meet the reasonably foreseeable needs of future generations; and (b) safeguarding the life-supporting capacity of air, water, soil, and ecosystems; and (c) avoiding, remedying, or mitigating any adverse effects of activities on the environment’. [t34]

1991

30 Jul



Richardson releases ‘mother of all budgets’

Finance Minister Ruth Richardson announces ‘the mother of all budgets’, which cuts welfare benefits, introduces market rents on state houses, and, through the Employment Contracts Act 1991, ‘de-unionise[s] much of the workforce’. [t47]
(Bohan, E., 2004: 176; James, C., 2016; Waldegrave, C. et al., 2003: 197-198)

1991

18 Dec



Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991

This Act establishes the Ministry of Māori Development and abolishes the Iwi Transition Agency and the Ministry of Maori Affairs. Over time the ministry becomes known simply by its Māori name, Te Puni Kōkiri. The responsibilities of the new ministry include ‘promoting increases in the levels of achievement attained by Maori with respect to education, training and employment, health and economic resource development’. [t5]
(TPK, 2007)

1991

n.d.



Ngāi Tahu Land Report published

The Waitangi Tribunal publishes a report in response to a number of claims identifying Ngāi Tahu’s grievances about land purchases. These claims lead to the Tribunal’s most extensive inquiry to date. This is ‘followed up in 1992 with findings on the tribal claim to the fisheries. In 1993 the Waitangi Tribunal publishe[s] the final report on the smaller claims to reserves.’ [t26]
(Tau, M. T., 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2011b)

1991

n.d.



Government introduces market rents for state houses

The removal of income-related rents and an accommodation supplement is initiated by the National Government. The aim is to make the rental market more equitable and reduce the dependency of state tenants. 'Two years later, emergency housing workers in South Auckland report ... that many people, unable to afford market rents, [are] moving in with friends and relatives, often in overcrowded and unhealthy conditions.' [t44]

(MCH, 2014g)

1992

8 Apr



Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992

This Act establishes Te Papa Tongarewa, literally meaning 'container of treasures'. The Act brings together the National Museum and the National Art Gallery as one entity. Te Papa Tongarewa is built on Cable Street, Wellington, and opens to the public on 14 February 1998. [t58]

(Te Papa, n.d.[c]; TVNZ, 2011a)

1992

14 Dec



Treaty of Waitangi (Fisheries Claims) Settlement Act 1992 (Sealord settlement)

As noted in the preamble to the Act, 'a deed dated 23 September 1992 was entered into between the Crown and Sir Graham Latimer, the Honourable Matiu Rata, Richard Dargaville, Tipene O'Regan, Cletus Maanu Paul, and Whatarangi Winiata, together with other persons who have negotiated with the Crown on behalf of iwi, the New Zealand Maori Council, the National Maori Congress, and other representatives of iwi'. A final Treaty settlement of Māori claims to commercial fisheries is made. This grants Māori 'a 50% share in Sealord Products, New Zealand's largest fishing company'. It follows 'a 1989 interim agreement that awarded Māori 10% of the fishing quota, and a cash settlement'. [t26]

(Meredith, P., 2009; Te Papa, n.d.[e])

1992

21 Dec



Student loan scheme introduced

A student loan scheme is introduced to replace the universal living allowance under the Student Loan Scheme Act 1992. The scheme provides living and course-related costs for students undertaking tertiary education. By 2011 a total of 621,000 people have an existing student loan, while 306,000 loans have been fully repaid. 'Repayments are made through the taxation system at the rate of ten percent of income in excess of a threshold which is reviewed annually.' [t58]

(Education Counts, 2012; MoE, 2012; Roper, B., 2005: 217)

1992

n.d.



Pension age raised from 60 to 61

The age of eligibility for superannuation rises from 60 to 61 in 1992, reaching 65 by 2001. This follows a drop in pension eligibility age from 65 to 60 under former prime minister Robert Muldoon. [t41]

(Preston, D., 2008: 16; Weekes, J., 2017)

1993

1 Jan



Third time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the third time, serving a two-year term from 1993 to 1994. During this term New Zealand and other non-permanent council members call for United Nations intervention in the Rwandan genocide, action which ultimately does not eventuate. Colin Keating, New Zealand Ambassador to the United Nations at the time, addresses the Security Council in 2014 on the 20th anniversary of the genocide, saying, 'I had the dreadful responsibility in April 1994 of presiding over a Council that refused to recognize that genocide was being perpetrated against the Tutsi in Rwanda and failed in its responsibilities to reinforce the United Nations peacekeeping mission in Rwanda in order to protect as many innocent civilians as possible.' [t14]

(Alley, R., 2012a; United Nations, 2014a; UNSC, n.d.)

1993

21 Mar



Te Ture Whenua Māori Act 1993

This Act 'makes it difficult to purchase Maori land, and it seeks to overcome the problems of fragmentation of titles among multiple owners by providing for various kinds of trusts for managing the land'. [t26]

(MCH, 2019q)

1993

17 May



Privacy Act 1993

This Act regulates the collection and use of personal information through the application of 12 principles. Principle 1 states that 'personal information shall not be collected by any agency unless — (a) the information is collected for a lawful purpose connected with a function or activity of the agency; and (b) the collection of the information is necessary for that purpose'. [t10]

1993

10 Aug



Human Rights Act 1993

This Act provides 'better protection of human rights in New Zealand in general accordance with United Nations Covenants or Conventions on Human Rights'. Further, the Human Rights Amendment Act 2001 significantly improves the observance of human rights in the public sector. [t3]

(Joseph, P. A., 2007: 270)

1993

17 Aug



Electoral Act 1993

The Act reforms the electoral system, proposing the introduction of mixed-member proportional representation (MMP). A referendum held under the Electoral Referendum Act 1993 is a binding referendum [that] changes New Zealand's voting system from FPP [first past the post] to MMP. The Act makes it compulsory to enrol to vote if 'qualified to vote' by registering on the Māori electoral roll (for those of Māori descent who opt for this roll) or the general electoral roll, although an enrolled person is not required to vote. A 2010 amendment to the 1993 Act removes the rights of prisoners to vote. [t4]

(Electoral Commission, 2008; MCH, 2020a)

1993
28 Sep


Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993

This Act requires referenda to be held on any issue that garners the support of over 10% of registered voters. Since its introduction, five citizens-initiated referenda have been held; as citizens-initiated referenda are non-binding, 'the result of each referendum [has been] largely ignored'. See Timeline 7: Political Referenda, p. 323. [t9]

(Roberts, N., 2016a)

1993
n.d.


Lee becomes first Māori woman to win a general seat in Parliament

Sandra Lee is also the first person to lead a kaupapa Māori party – Mana Motuhake – to Parliament as part of the Alliance Party. Mana Motuhake was formed in 1979 by Matiu Rata. In 1991 Mana Motuhake agreed to join forces with three other political parties: New Labour Party, Green Party, and the Democratic Party. Lee goes on to become Minister of Local Government, Minister of Conservation, and Associate Minister of Maori Affairs. [t21]

(Godfery, M., 2019; Husband, D., 2017; New Zealand Parliament, 2023a; NLNZ, n.d.[g]; n.d.[h])

1994
2 Sep


Once Were Warriors film released

The film, directed by Lee Tamahori, examines the lives of an urban Māori whānau against a backdrop of domestic and gang violence. It is New Zealand's most watched local release in terms of tickets sold. The film was adapted from a novel by Alan Duff. [t28]

(NZ On Screen, n.d.[b])

1994
n.d.


Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced

The government announces that a 'fiscal cap' of one billion dollars will be placed on the total sum of all future Treaty of Waitangi settlements. As this is the only non-negotiable element of the Crown's Treaty Settlement Proposals, the 'fiscal cap' is met with 'universal opposition' by Māori, who see it as a 'breach of tino rangatiratanga' due to 'unilateralism and the relatively low level of the cap'. In response to this, as well as to other grievances, a number of protests take place over the next year, including the months-long occupation of Pākaitore/Moutoa Gardens in Whanganui and the attack on the 'lone pine on One Tree Hill'. The fiscal cap is subsequently dropped. [t26]

(Hill, R. S., 2009: 262–263; 2012b; MCH, 2019q)

1995
28 Apr


Cave Creek disaster

A scenic viewing platform in Paparoa National Park collapses under the weight of 17 students and a Department of Conservation (DOC) worker; 13 students and the DOC worker are killed as a result of the 30-metre fall. The report of the Royal Commission of Inquiry finds that DOC was seriously under-funded and under-resourced at the time. The Commission also finds problems with the platform's construction, including the design and supervision of its installation, none of which was overseen by any qualified engineers or builders. [t65]

(CCL, n.d.[h]; DIA, 1995)

1995

13 May



Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Peter Blake and Russell Coutts lead Team New Zealand to victory in the 1995 America's Cup and defend it in 2000. New Zealand is the second country after Australia (other than the US) to win the cup in its 144-year existence. Peter Blake is knighted in 1995 and goes on to create 'Blakexpeditions' with the aim of visiting key waterways around the world to raise awareness of their importance for humankind. In July 2001 he is made a United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP) Special Envoy and, while visiting Antarctica, notes, 'Earth is a water planet on which the quality of water defines the quality of life. Good water, good life. Poor water, poor life. No water, no life.' See image overleaf. [t32] (MCH, 2017v; Sir Peter Blake Trust, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1995

n.d.



Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released

A range of government policies relevant to Treaty of Waitangi settlements are released under the Official Information Act 1982 and published as *Policy papers for Crown proposals for the settlement of Treaty of Waitangi claims*. [t12] (University of Auckland Library, n.d.)

1995

n.d.



Office of Treaty Settlements formed

'The Office of Treaty Settlements (OTS) negotiates settlements of historical claims directly with claimant groups, under the guidance and direction of Cabinet, provides policy advice to the government on generic Treaty settlement issues and on individual claims, oversees the implementation of settlements, and administers the protection mechanism of Crown-owned land for Treaty settlement purposes.' See also Timeline 9: Treaty Settlements, p. 335. [t26] (OTS, 2018: inside cover, 16)

1996

24 Apr



Te Runanga o Ngāi Tahu Act 1996

This Act establishes Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu (Te Rūnanga), the Ngāi Tahu tribal council, to 'be the tribal servant, protecting and advancing the collective interests of the iwi'. This is thought to be the first time New Zealand legislation is used by an iwi to establish a political entity. Two years later the Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998 establishes the final settlement. [t26] (Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, n.d.; Tau, M. T., 2009)

1996

6 Jun



New Zealand's first wind farm built

Hau Nui, New Zealand's first commercial wind farm, is built in the Wairarapa. It begins generating electricity in 1997. [t48] (Cook, M., 2010b; MCH, 2020xxx; Schrader, B., 2009)

1996**10 Jun****Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996**

This Act aims to prevent or manage adverse effects from hazardous substances and new organisms in an attempt to protect both the environment and community health and safety. This is thought to be the first legislation internationally that requires risk to be measured against benefits. [t35]

(McGuinness, W., pers. comm., 1 February 2017)

1996**30 Sep****Unleaded petrol made mandatory**

While unleaded petrol is first made available in 1987, it is made mandatory from October 1996 due to increasing concern about the health effects of leaded petrol, especially for children. This follows a 1986 'analysis jointly sponsored by the Government and the Royal Society of New Zealand [which] strongly urges the phase-down and eventual elimination of gasoline lead'. [t48]

(Wilson, N. & Horrocks, J., 2008: 2-3)

1996**12 Oct****First MMP election held**

The first MMP election results in the first coalition government for more than 60 years. In 2011 a referendum on the electoral system is held, with a majority voting to retain MMP. As a result, the Electoral Commission conducts a review of MMP, and its report is presented to Parliament on 29 October 2012. Significant recommendations include reducing the party vote threshold from 5% to 4%, and abolishing the single electorate seat threshold and the provision for overhang seats. [t4]

(Electoral Commission, 2012; n.d.[a]; MCH, 2020a)

1996**n.d.****Manapōuri Power Station granted further resource consents**

The Manapōuri Power Station is granted six resource consents under the Resource Management Act 1991, subject to a number of conditions including compliance with the 'Gazetted Guidelines'. The consents have a 35-year term, expiring in 2031. [t36]

(MED, 2005)

1996**n.d.****Cooke appointed to House of Lords**

Sir Robin Cooke, president of the Court of Appeal, is granted a British life peerage, becoming Lord Cooke of Thorndon. He is the only New Zealand judge to sit in the House of Lords. On his death in 2006 Dame Sian Elias, then Chief Justice of New Zealand, describes him as the finest judge New Zealand has produced, saying that 'there is no area of law that his judgments do not touch'. [t19]

(Elias, S., 2008; Joseph, P. & Joseph, T., 2012; NZLS, 2010)



‘Having vision is not enough.
Change comes through realising the
vision and turning it into a reality.’

— Sir Peter Blake

Image: Sir Peter Blake hanging red socks on a clothes line as a symbol of support for Team New Zealand during the America's Cup challenge
— Ross Giblin, 1995

Quotation: Sailor and environmentalist Sir Peter Blake, n.d. (Sir Peter Blake Trust, 2012)

1997

31 Jul



Governor-General announces four core principles for appointing government under MMP

In a 1997 speech Governor-General Sir Michael Hardie Boys identifies core principles for appointing governments under MMP: (i) 'The formation of a government is a political decision and must be arrived at by politicians.' (ii) The Governor-General's task is 'to ascertain where the support of the House lies', sometimes communicating with all the party leaders. (iii) Then, once a government can be formed, 'the parties could be expected to make that clear by appropriate public announcements of their intentions. At that point it might be necessary for [the Governor-General] to talk with some party leaders.' (iv) They would then be able to appoint a prime minister. 'Throughout this period of negotiation, the incumbent Prime Minister remains in office, governing in accordance with the caretaker convention. The second of these points is the nub of the matter. In a parliamentary democracy, the exercise of my powers must always be governed by the question of where the support of the House lies. It is this simple principle which provides the answer to those who sometimes suggest that in situations like that encountered by New Zealand after the last election, the head of state should simply call on the leader of the largest party to form a government. Size alone provides no reason to prefer a party if its leader does not appear to have the support of a majority of the House. It is better to wait for negotiation among the parties to produce a majority.' [t23]

(Government House, 1997)

1997

Jul



Asian financial market crisis begins

An unprecedented financial crisis in East Asia develops following the collapse of the Thai baht (the official currency of Thailand). New Zealand's flexible exchange rate acts as a buffer against depreciation of the New Zealand dollar. The crisis is stabilised through roughly \$118 billion in loans provided to the affected economies, which by 1999 begin to show signs of recovery. [t47]

(Investopedia, 2022; Moreno, R., 1998; Treasury, 2011)

1997

8 Dec



Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister

Following a coup against Jim Bolger, Jenny Shipley comes to power in the National Party, becoming New Zealand's first female prime minister. [t21]

(MCH, 2017w; McLean, G., 2014b)

1998

20 Jan



Auckland power crisis begins

A five-week-long power outage affects almost all of downtown Auckland. 'The long-term economic impact [is] estimated at 0.1–0.3 percent of GDP, and many small businesses never recover from the event.' [t63]

(Civil Defence, 2007: 105)

1998

23 Jan



Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed

The New Zealand Government facilitates peace talks at Lincoln University between representatives from military and political factions involved in the decade-long civil war in Bougainville (an island region of Papua New Guinea). This comes after earlier attempts at conflict resolution fail, and New Zealand hosts peace talks in July and October 1997. These talks result in the signing of the Burnham Truce, which calls for an end to armed conflict. Further meetings in January 1998 lead to the Lincoln Agreement, under which all parties agree to maintain peace by peaceful means, pledging to renounce the use of armed forces and violence and resolve differences by consultation, and to a 'permanent and irrevocable ceasefire' in Bougainville. The United Nations Security Council welcomes the establishment of the peace monitoring group as outlined in the Agreement. The group, composed of civilian and military personnel from Australia, Fiji, Vanuatu and New Zealand, is tasked with monitoring the implementation of the Agreement. It is estimated that thousands died during the conflict and more than one-third of the population of Bougainville fled their homes; it has been described as 'the deadliest, bloodiest, and most destructive conflict in the South Pacific since World War II'. [t14]

(Braithwaite, J. et al., 2010: 79, 86; McMillan, S., 1997: 3-5, 8-9; Momis, J., 2006: 5-6; United Nations, 1998; United States Institute of Peace, 2002)

1998

Mar



First fibre optic cable commissioned

The Southern Cross Cable Network (SCCN), a trans-Pacific network of telecommunications cables, is commissioned. The fibre optic cable network links Australia, New Zealand, Fiji and Hawaii directly to the internet on the West Coast of America. The network is owned by an independent company with shareholding split between Telecom New Zealand (50%), SingTel Optus (40%) and Verizon Business (10%). Southern Cross and its associated companies were formed in 1997 as a result of an agreement between Telecom New Zealand, Optus and MFS Globenet to sponsor a submarine cable link between Australasia and the United States West Coast. The decision to sponsor the link arose from the unexpected rapid growth of the internet resulting in 'an imminent international capacity bottleneck for carriers in Australia and New Zealand'. [t52] (SCCN, 2006; n.d.)

1998

3 Dec



Governor-General announces essential principles in a time of political crisis

In response to the collapse of the 1996 coalition between National and NZ First, Governor-General Sir Michael Hardie Boys outlines the essential principles that guide him in his role at a time of political crisis. The 'features that emerge with some clarity from the smoke of the battlefield' are as follows: 'a political crisis is a matter for politicians to resolve and should not require any intervention or comment [from the Governor-General]'. During political crises, he will continue to 'act on the advice of the Prime Minister so long as he or she appears to command the support of the House of Representatives', although if that support becomes unclear, the political parties will need to clarify 'whether the Prime Minister continues to enjoy that support ... If the Government loses the support of the House, the Prime Minister will either indicate a readiness to resign (which means the resignation of all Ministers) or seek a dissolution. In the interim, before an alternative administration is appointed or an election held, I expect that the incumbent Government would operate in accordance with the caretaker convention.' He describes the transition after NZ First ministers walked out of Cabinet over the sale of the government's share in Wellington airport as follows. On 30 August 1998, 'the Prime Minister announced the composition of the new National-led minority government, and the next day there was a swearing in ceremony at Government House at which, on the Prime Minister's advice, four new Ministers were sworn in and various portfolios were reallocated. On 8 September the Prime Minister moved a confidence motion in the House which the Government won.' [t23]

(Government House, 1998)

1999

May



Painted apple moth discovered

An established population of the painted apple moth, native to Australia, is found in Auckland. A controversial spray programme is carried out and eradicates the moth. An early sighting of the moth was recorded in Dunedin in 1983. [t45]

(MAF, 2008a; Te Papa, 2006)

1999

20 Sep



Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced

The award is introduced as a New Zealand equivalent of the British Victoria Cross. [t68]

(DPMC, 2017a; NZDF, n.d.)

1999

27 Nov



Beyer becomes first transgender MP

Georgina Beyer is elected as the MP for Wairarapa, becoming the world's first openly transgender person to hold a seat in Parliament. [t21]

(Husband, D., 2016; New Zealand Parliament, 2007a)

1999

5 Dec



Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister

Labour's Helen Clark becomes the second female prime minister of New Zealand and the first to win office in an election. [t21]

(MCH, 2017w; McLean, G., 2014c)

1999

6 Dec



First coalition agreement signed with agree-to-disagree convention

Previously political parties that signed a coalition agreement had to follow a strict interpretation of 'collective responsibility', meaning Cabinet ministers could not express different views on public policy. In 1998, this strict approach leads to the collapse of the 1996 coalition between National and NZ First when Ministers from NZ First walk out of Cabinet over the sale of the government's share in Wellington airport. To give political parties some flexibility, the 'agree to disagree' convention is introduced in the 1999 coalition between Labour and the Alliance Party. The 2023 *Cabinet Manual* explains this ability to express policy but not challenge decisions of Cabinet by stating: 'Coalition governments may decide to establish "agree to disagree" processes, which may allow Ministers within the coalition to maintain, in public, different party positions on particular issues or policies.' However, 'Any public dissociation from Cabinet decisions by individual coalition Ministers outside the agreed processes is unacceptable'. [t23]

(DPMC, 2023: 81; Eichbaum, C., 2012; James, C., 2005)

1999

7 Dec



Fitzsimons becomes first Green MP in world to win constituency seat

Jeanette Fitzsimons wins the Coromandel electorate, making her 'the first Green in the world to win a constituency seat in a first-past-the-post race'. See an excerpt from her 10 February 2010 valedictory speech at Parliament on p. 263. In the 2020 election, Chlöe Swarbrick wins the Auckland Central electorate, making her the second Green MP to win a constituency seat under MMP in New Zealand. Other minor political parties continue to win constituency seats; in 2020 David Seymour (ACT) wins the Epsom electorate and Rawiri Waititi (Māori Party) wins Waiariki. [t21]

(Green Party, 1999; 2011)

2000

1 Apr



McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat

Don McKinnon is elected as the fourth Secretary-General of the Commonwealth Secretariat. As Secretary-General, McKinnon is responsible for publicly representing the Commonwealth and facilitating dialogue and collaboration between member governments. He serves in this position from 2000 to 2008. [t14]

(Commonwealth Secretariat, 2007: 50; n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

2000

10 Apr



Titular honours dropped

Titular honours are dropped from the top levels of the honours system by the Labour Government but are reinstated by the National Government in 2009. [t19]
(Clark, H., 2000; Key, J., 2009a; NZPA, 2009)

2000

11 Apr



Varroa mite discovered

A parasite that attacks honey bees is discovered in both the North Island and the South Island. The varroa mite is classed as a 'Notifiable and Unwanted Organism' under the Biosecurity Act 1993. 'Bees, beehives, and beekeeping equipment cannot be moved within or from any part of the North Island, without the permission of an officer under the Biosecurity Act.' [t45]
(MAF, 2000; 2009; OAG, 2002)

2000

8 May



Royal Commission on Genetic Modification

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into the use of genetic modification. The 2001 report makes 49 recommendations, including three major proposals to ensure ongoing oversight: the creation of a Bioethics Council, a Parliamentary Commissioner on Biotechnology, and a biotechnology strategy. The Bioethics Council is established in 2002 but disbanded in 2009, and the role of Parliamentary Commissioner is never created, but a strategy is published in 2003. [t35]
(McGuinness Institute, 2008a: 83–87; MFE, 2010; n.d.[b]; RNZ, 2009a; Royal Commission on Genetic Modification, 2001: 342)

2000

10 Oct



MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Alan MacDiarmid is awarded the Nobel Prize for chemistry jointly with Alan Heeger and Hideki Shirakawa 'for the discovery and development of conductive polymers'. [t59]
(Nobel Prize, 2000)

2001

1 Sep



Afghan refugees from MV Tampa given asylum

Prime Minister Helen Clark confirms that New Zealand will 'admit up to 150 asylum seekers from the Norwegian vessel the *Tampa*'. In the weeks preceding, 'a small Indonesian fishing boat overloaded with 433 mainly Hazara asylum-seekers from Afghanistan becomes stranded in international waters about 140 km north of Christmas Island. The asylum-seekers are rescued by the Norwegian container ship MV *Tampa*, under direction of the Australian Maritime Safety Authority.' A humanitarian crisis plays out when Australia refuses to accept the asylum seekers. 'A three-day standoff sparked a diplomatic row between Australia and Norway and focused international attention on the plight of the refugees.' New Zealand accepts 131 of the asylum seekers. [t14]
(Clark, H., 2001; National Museum of Australia, n.d.; NZ Herald, 2014b; Watkins, T. & Dastgheib, S., 2011)

2001**31 Oct****GE-free hīkoi arrives at Parliament**

Over 200 people arrive at Parliament as the culmination of the first GE-free hīkoi. This is specifically in response to genetically modified (GM) tamarillo field tests carried out by HortResearch in Kerikeri and the lifting of a voluntary moratorium on GM applications. The group calls for the resignation of Māori MPs, saying that they had failed to stop the government allowing GM field tests. This march is accompanied by a 'sit in' at the Environmental Risk Management Authority's (ERMA's) office in Wellington on 31 October, in which 15 protesters from the tino rangatiratanga movement refuse to leave for half an hour. Prior to the hīkoi in late August 2001, the Auckland GE Free Coalition had organised a rally up Queen Street in which 10,000 protesters participated. Their intention was to generate anti-GM pressure at a time when the government was making decisions about its response to the recommendations of the 2001 Royal Commission on genetic modification. A second GE-free hīkoi begins on 22 August 2003 and ends with hundreds of protesters gathering at Parliament on 23 October 2003. The hīkoi names itself the 'Seed Carriers', and the participants collect seeds as they travel the length of the North Island in protest at the harm GM could do to New Zealand's seed varieties, including native plants; these are then presented to Parliament. The second hīkoi calls for a complete ban on GM in New Zealand and is in response to the planned lifting of the moratorium on the release of GM crops. [t8]

(Bradford, S., 2001; McGuinness Institute, 2008b; 2013: 23–24)

2001**Oct****Fonterra established**

The New Zealand Dairy Board, New Zealand Dairy Group and Kiwi Co-operative Dairies merge to form Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited. The co-operative represents approximately 96% of dairy farmers in New Zealand. [t45]

(Fonterra, n.d.)

2002**12 Feb****Government apologises to Chinese immigrants**

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises for past discrimination against Chinese immigrants, and particularly the Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, which introduced a £10 poll tax. This Act was not repealed until 1944. [t13]

(Ip, M., 2010; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002**12 Feb****Kiwibank opens**

The first branch of Kiwibank opens in Palmerston North. Kiwibank Limited is a subsidiary of the state-owned enterprise New Zealand Post Limited. The new bank is a result of Alliance policy (under Jim Anderton) and forms part of the 1999–2002 Labour–Alliance coalition agreement. [t46]

(New Zealand Post, 2002; New Zealand Institute of Management, 2007: 57; Pannett, R., 2005)

2002

19 Feb



Kyoto Protocol ratified

New Zealand ratifies the Kyoto Protocol to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC); which means that all internal domestic procedures are now completed and the treaty is in force in New Zealand. The Protocol was adopted in Kyoto, Japan, on 11 December 1997 and then ‘opened for signature on 16 March 1998’. The Protocol ‘sets greenhouse gas emission limitation or reduction targets for ... developed countries and Economies in Transition, to be achieved in the first commitment period from 2008 to 2012, with a view to reducing their overall emissions of such gases by at least 5% below 1990 levels during this period’. ‘The detailed rules for the implementation of the Protocol [are] adopted at COP 7 in Marrakesh, Morocco, in 2001 and are referred to as the “Marrakesh Accords”’. Its first commitment period start[s] in 2008 and end[s] in 2012.’ [t15]

(MFAT, 2011: 40–41; 2021: 6; United Nations, 2014b)

2002

24 Mar



Jackson’s *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars

The Fellowship of the Ring, directed by Peter Jackson, wins four Oscars and promotes the New Zealand film industry, as well as our diverse landscapes. *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy goes on to win 17 Oscars in total. [t28]

(BBC, 2002; 2009; Tourism NZ, n.d.[c])

2002

3 Jun



Government apologises to Samoa

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises to Samoa ‘for the injustices arising from New Zealand’s administration of Samoa’ between 1918 and 1929. Of particular concern was New Zealand’s failure to quarantine the SS *Talune*, which allowed influenza to spread to Samoa, causing the deaths of more than a fifth of the population. See quote opposite. [t13]

(Anae, M., 2012; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002

10 Jul



Hager’s *Seeds of Distrust* published

Nicky Hager’s third book examines the New Zealand government’s response to ‘an accidental release of genetically engineered corn’. Concerned with ‘issues of accountability and open government’, the book is published to coincide with the early 2002 general election campaign and questions of GE foods and government transparency quickly become major election issues. While the Ministry for the Environment concedes that the ‘information presented in ... *Seeds of Distrust* is largely factually accurate’, it disagrees with Hager’s conclusion that the ‘Government covered up the botched testing for GM contamination of sweetcorn seed imported from the United States’. Hager goes on to publish a range of other books, including *The Hollow Men* (2006), *Other People’s Wars* (2011), *Dirty Politics* (2014) and *Hit and Run* (2017). [t35]

(Hager, N., 2002; MacGibbon, G., 2002; NZPA, 2002a)



‘New Zealand and Samoa are bound together by our geography, our history, our cultural and family links, and today by our trade and diplomacy.’

— Prime Minister Helen Clark

Image: Her Excellency, The Rt Hon Dame Patsy Reddy, GNZM, QSO, Governor-General of New Zealand (centre) at the McGuinness Institute’s *KiMuanZ: Exploring climate futures in the Pacific* workshop at Government House, Wellington. Workshop participants include: Dylan Apera, Melanie Atonio, Nicholas Bing, Mitchell Chandler, Heleine Chankay, Adam Currie, Matalima Enosa, Mapu Faleolupe Aiiloilo, Mariner Fagaiaava-Muller, Chesta Fa’otusia, Anzac Gallate, Freya Hargreaves-Brown, Aaron Itinteang, Sulu-Danielle Joshua, Miimetua Kino, Andre Kologeto, Hulita Koloi, Meiema Laupepa, Sisifa Lui, Tumarua Mataio Tairi, Renali Narayan, Faithing Notoa, Nikolao Omari Cockerell, Allanah Petersen, Ferani Peti, Ella Rooney, Rosie Semu, Freya Schaumkel, Rebecca Shaw, Brittany Tapusoa, Elijah Taelima, Nicole Taunga, Janet Tekori, Samu Telefoni, Renee Topeto, Angelica Tovia, Maryanne Tupou, Louisa Vaeluaga, Kaeden Watts and Cameron Young
 — Nicholas Shackleton, 2019

Quotation: Prime Minister Helen Clark, 3 June 2002 (Clark, H., 2002)

2002

26 Aug



First co-operation agreement signed under MMP

The 2023 *Cabinet Manual* distinguishes between a coalition agreement and a support agreement, with a defining characteristic of coalition agreements being that coalition parties are represented in Cabinet. Before 2002 all support agreements had been confidence and supply agreements. In 2002 this changes with the signing of a co-operation agreement between Labour/Progressive and the Green Party. In 2005, a second co-operation agreement is signed; it states: 'The Green Party agrees to provide stability to a Labour/Progressive coalition government by co-operating on agreed policy and budget initiatives and not opposing confidence or supply for the term of this Parliament.' See Timeline 6: Political Agreements, p. 317. [t23]

(DPMC, 2023: 95; Eichbaum, C., 2012; James, C., 2005; McGuinness Institute, 2020a: 31–32)

2002

24 Dec



Local Government Act 2002

The Local Government Act 2002 aims to deliver 'democratic and effective local government' and 'provides for local authorities to play a broad role in promoting the social, economic, environmental, and cultural well-being of their communities, taking a sustainable development approach'. [t22]

2003

Mar



Gypsy moth discovered

The gypsy moth, an invasive species with the potential to have disastrous effects on New Zealand agriculture, is discovered in Hamilton. An aerial spraying programme by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry is carried out over the city and the moth is eradicated by 2005. [t45]

(MAF, 2008b)

2003

19 Jun



Legal decision: *Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General*

This decision determines that the Māori Land Court has the jurisdiction to decide if the foreshore and seabed has 'the status of Māori customary land'. It overturns the 1997 High Court ruling that Māori had lost customary interests in the foreshore when the Crown purchased 'adjoining dry land', while 'the seabed below the low water mark was owned by the Crown in common law'. This decision is a precursor to the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004. [t26]

(Hickford, M., 2015; Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General [2003])

2003

27 Jun



Prostitution Reform Act 2003

This Act decriminalises sex work, repealing the Massage Parlours Act 1978 and associated regulations. It replaces the previous legislation, removing voluntary adult (18 years of age and over) sex work from the criminal law and replacing it with civil law at both national and local level. The first significant intervention into prostitution in New Zealand was the Contagious Diseases Act 1869, under which any woman considered to be a 'common prostitute' could be subjected to 'forcible medical examination and detention'. [t39]

(Goodyear, M., 2009: 22; Jordan, J., 2005)

2003

17 Oct



Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Act 2003 establishes the Supreme Court of New Zealand ‘to recognise that New Zealand is an independent nation with its own history and traditions’ and abolishes ‘the right of appeal to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in London’, making the Supreme Court the country’s most senior court. ‘In 1980, the [old] Supreme Court was renamed as the High Court in order to free the name “Supreme Court” for a final Court of Appeal. The [Resident] [M]agistrates’ courts were renamed as district courts and were given some of the jurisdiction that had previously been exercised by the [old] Supreme Court ([now] High Court).’ [t67]

(MCH, 2020a; Courts of New Zealand, n.d.)

2003

10 Dec



Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003

This Act bans cigarette smoking in all indoor public workplaces and inside hospitality venues. [t42]

2003

n.d.



King’s *The Penguin History of New Zealand* published

A key theme of Michael King’s book is Māori and Pākehā interaction and how today’s bicultural relationship has its ‘seeds’ in the first moments of contact between the cultures. In an earlier book, *Being Pakeha Now* (1999), King stated, ‘for me, then, to be Pakeha on the cusp of the twenty-first century is not to be European; it is not to be an alien or a stranger in my own country. It is to be a non-Maori New Zealander who is aware of and proud of my antecedents, but who identifies as intimately with this land, as intensively and as strongly, as anybody Maori. It is to be ... another kind of indigenous New Zealander.’ [t28]

(Howe, K., n.d.; King, M., 1999: 239)

2004

27 Jan



Brash delivers Ōrewa speech

National party leader Don Brash delivers, at the Orewa Rotary Club, what becomes known as the ‘Ōrewa speech’, a controversial talk on race relations in New Zealand. Brash states, ‘I am sure most Maori are as embarrassed by the present situation as most non-Maori are astounded. We are becoming a society that allows people to invent or rediscover beliefs for pecuniary gain. This process is becoming deeply corrupt, with some requirements for consultation resulting in substantial payments in a system that looks like nothing other than stand-over tactics.’ The speech draws widespread criticism, both from within Brash’s own party and from across the political spectrum. National’s only Māori MP, Georgina te Heuheu, is ‘stripped’ of her shadow Māori Affairs and Treaty Negotiations portfolios after publicly criticising Brash’s speech. [t3]

(Berry, R., 2004; Brash, D., 2004; Newstalk ZB, 2004; Roughan, J., 2017: 112)

2004

28 Mar



Māori Television launched

The Māori Television Service (Te Aratuku Whakaata Irirangi Māori) Act 2003 establishes a publicly funded, non-commercial Māori Television Service with a public-service remit. Its flagship channel, Māori Television, launches on 28 March 2004 with the aim of producing and broadcasting 'programmes that make a significant contribution to the revitalisation of tikanga (customs) and reo Māori (Māori language)'. In 2008 the Te Reo channel is launched, broadcasting solely Māori-language content. [t52]

(Dunleavy, T., 2014; Māori Television, n.d.; MCH, 2016n; NZ On Screen, n.d.[c])

2004

22 Apr



Foreshore and seabed hīkoi begins

The hīkoi, involving approximately 60,000 people, begins 'in Northland in protest against proposed government legislation which would vest ownership of New Zealand's foreshore and seabed in the Crown. The hīkoi arrive[s] in Wellington on 5 May 2004, after picking up numerous supporters on the way south.' The hīkoi is organised and led by Hone Harawira, who in 2009 on the fifth anniversary of the beginning of the march states that it 'gave birth to the Maori Party [see below], and the beginning of an independent voice for Maori in government'. 'Reuben Porter, organiser for the anniversary, says that the kaumatua and kuia insisted on this commemoration for the hīkoi with a karakia service to recognise that the work had been done, but not quite completed.' [t7]

(MCH, 2010g; Northern News, 2009)

2004

9 Jul



Māori Party founded

The Labour Party's 'Associate Maori Affairs Minister Tariana Turia announce[s] her resignation from Parliament, effective from May 17. Mrs Turia made the announcement at the historic Ratana Pa. Her decision was prompted by her opposition to the foreshore and seabed policy, which she had opposed since it was floated about nine months ago.' Turia goes on to establish the Māori Party with Dr Pita Sharples, 'who ha[d] been looking into the prospect of forming a new Maori Party'. The party's founding leaders consider 'the new legislation [to have] violated Māori customary title over the country's coastline'. In the 2005, 2008, 2011 and 2014 elections, the party wins four, five, three and two Māori seats respectively. In 2008, the Māori Party enters a supply and confidence agreement with the National Party and both co-leaders become ministers outside of Cabinet. In the 2017 election, the Māori Party fails to win any seats, but in 2020 it gains one electorate seat and one list seat. [t24]

(Curtin, J. & Miller, R., 2015; Electoral Commission, 2017a; 2020a; n.d.[a]; Māori Party, n.d.; NZPA, 2004a; Walker, R., pers. comm., 14 February 2013)

2004

Oct



Didymo discovered

Didymo, *Didymosphenia geminata*, is found for the first time in the southern hemisphere. In 2005 Biosecurity New Zealand declares the entire South Island a 'Controlled Area' to restrict its spread. [t45]

(MAF, 2005; 2008c; n.d.)

2004

24 Nov



Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

This Act grants the Crown 'full legal and beneficial ownership of the public foreshore and seabed'. It provides for the recognition and protection of customary rights and for the opportunity to apply for redress or to participate in the administration of a reserve if those rights are not met. It also provides for the rights of general public access. [t26]

(Hickford, M., 2015)

2004

9 Dec



Civil Union Act 2004

This Act establishes the institution of a civil union for same-sex and heterosexual couples. The Act comes into force on 26 April 2005. See 11 July 1986 entry, p. 189. [t2]

(NZPA, 2004b)

2004

14 Dec



Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins

The Inquiry is conducted by a committee with members from the Labour Party, Green Party, ACT and United Future. Hon Peter Dunne is the chairperson. The report is published in 2005. [t3]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2005: 6)

2004

21 Dec



Crown Entities Act 2004

This Act is 'enacted to provide a consistent framework for the establishment, governance and operation of Crown entities as well as to clarify the relationships between Crown entities, their board members, responsible Ministers and Parliament'. The Act is in response to concern over the fragmentation of the public sector and the difficulties involved in co-ordinating central government organisations. [t20]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 136)

2005

1 Mar



Second Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference begins

The second Māori Economic Development Summit Conference reflects on achievements since the first Hui Taumata in 1984. The three-day hui sets 'a path for Māori economic development for the next 20 years'. [t5]

(Treasury, 2005)

2005

3 Mar



Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives

Under the Labour Government, Margaret Wilson is appointed Speaker of the House of Representatives, becoming the first woman to hold this position. [t21]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2006; 2008a; n.d.[a])

2005

21 Apr



Citizenship Amendment Act 2005

This Act introduces more stringent requirements, increasing the standard period of residence prior to gaining citizenship from three years to five years. [t1]
(DIA, 2005)

2005

17 Oct



First confidence and supply agreement signed with ministers outside cabinet

Previously a minister of the Crown was always a Cabinet minister. However, in 2005, the formation of government relies upon four separate agreements: one coalition agreement, two confidence and supply agreements and one co-operation agreement. The parties agree that certain MPs, under a confidence and supply agreement, can become a minister but can not become a member of Cabinet or a member of a Cabinet committee. This leads to a further adjustment to the concept of 'collective responsibility'. This is described in the 2023 *Cabinet Manual* as follows: 'any Minister (including a Minister outside Cabinet ...) can sign a Cabinet or Cabinet committee paper on behalf of another. Ministers are responsible for the papers they submit to Cabinet and Cabinet committees and are expected to be fully conversant with them.' [t23]
(DPMC, 2023: 84; Eichbaum, C., 2012; James, C., 2005)

2005

n.d.



First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened

The forum meets regularly at Takahanga Marae in Kaikōura to discuss Māori development aspirations. By 2008, it represents more than 400,000 Māori. [t5]
(Iwi Chairs Forum, 2008)

2006

7 Mar



Citizens increasingly identify as 'New Zealanders'

In the 2006 census 11.1% of the population give the response 'New Zealander' to the ethnicity question, compared to 2.4% in the 2001 census. The 2013 census later notes that a public media campaign in 2006 encouraged the response of 'New Zealander'. The 2018 census finds that people identify as European (70.2%, an increase of 4% from 2006), Māori (16.5%, an increase of 13%), Asian (15.1%, an increase of 64%), Pacific peoples (8.1%, an increase of 17%), Middle Eastern (1.5%, an increase of 67%) and other ethnicity (1.2%, a decrease of 89%). [t10]
(Statistics NZ, 2007: 1; 2014: 18; 2020a; n.d.[g])

2006

10 Apr



New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006

This Act makes NZ Sign Language New Zealand's second official language and includes signs for 'words spoken' and 'messages expressed' in te reo Māori. [t58]

2006

12 Jun



Auckland blackout

750,000 people are left without electricity for eight hours. [t63]
(Lewis, P., 2006)

2006

Jun



First Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position published

‘In 2004, the Public Finance Act [1989] was amended to require the Treasury, at least once every four years, to prepare a statement on New Zealand’s long-term fiscal position. The Statement must look out over at least a 40-year horizon.’ The statement is published again in 2009, 2013 and 2016. The next Statement is due in late 2020. [t20]

(*Treasury*, 2006: 3; 2012; 2016)

2006

21 Aug



Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

Te Arikini Dame Te Atairangikaahu is succeeded by her eldest son, Te Arikini Tūheitia Paki. [t6]

(*MCH*, 2011c)

2006

11 Sep



Lawyers’ immunity from lawsuit abolished

Barristerial immunity for both civil and criminal proceedings is abolished by the Supreme Court. The Supreme Court in *Chamberlains v Lai* upholds the Court of Appeal’s decision to abolish the common law rule that barristers cannot be sued for work they do in court or other work intimately connected with in-court work. New Zealand’s approach follows England, which removed immunity in 2000. The Court states that ‘all who undertake to give skilled advice are under a duty to use reasonable care and skill. An immunity which shields legal practitioners from liability for breach of that duty is anomalous. No other professional group is immune from liability for breach of duties of care they owe to those they advise, treat or represent.’ [t67]

(*Chamberlains v Lai* [2006]; *Lawyers Weekly*, 2006; *NZSC*, 2006; *Taylor, P.*, 2006)

2006

n.d.



Kauri dieback disease identified

Kauri are a taonga species for Māori. Kauri also provide shelter and nourish the ecosystem and contribute to our historic heritage, cultural values, tourism industry and national identity. The pathogen that causes kauri dieback disease was first recorded on Great Barrier Island in the early 1970s but was misdiagnosed as another *Phytophthora* (water mould) species. In 2006, kauri are observed to be dying in the Waitākere Ranges, and authorities are alerted and an investigation commenced. As a result of this investigation, a new unidentified species is discovered and tentatively given the name of *Phytophthora* ‘taxon Agathis’. This is formally named *Phytophthora agathidicida* (PA) in 2015. In 2013 the Department of Conservation (DOC) closes the 377-hectare Hukarahi Block and in 2016 the 495-hectare Manaia Sanctuary, both in northern Coromandel. On 21 July 2023 DOC advises, ‘Provisional positive test results have recently detected *Phytophthora agathidicida* (PA) on a track near the Wharawhara entrance of Kaimai Mamaku Conservation Park, near Tauranga’, resulting in the closure of a number of walking tracks in the area. There is no known cure, so the aim is to reduce the spread by avoiding movement of soil around the roots of trees. See image of New Zealand’s largest living kauri on p. 46. [t34]

(*DOC*, 2016b; 2023; *Forest & Bird*, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; *Kauri Dieback Programme*, 2012; *Keep Kauri Standing*, n.d.)

2007

30 Mar



United Nations Convention on the Rights of People with Disabilities (UNCRPD) signed

The purpose of the Convention is to promote, protect and ensure the full and equal enjoyment of all human rights and fundamental freedoms by all persons with disabilities, and to promote respect for their inherent dignity. [t39]

(UNCRPD, 2006; United Nations Treaty Collection, 2023a)

2007

21 May



Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)

A Bill commonly referred to as the ‘anti-smacking Bill’ amends the Crimes Act 1961. The amendment removes the legal defence of ‘reasonable force’ for parents prosecuted for assault against their children. ‘The purpose of this Act is to amend the principal Act to make better provision for children to live in a safe and secure environment free from violence by abolishing the use of parental force for the purpose of correction.’ [t66]

(Baker, M., 2011)

2007

1 Jul



KiwiSaver introduced

Initially announced as part of the 2005 Budget, KiwiSaver comes into effect on 1 July 2007 as a voluntary savings scheme designed to help New Zealanders save for their retirement. KiwiSaver providers are required by the Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, passed in December, to disclose their approach to ‘responsible investment, in a social and environmental context’. [t46]

(Treasury, 2007)

2007

2 Jul



Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

Corporal Bill (Willie) Apiata becomes the first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand for his ‘personal courage under fire’ while serving in Afghanistan in 2004. After his official homecoming to Tūkākī marae in Te Kaha (where he was raised), he discusses the Musket Wars and his blood connection to Ngāpuhi in the north, many of whom travel down to attend the ceremony. ‘A lot of fence mending was happening that day – the history between Nga Puhi and Ngati Porou at Te Kaha is quite ferocious.... This was the first time that those two tribes had stood on one marae in about 100 years. And when they referred to the history on that day, they did it in a jovial way. There was nothing vindictive about it.’ [t68]

(Little, P., 2008: 214; Te Papa, n.d.[f])

2007

9 Oct



Parliament TV established

Parliament TV is launched, with all parliamentary proceedings being made available on free-to-air television and online. Previously, only the opening of Parliament and Question Time were broadcast on television. [t12]

(MCH, 2012s; New Zealand Parliament, 2007b; 2012b)

2007

15 Oct



Te Urewera police raids

New Zealand Police conduct armed raids after investigation into ‘military-style training camps’ in the Urewera ranges. Police arrest 17 people under the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, the first use of anti-terrorism law in New Zealand. However, the Solicitor-General declines to prosecute under this Act as the legislation ‘is unnecessarily complex’ and ‘incoherent’, and ‘there is insufficient evidence to establish’ that a group was planning to commit a terrorist act. In 2011 the Supreme Court rules that police video surveillance taken on Tūhoe land ‘constituted unreasonable search and seizure’ and was not covered under existing warrants. Subsequently, charges against all but four of the accused are dropped. In 2013 the Independent Police Conduct Authority finds that police actions during the raids were ‘contrary to law, unjustified, and unreasonable’. In 2014 the Police Commissioner visits Te Urewera to apologise to the Tūhoe people. [t66]

(Beath, L., 2012; Collins, D., 2007: 2; Hamed v R SC [2011], at [8]; IPCA, 2013: 41; Mankelow, N., 2014; Taylor, P., 2007)

2007

16 Nov



Māori-medium schools curriculum (Te Marautanga o Aotearoa) established

Te Marautanga o Aotearoa ‘sets the direction for teaching and learning for the students in New Zealand’s 350 primary and secondary Māori Medium schools’. Te Marautanga ‘is a statement of official policy relating to teaching and learning in Māori-medium schools’. It aims to shift ‘toward a more holistic and ākonga-centred pedagogy and prepare ākonga for the future by developing the skills and capabilities they need to thrive in their ever-changing world’. [t58]

(Carter, C., 2007; MoE, n.d.[a]; TeachNZ, n.d.; Te Mangōroa, n.d.)

2008

31 Mar



Telecom New Zealand restructured

On what is unofficially called ‘separation day’, Telecom is operationally separated into three divisions under the 2006 changes to the Telecommunications Act 2001: a network business, a regulated wholesale business and retail business units. [t52]

(Cunliffe, D., 2006, 2008; Telecom New Zealand, 2009: 50)

2008

11 Jul



Third oil shock

Nubuo Tanaka, Executive Director of the International Energy Association (IEA), notes that the world is in the midst of a ‘third oil shock’. [t48]

(Officer, 2008; Solid Energy New Zealand Ltd, 2008: 11)

2008

12 Sep



United Nations recognises extended seabed rights

‘New Zealand’s right to approximately 1.7 million square kilometres of extended continental shelf seabed has been confirmed by the United Nations Commission ... about six times New Zealand’s total land area.’ [t11]

(MFAT, 2010b)

2008

1 Oct



New Zealand–China Free Trade Agreement (NZCFTA) signed

The Chinese and New Zealand governments sign a Free Trade Agreement (FTA). New Zealand is the first country in the OECD to negotiate an agreement of this kind with China. The agreement promotes ‘mutually beneficial concessions in the area of trade of goods, services and investment’. In 2013 China becomes New Zealand’s top export destination; total goods exported to China are worth \$10 billion. [t16]

(MFAT, 2010c; Statistics NZ, n.d.[h])

2008

16 Nov



National Party and Māori Party agree to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation

A ‘Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement’ is formed between the National Party and the Māori Party following the general election. The parties agree to establish ‘by no later than early 2010 ... a group to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation’. [t23]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2008b: 2)

2008

n.d.



Global financial crisis (GFC) begins

New Zealand’s exchange rate depreciates to a position below its long-term average for a short period in 2008. Following this, in February 2009, the exchange rate appreciates. This is attributed to the recovery in commodity prices and the poor economic state of other major economies. [t47]

(Treasury, 2011)

2009

27 Feb



Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)–Australia–New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed

Trade ministers from New Zealand, Australia and the Association of Southeast Asian Nations sign the AANZFTA. The agreement is significant for New Zealand as it demonstrates the ongoing development of a regional relationship with Asia. [t16]

(MFAT, 2010d)

2009

Feb



KickStart Breakfast introduced

Fonterra and Sanitarium announce their partnership in a programme to provide free breakfasts two days a week to children in low-decile schools. In 2013 the government, in partnership with Fonterra and Sanitarium, grows the programme to five days a week and expands free breakfasts to higher-decile schools. [t43]

(KickStart, 2016)

2009

4 Mar



Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

A review of the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 is announced. [t26]
(*Finlayson, C., 2009*)

2009

8 Mar



Titular honours reinstated

Titular honours are reinstated by the National Government. [t19]
(*Key, J., 2009a*)

2009

17 Apr



Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)

Former Prime Minister the Rt Hon Helen Clark is appointed as the Administrator of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), the third-highest-ranking position in the United Nations. She is the first woman to lead the UNDP. [t14]
(*Alley, R., 2012b; UNDP, n.d.*)

2009

16 Jun



Influenza pandemic (swine flu)

More than 3000 cases of 'swine flu' are diagnosed in New Zealand and 20 deaths are attributed to the disease. See Timeline 13: Pandemics, p. 357. [t40]
(*MOH, 2009; Rice, G., 2011*)

2009

Aug



Tuffery becomes first Pacific artist to have painting bought by British Museum

Cookie in the Cook Islands, one of a series of paintings by Wellington artist Michel Tuffery (of Samoan, Rarotongan and Ma'ohi Tahitian descent) that illustrate factual and imagined stories of Captain James Cook's explorations in the Pacific, is purchased by the British Museum. It is 'the only representation of Cook by an indigenous artist in the collections and the first by a Polynesian artist to be acquired by the museum'. [t28]
(*Burgess, D., 2009; Tuffery, M., n.d.*)

2009

22 Sep



Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established

The EPA becomes a Crown agent on 1 July 2011. The Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009 aims to streamline decision-making on proposals of 'national significance' through the establishment of an Environmental Protection Authority (EPA). The first commercial application is received by the Board of Inquiry in 2011. The application is for New Zealand King Salmon to expand its salmon farming operations significantly into areas of the Marlborough Sounds that are currently zoned to prevent aquaculture. The Marlborough District Council is against the proposal, stating that it is 'inconsistent with, and contrary to, the community based planning processes'. The EPA receives 1273 submissions on the proposal. [t34]
(*EPA, 2011; 2012; n.d.; MDC, 2003; 2012: 2-3*)

2009

28 Oct



Environment Canterbury (ECan) review

A performance review of Environment Canterbury is announced on 28 October under section 24A of the Resource Management Act 1991. The reason cited is that a delay in processing resource consents is holding the region back. The review results in the government appointing a panel of commissioners to replace the elected councillors. In 2012 the Minister of Local Government announces that ECan elections will not happen until 2016, raising concerns in some quarters about public consultation and democratic representation. [t22]

(Smith, N., 2010; Smith, N. & Hide, R., 2009; Young, R. & Cairns, L., 2012)

2009

10 Nov



Ngā Haerenga (the New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins

Ngā Haerenga ‘originate[s] as a partnership project between the Government and the Green Party’. It is intended to become a nationwide network of cycle trails, some of which are hoped to ‘open up some inaccessible parts’ of New Zealand and its national parks for tourists and New Zealanders alike. ‘In 2013 the Great Rides experienc[e] 56% average growth, with an estimated 97,000 trail users during the month of January alone. Reports show ... the trails are boosting regional economies.’ [t32]

(Key, J., 2009b; New Zealand Cycle Trail Incorporated, n.d.; RNZ, 2009b)

2009

14 Dec



National Māori flag recognised by Cabinet

In 2009, 21 public hui are held nationwide and submissions are invited from Māori and other interested New Zealanders to determine a preferred national Māori flag. The Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag gains support from 80% of respondents. On 14 December 2009 Cabinet accepts Minister of Māori Affairs Dr Pita Sharples’ recommendation that this flag be flown on Waitangi Day. ‘On Waitangi Day 2010 the national Māori flag [flies] over the Auckland Harbour Bridge for the first time. It also [flies] at other nationally significant sites including Parliament, the Beehive, the National War Memorial, Te Papa, the National Library of New Zealand, and other government buildings.’ See image opposite. [t29]

(Key, J. & Sharples, P., 2009; MCH, 2020yyy)

2010

20 Apr



United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed

After initially voting against the adoption of UNDRIP in 2007, the government endorses the declaration but describes it as an expression of aspiration and states that it will not interfere with existing national frameworks. It is generally acknowledged by the UN that no definition of Indigenous peoples ‘has ever been adopted by any UN-system body’ as the prevailing view is that ‘no formal universal definition of the term is necessary’. In September 2023, NZ First leader Winston Peters states that NZ First’s policy is to formally withdraw New Zealand from UNDRIP (see also 10 September 2023 entry, p. 300). [t13]

(Armstrong, J., 2010; Key, J., 2010; Tan, L., 2023a; UNESCO, 2010; UNDESA, 2004: 1, 4)



‘The Māori flag will not replace the New Zealand flag, but fly alongside it, to recognise the partnership the Crown and Māori entered into when signing the Treaty of Waitangi.’

— Prime Minister John Key

Image: The Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag flying alongside New Zealand's national flag over the Auckland Harbour Bridge on Waitangi Day
— Charles Joe, 2010

Quotation: Prime Minister John Key, 14 December 2009 (Key, J. & Sharples, P., 2009)

2010

1 Nov



Auckland ‘Super City’ established

A Royal Commission is established in 2007 to inquire into Auckland’s local government arrangements and recommend how these can contribute to regional and national objectives. As a result of the report’s recommendations, the Auckland Council is established by a merger of the Auckland City Council with six territorial authorities, covering a region of 1.4 million people. [t22]
(AUT, n.d.; Derby, M., 2012c; O’Sullivan, F., 2015; Royal Commission on Auckland Governance, 2009)

2010

19 Nov



Pike River mine accident

The first explosion at the Pike River mine on the West Coast of the South Island is followed by a second on 24 November, resulting in the deaths of 29 coal miners. A Royal Commission is established; its 2012 report finds serious failures on the part of both the Department of Labour and the mining company, including ‘an absence of advance planning for a coal mine emergency and ... a failure to properly implement the principles of the New Zealand co-ordinated incident management system (CIMS)’. [t61]
(DIA, 2016; MCH, 2020bb; Royal Commission on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy, 2012: 12–15)

2011

17 Feb



Australian Prime Minister Gillard addresses Parliament

Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard is the first head of a foreign government to address the New Zealand Parliament. Gillard announces that the annual meeting between the prime ministers of the two countries will be restored, and spoke about the importance of a continuation of the Anzac spirit: ‘The ANZAC spirit will receive a practical expression from next month when our personnel join together in the new Ready Response Force headquarters to be based in Brisbane. This Force will provide a robust capability to meet contingencies, including humanitarian assistance and disaster relief across the region we love so much.’ [t14]
(Beehive, 2011)

2011

22 Feb



Christchurch earthquakes

A shallow magnitude 6.3 earthquake occurs on a fault line close to the Christchurch city centre at 12:51 pm. Already weakened by a magnitude 7.1 earthquake on 4 September 2010, the city is severely damaged, with 185 people losing their lives and thousands left homeless. This leads to New Zealand’s first national state of emergency being declared on Wednesday 23 February. The Christchurch Central Recovery Plan is released on 30 July 2012, incorporating a spatial Blueprint Plan that describes the form in which the central city can be rebuilt, and defining the ‘locations of “anchor” projects that will stimulate further development’. In August 2013 a Cardboard Cathedral designed by the Japanese architect Shigeru Ban is erected in Christchurch to replace the Christchurch Cathedral – the only cathedral in the world ‘made substantially from cardboard’. See image overleaf. [t62]
(BBC, 2013; CCDU, 2012; Christchurch Cathedral, 2020; McSaveney, E., 2011; Porada, B., 2013; RNZ, 2011a)

2011

24 Mar



Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011

This Act replaces the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 and ‘restores the right of iwi to seek customary title in particular areas of the Common Marine and Coastal Area’. It also ‘guarantees the rights of all New Zealanders in the common marine and coastal area’. The Bill is moved by Māori Party co-leader Tariana Turia in 2010, and builds on the confidence and supply agreement signed by the National and Māori parties in November 2008. The Act ‘provides tests for applicant groups to meet to demonstrate customary marine title in areas where they have had exclusive use and occupation since 1840 without substantial interruption ... Groups such as iwi, hapu and whanau will also be able to gain recognition and protection for longstanding customary rights that continue to be exercised. Their association with the common marine and coastal area in their rohe will also be recognised through a right to participate in conservation processes, which formalises existing best practice in coastal management.’ [t26] (*Finlayson, C., 2010; TVNZ, 2011b*)

2011

20 Jun



Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament

Prime Minister John Key addresses Australia’s Lower House, thanking the Australian Government for its support during the aftermath of both the Pike River mining disaster and the Canterbury earthquakes. This follows Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard’s historic address to the New Zealand Parliament in February 2011. Although her address is not during a formal sitting of Parliament, she is the first Australian prime minister to address the New Zealand Parliament. [t14]

(*Levy, D. & Watkins, T., 2011; Murray, J., 2011; RNZ, 2011b*)

2011

2 Jul



Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released

The Waitangi Tribunal publishes *Ko Aotearoa Tēnei: Report on the Wai 262 Claim*. The panel comprises Justice Joe Williams (presiding officer), Keita Walker, Pamela Ringwood and Roger Maaka. ‘The Wai 262 inquiry is one of the most complex and far-reaching in the [Waitangi] Tribunal’s history. It is the Tribunal’s first whole-of-government inquiry. It is also the first Tribunal inquiry to specifically address the Treaty relationship beyond the settlement of historical grievances.’ Lodged on 9 October 1991 by six claimants, the Wai 262 claim concerns the place of Māori knowledge, culture and identity in New Zealand’s laws. The Wai 262 report recommends, among other things, ‘the establishment of new partnership bodies in education, conservation, and culture and heritage; a new commission to protect Māori cultural works against derogatory or offensive uses and unauthorised commercial uses; a new funding agent for mātauranga Māori in science; and expanded roles for some existing bodies’. [t26] (*Waitangi Tribunal, 2011c; 2011d: 16*)



‘You often see in these worst of
times the best in human beings.’

— Dean Peter Beck

Image: Christchurch Cathedral after the magnitude 6.3 earthquake at 12.51 pm on Tuesday 22 February 2011
— Dean Purcell, 5 March 2011

Quotation: Dean of Christchurch Cathedral Peter Beck, 25 February 2011 (Romanos, A., 2011)

2011

5 Oct



Rena oil spill

The *Rena*, a container ship holding over 1700 tonnes of oil and more than 1300 shipping containers, grounds on the Astrolabe Reef off the coast of Tauranga. This results in significant environmental damage, necessitating a large-scale clean-up of the coastline. In 2012 the ship's captain, Mauro Balomaga, and navigation officer Leonil Relon are sentenced to seven months' jail after pleading guilty to 11 charges related to the grounding. Daina Shipping, owners of the *Rena*, are fined \$300,000 under the Resource Management Act 1991 for discharging harmful substances. [t64]

(*Maritime New Zealand*, 2012: 14–15; *MFE*, 2012)

2012

19 Apr



Crafar farms sold to foreign buyer

A total of 16 dairy farms in the Crafar farm empire are sold to Chinese conglomerate Shanghai Pengxin. The sale process makes headlines for being complex and contentious due to the farms going into receivership in 2009, the range of potential overseas buyers, and complaints of dirty dairying and animal maltreatment. The process leads to tighter restrictions governing the sale of agricultural land to foreign buyers, with 'the Overseas Investment Office and relevant Ministers required to apply a "counterfactual test" when assessing whether an overseas investment will, or is likely, to benefit New Zealand'. This test 'requires a comparison of what is likely to happen with the investment and what is likely to happen without the investment'. See also 22 August 2018 entry, p. 255. [t11]

(*LINZ*, pers. comm., 19 April 2017; *Newshub*, 2012; *Nippert*, M., 2015)

2013

1 Feb



Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited

Named after world-renowned New Zealand physicist Sir Paul Callaghan, who 'championed science and business as being crucial to New Zealand's economic growth', Callaghan Innovation replaces the Crown Research Institute Industrial Research Limited. Its purpose is to promote innovation in New Zealand by supporting high-tech businesses with research and development funding and resources. It aligns with Sir Paul's vision for New Zealand as being 'a place where talent wants to live', discussed at the McGuinness Institute's 2011 *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop. See image opposite. [t20]

(*Callaghan Innovation*, 2015; *Eskow*, S., 2013; *MBIE*, 2016; *McGuinness Institute*, 2011c)



‘So my take is, we simply push on, ignore the pessimism, and lead by example. Then suddenly we find ourselves surrounded by success and telling ourselves that it was always meant to be this way.’

— Professor Sir Paul Callaghan

Image: Professor Sir Paul Callaghan speaking at the McGuinness Institute’s *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop, where he shared his vision for New Zealand – ‘a place where talent wants to live’
— Anthony Cole, 30 March 2011

Quotation: Kiwibank 2011 New Zealander of the Year Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, 2 July 2011 (Callaghan, P., pers. comm., 2 July 2011)

2013

19 Apr



Same-sex marriage legalised

New Zealand becomes the 13th country to legalise same-sex marriage with the passing of the Marriage (Definition of Marriage) Amendment Act 2013, which amends the Marriage Act 1955 to define marriage as ‘the union of two people, regardless of their sex, sexual orientation, or gender identity’. During its third reading the sponsor of the bill, MP Louisa Wall, says that ‘having Parliament recognise and address injustice and unfairness matters to those affected by it. It is the start of the healing process ... Excluding a group in society from marriage is oppressive and unacceptable. There is no justification for the prohibitions of the past based on religion, race, or gender.’ [t2]

(MacPherson, L., 2016: 3; RNZ, 2013)

2013

18 Jun



Immigration Amendment Act 2013

This Act aims to deter people-smuggling and ‘mass arrivals’ of asylum seekers (more than 30 people). Under this legislation, anyone who arrives in New Zealand as part of a mass arrival can be detained for up to six months, with potential for the detention period to be extended by the District Court. ‘Supporting changes include limits on family reunification and reassessment of a claimant’s refugee status after three years and before a person can apply for permanent residence. Immediate family can only be sponsored once the person is approved residence, but extended family will be ineligible to be sponsored.’ [t10]

(Woodhouse, M., 2013)

2013

2 Aug



Fonterra whey protein botulism scare

A recall of millions of dollars’ worth of Fonterra milk products, including infant formula, is issued after AgResearch testing indicates the presence of *Clostridium botulinum* (the bacteria that causes botulism) in a batch of whey protein concentrate. However, later testing finds that the bacteria was *Clostridium sporogenes*, which is harmless. In November 2014 the government Inquiry into the incident releases a report into what they deem ‘New Zealand’s biggest food safety incident’. The report finds that Fonterra significantly delayed informing the Ministry for Primary Industries of a potential food safety issue during the testing process, and that their 16-day delay in tracing and recalling all affected product after informing the Ministry was ‘a seriously deficient effort’. [t45]

(Government Inquiry into the Whey Protein Concentrate Contamination Incident, 2014: 5, 8; Gray, J., 2013)

2013
21 Aug



Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013

This Amendment Act allows the functions of the GCSB to be ‘widened in cyber-security protection’ and enables the GCSB to assist the Security Intelligence Service (NZSIS), police, and Ministry of Defence ‘in conducting duly warranted interceptions of New Zealanders’. The GCSB has already been performing this function ‘under doubtful legal authority’ and the Act garners further concern about the privacy of New Zealanders. The New Zealand Law Society argues that the Act gives the GCSB the power to spy on New Zealanders and comments that the Act is intrusive and ‘no clear justification has been provided for the extraordinary extension of powers of the GCSB to conduct surveillance on New Zealand citizens and residents’. [t66]

(NZLS, 2013; Roughan, J., 2017: 220–221; Young, A., 2013)

2013
13 Sep



Housing Accords and Special Housing Areas Act 2013

This Act facilitates an increase in land and housing supply in a number of areas suffering from housing supply and affordability issues. Special Housing Areas (SHAs) are areas marked for new developments with fast-track consent processes. They are recommended by local council authorities to the Minister for Building and Housing. After the SHAs are identified, the process of building and selling these new houses is given over to private-sector development companies. [t44]

(Auckland Council, n.d.; Pitt & Moore, n.d.)

2013
17 Sep



Recreational fishing restrictions announced

Restrictions on recreational snapper bag and size catch limits are imposed due to a decrease in snapper and blue cod numbers. ‘A massive public outcry over proposed changes to recreational bag and size limits ... result[s] in an unprecedented number of public submissions’ on the announcement, with a number of concerns raised over fairness in comparison to commercial fishing restrictions. [t51]

(Cumming, G., 2013; Eichelsheim, J., 2013)

2013
15 Oct



Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*

Eleanor Catton’s 832-page novel *The Luminaries* is the longest novel to be awarded the Man Booker Prize. At 28, she is also the youngest recipient in the award’s history, and only the second New Zealander to win the prize (Keri Hulme was the first, in 1985). [t28]

(Brown, M., 2013)

2013

9 Nov



Governor-General identifies ‘quantity and clarity’ criteria for appointing a government under MMP

Governor-General Sir Jerry Mateparae outlines in his speech to the Press Gallery the importance of ‘quantity and clarity’ – being convinced of a majority (quantity), while also needing clarity. He states: ‘Under MMP it is not enough for a party or grouping of parties simply to have the numbers in the House. They must also communicate the result of their negotiations so the public knows what sort of government has been formed, and so as Governor-General, I can appoint the leader of that party or grouping as Prime Minister.’ [t23]

(Government House, 2013)

2013

22 Nov



Citizens-initiated asset sales referendum begins

A petition led by Grey Power and the Council of Trade Unions gathers over 300,000 signatures and triggers a citizens-initiated referendum on the government announcement of plans to sell state-owned businesses Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand. The referendum runs until 13 December 2013; 67.3% of respondents (920,188 people) vote no to the question ‘Do you support the Government selling up to 49% of Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand?’ As the government is not bound to comply with the results of citizens-initiated referenda, the state-owned assets are sold in 2013 and early 2014. See Timeline 7: Political Referenda, p. 323. [t9]

(Electoral Commission, 2013; n.d.[b]; Roberts, N., 2016a; Treasury, 2014; Wannan, O., 2013)

2013

Nov



Constitutional Advisory Panel’s report released

On 8 December 2010, the government announces its intention to conduct a wide-ranging review of New Zealand’s constitutional arrangements. The review, which is to be led by Deputy Prime Minister Bill English and Māori Affairs Minister Pita Sharples, is part of the confidence and supply agreement between the National and Māori parties. The co-chairs of the newly formed Constitutional Advisory Panel are Professor John Burrows and Sir Tipene O’Regan. Other panel members are: Peter Chin, Dr Leonie Pihama, Deborah Coddington, Hinurewa Poutu, Hon Sir Michael Cullen, Professor Linda Tuhiwai Smith, Hon John Luxton, Peter Tennent, Bernice Mene and Dr Ranginui Walker. The *New Zealand’s Constitution: A Report on a Conversation/He Kōrero mō Te Kaupapa Ture o Aotearoa* report surveys and records New Zealanders’ views on the state of the constitution. The report recommends that the government ‘invites and supports the people of Aotearoa New Zealand to continue the conversation about our constitutional arrangements; develops a national strategy for civics and citizenship education in schools and in the community, including the unique role of the Treaty of Waitangi, te Tiriti o Waitangi, and assign responsibility for the implementation of the strategy; [and] note the implementation of the strategy could include the co-ordination of education activities; resource development, including resources for Māori medium schools; and professional development for teachers and the media’. See image opposite. [t3]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 4, 8; English, B. & Sharples, P., 2010)



‘For the first time in our country, we New Zealanders are being asked to have a national conversation on our constitutional provisions ... This is a unique opportunity.’

— Dame Dr Claudia Orange

Image: Dame Dr Claudia Orange addresses the McGuinness Institute’s *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop, held in response to the Constitutional Review initiated in 2011
— Mark Tantrum, 2012

Quotation: Historian Dame Dr Claudia Orange, 28 August 2012 (Orange, C., 2012b: 1)

2014

13 May



Internet Party founded

Kim Dotcom unveils his political venture, the Internet Party, to contest the 2014 general election. The name is later changed to the Internet MANA Party to reflect an electoral alliance with the MANA Movement. The MANA Movement forms the political relationship to pursue a party vote strategy while maintaining its own identity in pursuit of a Māori electoral vote strategy. The Internet MANA Party contests the 2014 general election but fails to win any seats and is disbanded in December. On 13 June 2018, the *New Zealand Gazette* records that the Internet Party's logo and registration is cancelled, and the MANA Movement reverts back to its former name. [t24]

(Electoral Commission, 2017a; MANA Movement, pers. comm., 20 February 2020; New Zealand Gazette, 2018a)

2014

27 Jul



Te Urewera becomes a legal entity

Under Te Urewera Act 2014, Te Urewera, a national park since 1954, becomes 'a legal entity' with 'all the rights, powers, duties, and liabilities of a legal person'. The Act sets out provisions for a Te Urewera Board responsible for acting on behalf and in the interest of Te Urewera, acknowledging in section 3 that Tūhoe are 'tangata whenua and kaitiaki of Te Urewera'. This Treaty of Waitangi settlement establishes a legal framework for granting personhood to significant parts of New Zealand's landscape; Dr Pita Sharples, Minister of Māori Affairs, comments that 'the settlement is a profound alternative to the human presumption of sovereignty over the natural world'. This Treaty settlement is seen as 'legally revolutionary', both in New Zealand and around the world. [t3]

(Ruru, J., 2014)

2014

n.d.



501 deportees from Australia to New Zealand begins

The Migration Amendment (Character and General Visa Cancellation) Act 2014 (AU) is passed, resulting in what has become known as the 501 deportees. The name is derived from Section 501 of Australia's Migration Act 1958 (AU), which is amended 'to provide for the cancellation or refusal of the visa of any migrant who fails a nebulous "good character" test. This covers things like terms of imprisonment and criminal activity – but also stretches as far as social associations that are deemed undesirable.' By the end of December 2022, around 2000 '501s' have arrived in New Zealand, 'many of them complete strangers to the country and Australian in every respect bar one – as citizens'. Police said almost half of deportees have reoffended since arriving in Aotearoa, alleging the policy has fuelled a rapid increase in gang violence and organised crime. They warned that sophisticated criminal networks are now operating in Aotearoa New Zealand, and decried what they call a lack of information about who is being deported and why. In February 2023, Australia's immigration minister orders his department to soften its stance on deporting New Zealanders saying how long they have lived in Australia should now be made a top consideration. [t1]

(RNZ, 2023a; Rowe, D., 2022)

2015

1 Jan



Fourth time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand begins its term as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the fourth time, serving from 2015 to 2016. [t14]

(BBC, 2014; UNSC, n.d.)

2015

14 Jan



Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

The HMNZS *Wellington*, a Navy off-shore patrol boat, intercepts and attempts to board three vessels identified as having illegally fished toothfish in the Southern Ocean off the coast of Antarctica. These vessels snare toothfish using nets up to 25 km long, a practice which has been banned by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR) since 2006. In December the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade announces that five of the seven unregulated fishing vessels in the area have been detained. [t51]

(RNZ, 2015a; 2015b)

2015

1 Feb



Ko becomes youngest world number one in golf

17-year-old Lydia Ko becomes the youngest-ever world number one in professional golf. [t32]

(RNZ, 2015c)

2015

5 Mar



Snowden leaks raise concerns

Documents leaked by National Security Agency (NSA) whistleblower Edward Snowden indicate that the New Zealand Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) may be spying on neighbouring South Pacific nations. Under the 'Five Eyes' intelligence alliance, which comprises the United States, United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, the intelligence that the GCSB intercepts from countries including Samoa, Tonga, Fiji and the Solomon Islands may be transferred directly into a network run by the NSA. [t66]

(Gallagher, R. & Hager, N., 2015a; 2015b)

2015

5 Jun



Legal decision: Seales v Attorney-General

This case seeks to establish the role of physicians in aiding the death of terminally ill patients. Lecretia Seales, a Wellington lawyer suffering from terminal brain cancer, petitions the High Court to clarify 'whether it would be an offence under the Crimes Act [1961] for her doctor to be able to help her to die, and whether a ban on assisted dying contravened her human rights under the Bill of Rights Act [1990]'. The Court decides that her doctor would be at risk of prosecution if she administered or provided Seales with a drug intended to end her life. [t39]

(Geddis, A., 2015; Lundy, S., 2015a; Seales v Attorney-General [2015])

2015

9 Jun



One-off medical marijuana use approved

Associate Health Minister Peter Dunne approves the one-off use of a cannabidiol product for a Nelson teenager suffering from a prolonged seizure, marking a change in government attitudes towards medicinal cannabis. In early 2017 Dunne announces that applications to prescribe cannabis-based products will be decided by the Ministry of Health, no longer requiring ministerial approval, and that his 'ongoing expectation is that medical professionals consider the prescribing of cannabis-based products with an open mind'. [t42]

(Dunne, P., 2017a; 2017b; Moir, J., 2015)

2015

3 Aug



First Māori caucus formed within a political party

Although the date is difficult to determine, a Facebook page indicates that the Labour Māori Caucus is formally established on or before 3 August 2015. There have been informal Māori caucuses or groups of MPs within some political parties before this date, but this is a significant change in terms of the Labour Māori Caucus having an official public presence, including countrywide tours and social media. [t5]

(Labour Māori Caucus, n.d.)

2015

28 Sep



Environmental Reporting Act 2015

Under this Act, the Government Statistician and the Secretary for the Environment have responsibility for environmental reporting. The Act divides the environment into five domains: air; atmosphere and climate; freshwater; land; and marine. Reporting on each domain is required every six months, with a synthesis report reviewing all five domains every three years. [t34]

(MFE, 2016)

2015

31 Oct



All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time

The All Blacks win their third Rugby World Cup, beating Australia 34–17 in the final. Previous wins were in 1987 and 2011. [t32]

(MCH, 2016o)

2015

3 Nov



Superdiversity Stocktake published

Statistics New Zealand releases new ethnic population projections, which indicate that 'about 51% of New Zealanders are likely to be Asian, Māori and Pacific peoples by 2038'. In response Mai Chen, Chair of the Superdiversity Centre for Law, Business and Government, reports on 'the legal, public policy and business challenges of superdiversity' in the *Superdiversity Stocktake*. An additional publication – *Superdiversity, Democracy & New Zealand's Electoral & Referenda Laws* – is also released by the Superdiversity Centre. This examines 'why migrants do not vote and whether further changes need to be made to New Zealand's electoral law for voters with little or no English'. See image opposite. [t10]

(Chen, M., 2015a: 27, 59; 2015b; Chen Palmer, 2015)



‘Diversity is not a gender or an ethnicity. We all have a gender, an ethnicity, a sexuality and an (dis)ability. Diversity is about difference and not assuming we are what we appear.’

— Mai Chen

Image: The Chen family at a ceremony celebrating their New Zealand citizenship with Sir James Barnes, Mayor of Dunedin. From left to right: Professor Peter Chen, Sir James Barnes, Mrs Jean Chen, Mai Chen, Annie Chen (later Chen-Green), Angel Chen (later Nicholson) and Mindy Chen (later Chen-Wishart)
— Unknown photographer, 1975

Quotation: Mai Chen, managing partner of Chen Palmer Partners and chairperson of the Superdiversity Centre, 31 July 2017 (Chen, M., 2017)

2015

16 Nov



Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

Rapidly rising house prices, particularly in Auckland, lead to the introduction of a bright-line test for the sale of residential property. With the 'exception of the main family home', this test requires 'income tax to be paid on any gains from the sale of residential property that is bought and sold within two years'. This is the closest New Zealand has to a capital gains tax. [t56]

(Bell, M., 2017; Claus, I. et al., 2004: 18; IRD & Treasury, 2015: 1; Roughan, J., 2017: 246–247)

2016

15 Jan



Report of Matike Mai Aotearoa published

He Whakaaro Here Whakaumu mō Aotearoa is a report prepared by Matike Mai Aotearoa – the Independent Working Group on Constitutional Transformation 'to develop and implement a model for an inclusive Constitution for Aotearoa based on tikanga and kawa, He Whakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga o Niu Tirenī of 1835, Te Tiriti o Waitangi of 1840, and other indigenous human rights instruments which enjoy a wide degree of international recognition'. '[M]ost of the discussions undertaken by the Working Group concentrated on the core imperatives and values of constitutionalism. Thus it was accepted for example that Te Tiriti o Waitangi provided for the continuation of the Māori constitutional order.' The discussion focused on constitutional values and 'the importance of relationships, whether they are environmental values or those that give meaning to the structure of a constitution. They may be defined as whakapapa values which overlap and influence each other just as the relationships in a whakapapa always do.' The report conceptualises the values under broad headings: tikanga, community, belonging, place, balance, conciliation and structure (i.e. 'the need for a constitution to have structural conventions that promote basic democratic ideals of fair representation, openness and transparency'). [t3]

(Network Waitangi Ōtautahi, 2016: 7, 69, 101)

2016

4 Feb



Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement (TPPA) signed but not implemented

Representatives from 12 countries (Australia, Brunei, Canada, Chile, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, New Zealand, Peru, Singapore, United States and Vietnam) meet in Auckland to sign the Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement, known informally as the TPPA. The TPPA garners significant opposition from many New Zealanders, due to concerns about lack of public consultation over the deal and its potential to undermine New Zealand's sovereignty. If actioned, this agreement would be one of the largest ever multilateral trade deals, comprising 40% of the world's economy. On the day of the signing, thousands of protesters shut down parts of central Auckland. In early 2017 the United States withdraws from the agreement, meaning that the conditions required for the TPPA to come into force cannot be met and effectively rendering the agreement inoperative. However, discussions continue without the United States. However, on 23 January 2018, 'negotiations were concluded on the Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership (CPTPP)'. [t16]

(BBC, 2016; Howie, C., 2016; MFAT, n.d.[b]; Stuff, 2017a; Trump, D., 2017)

2016

8 Mar



Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced

On 29 September 2015 Prime Minister John Key announces to the United Nations General Assembly New Zealand's plan to create one of the largest marine protection areas in the world. The Bill proposes that the sanctuary would cover an area of 620,000 km², '35 times larger than the combined area of New Zealand's existing 44 marine reserves', and more than twice as large as New Zealand's land area, making 15% of New Zealand's ocean fully protected. Progress on the bill stalls in September 2016 after talks between the government and Te Ohu Kaimoana, which represents iwi fishing interests, break down. On 13 June 2023 iwi leaders reject a second proposal by the Crown to establish a Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary. 'The Crown's latest proposal includes \$40 million over 20 years for research on aquatic life and fish stocks ... with oversight by a joint Crown-iwi entity called Te Kāhui.' Environment Minister David Parker says this decision 'is a big setback for marine protection in New Zealand'. [t34]

(Forbes, M., 2016; MFE, n.d.[c]; New Zealand Parliament, n.d.[b]; Parker, D., 2023a; Te Ohu Kaimoana, 2023; Watkins, T., 2015)

2016

30 Mar



New Zealand votes to retain current flag

The second referendum 'on the future of the New Zealand flag' results in New Zealand voting to keep the current flag. The decision is the culmination of a two-year process that costs \$26 million. The process involves invitations to the public to submit alternative flag designs, and the establishment of an expert panel to select a small number of flag designs for a second referendum. The first referendum is to choose the best alternative flag and the second referendum pits the current flag against a blue and black silver fern design. [t29]

(Electoral Commission, 2016b; n.d.[c]; NZ Herald, 2016)

2016

5 Jun



Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded

NIWA's Clean Air Monitoring Station at Baring Head Station overlooking Cook Strait records a climate-change milestone. 'Carbon dioxide readings officially passed 400 parts per million (ppm) – a level last reached over three million years ago.... The Baring Head station, which overlooks Cook Strait, has been operating since 1972 and the data collected there makes significant contributions to our global understanding of greenhouse gases. It boasts the longest running continuous carbon dioxide record in the Southern Hemisphere ... Long-serving NIWA staff recall the level once being a steady 345 ppm.' 'For comparison, the pre-industrial level of CO₂ in the atmosphere was 280 ppm. The Paris Agreement, signed by 197 countries, is aiming to keep global average temperature to well below 2°C above pre-industrial values. Scientists estimate that there is a 50% chance of attaining this if CO₂-equivalent emissions stabilise next century at 450 ppm. However, CO₂-equivalent emissions are different to CO₂ levels as they also take into account other greenhouse gases such as methane.' The carbon dioxide readings at Baring Head Station continue to increase; as at 4 December 2023 the reading is 417.2 ppm (compared with 414.4 a year ago and 394.7 ten years ago). [t33]

(Morton, J., 2016; NIWA, 2016; n.d.)

2016

10 Jul



Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding

A public campaign purchases '800 metres of pristine coastline' for \$2.8 million and gifts it to the 'Department of Conservation's (DOC) estate'. The 7-hectare property becomes part of the Abel Tasman National Park. Nearly 40,000 donors across New Zealand pledge over \$2 million. Other contributors include the government (\$350,000) and the Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust (\$250,000). [t34] (McConnell, G., 2016; Sachdeva, S., 2016)

2016

11 Jul



Ashburton District Council decides not to sell freshwater rights

'Ashburton District Council [cancels] the sale of water rights to bottled water company NZ Pure Blue.' The initial decision to sell a resource consent that would have enabled the owner to extract up to 45 litres of water per second from the town's aquifer through to 2046 begins a public discussion on fresh water ownership, with the government reiterating its view that no one owns fresh water. See image opposite. [t38] (Mitchell, C., 2016; RNZ, 2016a)

2016

26 Jul



Predator free by 2050 target set

The government formally adopts a goal to make New Zealand predator-free by 2050. The late Sir Paul Callaghan was a proponent of this goal and stated: 'It's crazy and ambitious but I think it might be worth a shot.' [t34] (Callaghan, P., 2012; Kirk, S., 2016)

2016

8 Aug



First MP with moko kauae

Nanaia Mahuta says her decision to receive a moko kauae (a traditional Māori tattoo on a woman's chin) is based on a number of significant milestones including marking 20 years as an MP. [t5] (Sherman, M., 2016)

2016

18 Aug



Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced

This Ministry replaces the Child, Youth and Family government agency with the Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki). Social Development Minister Anne Tolley says, 'The inclusion of an aspirational Maori name as part of the title reinforces our clear expectation that much more needs to be done to address the fact that 6 out of ten kids in care are Maori.' However, the term 'vulnerable' comes under criticism, with many preferring the broader Māori name ('Oranga Tamariki' which translates as child wellbeing). On 30 October 2017, the new Minister for Children, Tracey Martin, announces a change of name in a tweet, saying: 'I have just been sworn in as the Minister for Children. Not Vulnerable but all children.' The agency is now known as Oranga Tamariki: Ministry for Children. [t43] (Kenny, K., 2017; MSD, n.d.[a]; Nicklin, G., 2017; Tolley, A., 2016)



‘There is no end to the complexity, but the state of our rivers, lakes, wetlands, estuaries, and aquifers is of great importance to this clean green country of ours. Increasing our understanding is a worthwhile investment and will pay dividends for our children and grandchildren.’

— Dr Jan Wright

Image: Protesters march against the sale of water rights in Ashburton
— Joseph Johnson, April 2016

Quotation: Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment Dr Jan Wright, March 2012 (Wright, J., 2012: 7)



‘We won’t be enough to tip it over 55 percent, we are relatively small in the scheme of things, sort of 0.2 percent really, so we’re really low, but I think it’s really important to show that we are committed and ratifying early.

‘We’re not going to meet it unless we make changes. At the moment we’ve got a number of pieces of work going on where we really start getting into the nuts and bolts of how we reduce our emissions and play our part worldwide.’

– Climate Change Minister Paula Bennett

Image: Climate Change Minister Paula Bennett on ratifying the Paris Agreement to combat climate change
– *NZ Herald*, 5 Oct 2016

Quotation: Climate Change Minister Paula Bennett, 5 October 2016 (Bramwell, C., 2016)

2016

19 Aug



Te Pūtake o te Riri, He Rā Maumahara – New Zealand Wars commemoration day established

Deputy Prime Minister Bill English announces the government's support for commemorating the New Zealand Wars during a speech 'at the 10th anniversary of the coronation of King Tuheitia, the head of the Kingitanga movement'. Previously two Ōtorohanga School students, Leah Bell and Waimarama Anderson, 'presented a 13,000-signature petition to Parliament in support of a national commemoration of the 19th-century Land Wars'. Representatives of 'New Zealand battle sites across the country' hold a hui and settle on the date of 28 October. Māori Development Minister and co-leader of the Māori Party Te Ururoa Flavell states, 'this day is significant as it also marks the signing of Te Whakaputanga – The Declaration of Independence in 1835 ... We lost more than 2750 lives during the wars and it's time we honour them in a similar way that we honour those who died overseas.' [t31]

(Haunui-Thompson, S., 2016; Māori Television, 2016; Owen, D., 2019; Price, R., 2016; Young, A., 2016)

2016

5 Oct



Paris Agreement ratified

This agreement aims to cap global temperature rise at 2°C above pre-industrial levels. Under the agreement, New Zealand commits to reduce greenhouse gas emissions to 30% below 2005 levels by 2030. This is New Zealand's first Nationally Determined Contribution (known as NDC1). Prime Minister John Key notes that signing the agreement is an important statement and explains the significance of the emissions trading scheme for upholding New Zealand's target, saying 'we're one of the few countries in the world that has an emissions trading scheme ... and we're pouring tens of millions of dollars into scientific solutions [in agriculture]'. Ratification means that all internal domestic procedures are now completed and the treaty is in force in New Zealand. On 1 June 2017 the United States announces it will withdraw from the Paris Agreement under the Trump administration. Climate Change Issues Minister Paula Bennett indicates this will not alter New Zealand's commitment to the agreement. See image opposite. On 20 January 2021, United States President Joe Biden signs the instrument to bring the US back into the Paris Agreement. On 31 October 2021, Climate Change Minister James Shaw announces that New Zealand is increasing its NDC1 to reduce greenhouse gas emissions over the 2021–2030 period to 50% below gross 2005 levels by 2030. [t15]

(Ardern, J. & Shaw, J., 2021; Bennett, P., 2016; Blinken, A., 2021; Bramwell, C., 2016; Cabinet Office, 2021; Kirk, S., 2017; MFAT, 2021: 6; Thomas, R., 2016; UNFCCC, n.d.; The White House, 2017)

2016

28 Oct



Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

A joint proposal from New Zealand and the United States to establish a marine protected area (MPA) in the Ross Sea is approved by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR). All 25 member countries of CCAMLR agree to establish the Ross Sea MPA, which comes into force in December 2017. It is the world's largest marine sanctuary, covering 1.55 million km² of ocean. [t15]

(CCAMLR, 2016; Davison, I., 2016a; Gudsell, K., 2016; Howard, B., 2016; MFAT, n.d.[c])

2016

5 Nov



Occupation of Ihumātāo begins

‘Initially the [Ihumātāo] land was taken “by proclamation” during the Crown invasion of the Waikato in 1863. The land was then granted to the Wallace family who farmed it for the next 150 or so years. But in 2014, the government and Auckland Council designated 32 hectares adjacent to the Otutāua Stonefields Historic Reserve as a Special Housing Area (SHA). Two years later Fletcher Residential – a wholly-owned subsidiary of Fletcher Building – bought it with plans to construct 480 homes.’ The occupation of Ihumātāo begins on 5 November when 20 people establish a camp to oppose Fletcher Building’s proposed housing development. The land is believed to be the site of ‘New Zealand’s earliest market gardens and a significant archaeological site’, and is ‘considered wāhi tapu by local hapū and iwi’. The protest group, known as SOUL (Save Our Unique Landscape) takes its concerns to the United Nations under the Declaration of the Rights of Indigenous People in April 2017, and the resulting United Nations report recognises ‘that consultation and consent from Māori had not been adequately sought’. On 23 July 2019 an eviction notice is served to protesters, pushing the Ihumātāo protests into the mainstream media and seeing thousands of people join the protest. On 17 December 2020, the Government announces it will purchase the land from Fletchers for \$29.9 million. A Memorandum of Understanding (He Pūmāutanga) is signed by the Kīngitanga, the Crown and Auckland Council, setting out how parties will work together to decide the future of the land. On 1 July 2022, Minister for Māori Development Willie Jackson announces the appointment of Crown representatives to the Steering Committee that will determine the future of the Ihumātāo land. [t7] (Fernandes, K., 2019; Jackson, W., 2022; Robertson, G. et al., 2020; RNZ, 2020b)

2016

14 Nov



Kaikōura earthquake

A magnitude 7.8 earthquake, centred near Kaikōura, results in two fatalities. The earthquake damages property, causing approximately 5000 landslides and closing both State Highway 1 and the main trunk railway line between Picton and Christchurch. Parts of the South Island are later discovered to have moved 5 metres closer to the North Island and ground is raised 8 metres higher around the Papatea Fault, with parts of the seabed now above sea level. The impact is felt in Wellington, where commercial buildings are significantly damaged. See image opposite. [t62]

(Devlin, C., 2016; Geonet, 2017; McSaveney, E., 2016; Mitchell, C. & Jones, N., 2016; NZ Herald, 2017b; Waka Kotahi – NZTA, 2017)

2016

15 Nov



First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years

The warship USS *Sampson* is the first United States warship to enter New Zealand territory since Prime Minister David Lange refused to allow entry to the USS *Buchanan* in 1985. This marks the end of a diplomatic stalemate. The USS *Sampson* is due to take part in the Royal New Zealand Navy’s 75th Anniversary celebrations in Auckland; however, the warship instead sails to Kaikōura to join the earthquake relief effort. A second US warship, the USS *Howard*, arrives in Wellington for a port visit on 26 November 2021. [t14]

(Manch, T., 2021; Nichols, L., 2016; Phillips, J., 2009c; Small, V. & Watkins, T., 2016)



‘Scientists have known for a long time that this region is capable of producing complex earthquakes. Even so, the high level of complexity of the Kaikoura earthquake took many by surprise.’

— Dr Ian Hamling

Image: State Highway 1 near the town of Ward, south of Blenheim, after the 7.8 magnitude earthquake on 14 November 2016
— Anthony Phelps, 14 November 2016

Quotation: GNS Science geodesy specialist Dr Ian Hamling, March 2017 (*NZ Herald*, 2017b)

2016

18 Dec



Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced

Prime Minister Bill English announces this new role as part of a wider initiative to embed social investment in public policy. In 2015 he had described social investment as 'a more rigorous and evidence-based feedback loop linking service delivery to a better understanding of people's needs'. 'It's called social investment, not spending, because it's about investing resources upfront to enable people in need to thrive over the longer-term.' In July 2017, the Social Investment Agency begins operation within the State Services Commission. In March 2020, it becomes the Social Wellbeing Agency, in line with the Wellbeing Budget and the Wellbeing Indicators. [t41]

(Adams, A., 2017; Davison, I., 2016b; English, B., 2015; Sepuloni, C., 2020; Social Investment Agency, 2017a; 2017b; Social Wellbeing Agency, n.d.)

2017

10 Feb



Te Riu-a-Māui/Zealandia recognised as eighth continent

The Geological Society of America's research journal, *GSA Today*, publishes a research article by New Zealand scientists providing critical evidence that Zealandia is Earth's eighth continent. In 2019, it becomes known as Te Riu-a-Māui/Zealandia. The continent is substantially elevated above the surrounding oceanic crust. 'The main difference with other continents is that it has much wider and deeper continental shelves than is usually the case ... and is [about] 94% submerged below current sea level.' At 3724 metres Aoraki/Mount Cook is the highest point of the continent. See geographical history image, p. 8. [t11]

(GNS, pers. comm., 9 November 2023; GNS, 2019; Mortimer, N. et al., 2017; Morton, J., 2023a; Tulloch, A. J. et al., 2019)

2017

20 Mar



Whanganui River becomes a legal entity

Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017 recognises the Whanganui River's legal personhood, marking the end of over 160 years of attempts by local iwi to get formal acknowledgement and protection of their spiritual connection to the ancestral river. The settlement recognises the river in legislation as 'an indivisible and living whole ... incorporating its tributaries and all its physical and metaphysical elements'. This settlement follows the precedent set by Te Urewera Act 2014. See image opposite. [t3]

(Haunui-Thompson, S., 2017b; OTS, 2014)

2017

20 Apr



Australia introduces new citizenship rules

The rules stipulate that new applicants 'must have been a permanent resident for four years'. This change undercuts a 2016 policy agreement between New Zealand and Australia to create 'a streamlined pathway to Australian citizenship for many New Zealanders'. Under this prior agreement, New Zealanders 'who have been living in Australia for at least five years' who also 'earned more than [AUD]\$53,000 for five consecutive years' were able to apply for permanent residency and then, a year later, for Australian citizenship. Under the new restrictions, they must now wait nine years. [t17]

(Australian Migration Network, 2017; Davison, I., 2017; Office of the Prime Minister of Australia, 2016)



‘Our entire existence as a people is intrinsically linked to the river as reflected in our saying: “Ko au te awa, ko te awa ko au – I am the river and the river is me”.’

— Gerrard Albert

Image: A photo of the Whanganui River taken at the McGuinness Institute’s *LocalNZ: Connecting youth committed to local government* workshop in 2017, the year the river became a legal entity
— Regan Thwaites, 2017

Quotation: Whanganui iwi spokesman Gerrard Albert, 5 August 2014 (*Wanganui Chronicle*, 2014)

2017

24 Jun



Lorde becomes first New Zealander to top US Billboard Hot 200 Album Chart

Ella Yelich-O'Connor is an Auckland-based singer known as Lorde. Her album *Melodrama* reaches number one in the US. Four years earlier, on 3 October 2013, at the age of 16, she became the first New Zealand artist to top the US Billboard Charts with her single 'Royals'. [t28]

(Cardy, T., 2013; *Stuff*, 2013; 2017b)

2017

27 Jun



Emirates Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Emirates Team New Zealand win the 35th America's Cup, defeating Oracle Team USA 7-1 in Bermuda. The win maintains Team New Zealand's reputation for technical expertise and innovation, as 'cyclors' (cycling sailors) replace grinders by riding stationary bicycles to power boom and sail adjustments. An 'eclectic mix of athletes' make up Team New Zealand, with an Olympic medallist cyclist and rower joining the crew to enhance the 'pure sailing talent' of the sailors. Team New Zealand's 26-year-old helmsman Peter Burling, a Rio 2016 Olympic Games gold medallist, is the youngest helmsman to win the cup. See image opposite. [t32]

(Johnstone, D., 2017; NZ Herald, 2017c; Watters, S., 2017)

2017

19 Oct



Ardern becomes first leader of party with second-largest share of seats to be appointed Prime Minister

The official results of the 23 September 2017 general election make NZ First 'the kingmaker'. On 19 October, leader Winston Peters announces that NZ First is entering a coalition with the Labour Party. Incumbent Prime Minister Bill English (leader of the National Party, which has the largest share of seats) advises Labour leader Jacinda Ardern that negotiations between National and NZ First have come to an end. The Green Party then publicly confirms its agreement with Labour on confidence and supply. This satisfies the Governor-General on quantity (the majority of seats in the House) and clarity (the result of negotiations are now in the public domain), and she appoints Ardern as prime minister designate. On 26 October, Ardern is sworn in as the world's youngest female state leader and the youngest New Zealand leader in 161 years. On 8 November the Governor-General opens New Zealand's 52nd Parliament. See Timeline 6: Political Agreements, p. 317. [t21]

(DPMC, pers. comm., 2 October 2020; Economist, 2017; Electoral Commission, n.d.[a]; Government House, 2017; 2020)

2018

21 Jan



First successful space launch into orbit from New Zealand soil

Rocket Lab successfully launches 'three mini satellites into a low Earth orbit', the first time this has been done from New Zealand. Founder Peter Beck says that the launch marks the 'beginning of a new era in commercial access to space'. Previously, on 25 May 2017, Rocket Lab had successfully launched a flight into space, although this flight did not make it into orbit. [t54]

(RNZ, 2018; Ryan, H., 2018)



‘When we sat down to think about the overall design of this boat three years ago the benefits of cycling as opposed to regular grinding were obvious ...’

— Dan Bernasconi

Image: Cyclors (cycling sailors) power Emirates Team New Zealand to victory over Oracle Team USA in the 35th America's Cup regatta in Bermuda

— Richard Hodder, June 2017

Quotation: Emirates Team New Zealand Technical Director Dan Bernasconi, 16 February 2017 (Emirates Team New Zealand, 2017)

2018

8 Mar



Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership (CPTPP) signed

The CPTPP free trade agreement is signed by 11 countries in the Asia-Pacific region, including New Zealand, Australia, Brunei, Canada, Chile, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, Peru, Singapore, and Vietnam. The agreement includes commitments to 'safeguard high labour and environmental standards across the Asia-Pacific region', preserve 'New Zealand's right to make laws to protect our people and our environment', uphold the Treaty of Waitangi and 'create jobs that will help generate a better standard of living for New Zealanders'. It is also the first trade agreement prohibiting subsidies that encourage illegal fishing. In 2021, over 2000 international treaties are in force. [t16]

(MFAT, 2021: 5; n.d.[d])

2018

9 Apr



Criminal Records (Expungement of Convictions for Historical Homosexual Offences) Act 2018

This Act enables a person or representative of a person to expunge convictions for historical homosexual offences between 1908 and 1986 (when the Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986 came into force). The purpose of the Act is to reduce prejudice, stigma and other negative effects arising from a conviction for a historical homosexual offence. [t2]

2018

11 Apr



First public inquiry into the overseas actions of the New Zealand Defence Force announced

Attorney-General David Parker announces a government inquiry will be held into Operation Burnham (undertaken in Afghanistan on 21-22 August 2010) and related events. This follows a series of serious allegations, including civilian casualties, made against the New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) by authors Nicky Hager and Jon Stephenson in their 2017 book *Hit and Run*. The inquiry reports back to the Attorney-General on 17 July 2020. The report finds '[t]he conduct of TF81 personnel throughout Operation Burnham was professional' and that 'operations were planned in accordance with standard operating procedures'. However, it also finds that the 'NZDF made a series of erroneous and misleading public statements about the possibility of civilian casualties on Operation Burnham from 2011 to 2017' and that 'NZDF failed to take appropriate steps after the operation to determine what happened. It did not conduct any effective investigation into the allegations of civilian casualties; nor did it appear to give any serious consideration to whether such an investigation was appropriate, despite clear ministerial concern about the allegations.' The report makes four recommendations 'to address some of the problems identified by the Inquiry', including 'the establishment, by legislation, of an office of the Independent Inspector General of Defence, to be located outside the NZDF organisational structure ... to facilitate independent oversight of NZDF and enhance its democratic accountability'. [t66]

(DIA, 2020a; New Zealand Gazette, 2018b; Parker, D., 2018; Report of the Government Inquiry into Operation Burnham, 2020: 24, 25, 30, 33, 34)

2018

12 Apr



Offshore oil and gas exploration permits no longer granted

Minister Megan Woods announces that this year's block offer will be limited to onshore acreage in Taranaki alone. 'We are protecting existing exploration and mining rights. No current jobs will be affected by this as we are honouring all agreements with current permit holders ... There are 31 oil and gas exploration permits currently active, 22 are offshore. These permits cover an area of 100,000 sq kms, nearly the size of the North Island, and run as far out as 2030 and could go an additional 40 years under a mining permit.' Onshore block offers will continue in Taranaki and will be reviewed after the 2023 election. [t48]

(Ardern, J., 2018; Beehive, n.d.[a]; MBIE, 2023a)

2018

9 May



Largest 'significant wave height' in Southern Hemisphere recorded

A 14.9-metre 'significant wave height' is recorded by the MetOcean Solutions (MetService) Campbell Island wave rider buoy, setting a new record. The term refers to the World Meteorological Organization (WMO) standard and is 'the average of the highest third of the measured waves'. The largest wave recorded in the series was 23.8 metres. The North Atlantic record was set in 2013, with a 19-metre 'significant wave height'. [t33]

(MetOcean Solutions, 2018; World Meteorological Organization, 2016)

2018

22 Aug



Foreign investors required to undergo further assessments

The Overseas Investment Amendment Act 2018 bans foreign investors from buying existing houses in New Zealand. Foreigners with residency status in New Zealand and non-resident Australian and Singaporean nationals are exempt. There is concern that foreign home buyers have put too much pressure on infrastructure and house prices. Minister for Economic Development David Parker states: 'It's the right of people who live permanently in our country ... to buy our homes.' The Act is further amended in 2020 under the Overseas Investment (Urgent Measures) Amendment Act 2020. It adds checks and balances to protect businesses important to New Zealand's economy, communities and national security, and introduces a notification pathway for business transactions involving the acquisition of a controlling interest, alongside existing consent pathways for significant business and sensitive land assets. [t44]

(BBC, 2018; LINZ, 2020)

2018

3 Oct



Electoral (Integrity) Amendment Act 2018

Dubbed the ‘waka jumping’ legislation, the Act amends s 55 of the Electoral Act 1993 concerning how vacancies in Parliament are created. The amendment governs what happens after an MP decides to leave their party or when a party leader decides to remove an MP from their party if the leader reasonably believes that the MP has acted in a way that has distorted the proportionality of Parliament. The amendment’s purpose is to enhance both ‘public confidence in the integrity of the electoral system’ and the ‘maintenance of the proportionality of political party representation in Parliament as determined by electors’. It is designed to ensure that the number of MPs a party has in Parliament roughly equates to the party’s support from the recent general election result. However, the legislation has drawn criticism around restricting the freedom of MPs and the role of electorate MPs as local representatives. It is supported by Labour, NZ First, and the Green Party. National is opposed. [t4]

(Maoate-Cox, D., 2018; McKenzie, P., 2018)

2018

2 Dec



Young Football Ferns win bronze at FIFA under-17s World Cup

The Young Football Ferns beat Canada 2–1 in the bronze medal match at the FIFA Under-17s Women’s World Cup. Grace Wisnewski scores the fastest goal in the tournament’s history, netting her first goal of the game after 15 seconds. This third-place finish represents the best result of any New Zealand team, male or female and across all of the age groups, at a FIFA World Cup. [t32]

(Rollo, P., 2018)

2018

10 Dec



Ministerial diaries made public

On 2 March 2018, Minister for Climate Change James Shaw announces the Green Party will share their ministerial diaries with the public because ‘New Zealanders deserve to know who’s meeting with our MPs and ministers, and what the purpose of those meetings are’. Shaw states that ‘transparency is a hallmark of any functioning democracy’. In 2019, Cabinet extends this approach to all ministers; from January 2019 onwards, a summary of ministerial diaries is made available. [t12]

(Hipkins, C., 2018; Shaw, J., 2018)

2019

1 Jan



Māori Crown Relations – Te Arawhiti Crown agency established

Te Arawhiti is established as a departmental agency hosted by the Ministry of Justice. ‘In 2018 Cabinet agreed to establish an agency to oversee the Government’s work with Māori in a post-Treaty settlement era.’ The Office for Māori Crown Relations – Te Arawhiti will help facilitate this. Te Arawhiti brings together several government rūpū, ‘including the Māori Crown Relations Rūpū, the Treaty Settlements Rūpū, the Takutai Moana Rūpū and the Settlement Commitments Rūpū’. [t5]

(Te Arawhiti, 2020: 3; n.d.)

2019

5 Feb



Nelson wildfires

Sparks from farming equipment cause wildfires in Pigeon Valley that burn over 2300 hectares and cause 3000 people to flee their homes. These are New Zealand's largest wildfires since the Canterbury fires in 1955. Fire and Emergency New Zealand later confirms the fire was accidental. [t62]

(BBC, 2019; Skerrett, A. & Tukia, A., 2019)

2019

15 Mar



Christchurch mosques attacked by white supremacist

Worshippers at Al Noor and Linwood mosques for *Jumu'ah* (Friday afternoon prayers) are attacked by a lone gunman. A total of 51 people are killed and 50 more are injured. The attack leads to the banning of semi-automatic guns in New Zealand, and a gun buyback scheme. On 25 September 2019 Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern delivers a speech to the United Nations General Assembly, calling on global leaders to fight extremism. On 26 March 2020 the gunman, an Australian, pleads guilty to 51 counts of murder, 40 charges of attempted murder, and a charge under the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002. He is New Zealand's first convicted terrorist, and on 27 August 2020 is sentenced to life in prison without parole, the first time in Aotearoa's history that 'a convicted person has ever been imprisoned with no possibility of parole'. On 1 September 2020, the Prime Minister designates the shooter as a 'terrorist entity' under section 22 of the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, bringing the total number of terrorist entities designated under New Zealand law to 20. On 26 November 2020, the Report of the Royal Commission of Inquiry into the terrorist attack on Christchurch is published. In assessing the Government's counter-terrorism effort, the Commission finds that public sector agencies were not at fault for failing to detect the planning of the attack. However, they also find that the 'New Zealand Police failed to meet required standards in the administration of the firearms licensing system'. The Commission makes recommendations for: (a) improving New Zealand's counter-terrorism effort; (b) improving New Zealand's firearms licensing system; (c) supporting the ongoing recovery needs of affected whānau, survivors and witnesses of the 15 March 2019 terrorist attack; (d) improving New Zealand's response to our increasingly diverse population; and (e) how to implement the recommendations. On 24 October 2023, a six-week-long coronial inquest into the attack begins, which aims to examine a number of issues including the co-ordination between emergency services and first responders. Deputy Chief Coroner Brigitte Windley says the inquest has a dual focus on the past and the future. It seeks 'to shine a light on the past by way of an inquisitory process, in an effort to make findings as to the cause and circumstances of death' and looks to the future, to see 'whether comments or recommendations may be made, to reduce the chances of further deaths in similar circumstances'. She emphasises the inquest is not about establishing liability or negligence but about accountability for actions or inactions. See image overleaf. [t66]

(Australian Associated Press, 2020; Clent, D., 2023; DIA, 2020b; McCulloch, C., 2019; NZ Herald, 2020a; RNZ, 2020c; 2020d; 2020e; Royal Commission of Inquiry into the terrorist attack on Christchurch, 2020)



‘You cannot turn the clock back, but what we can do from now is we can either beat ourselves and suffer, or turn around and turn this experience into a better future.’

— Farid Ahmed

Image: Farid Ahmed pictured holding a photograph of his family, including wife Husna Ahmed, who was killed in the Christchurch mosques terror attack on 15 March 2019

— Alan Gibson, 18 March 2019

Quotation: Muslim leader Farid Ahmed, March 2019 (Leask, A., 2019)

2019**30 May**

First Wellbeing Budget in world released

The New Zealand government releases the 2019 Budget as the Wellbeing Budget – the first government budget in the world to be designed on the basis of ‘improving the wellbeing of our people, protecting the environment and strengthening ... our communities’. The operating Budget allowance increases from \$2.4 billion to \$3.8 billion. On 30 June 2020, the Public Finance (Wellbeing) Amendment Act 2020 is passed, requiring the fiscal strategy report to explain how wellbeing objectives have guided the Government’s Budget decisions. The Act also requires the Minister of Finance to regularly report to Parliament on New Zealanders’ wellbeing, how it has changed over time, its sustainability, and any risk to wellbeing. [t20]

(Ainge Roy, E., 2019b; Robertson, G., 2019)

2019**5 Jun**

Immigration (International Visitor Conservation and Tourism Levy) Amendment Act 2019

From 1 July 2019, most international visitors to New Zealand will be charged an International Visitor Conservation and Tourism Levy (IVL) of \$35. ‘The IVL is invested in projects that will help to create productive, sustainable and inclusive tourism growth that supports and protects our environment and enriches New Zealanders’ lives.’ [t53]

(MBIE, 2023b)

2019**1 Jul**

Plastic bags ban begins

Following a six-month phase-out period, single-use plastic shopping bags are banned in New Zealand. Businesses cannot supply these bags to customers. The ban includes ‘all new single-use plastic shopping bags with handles that are made of plastic up to 70 microns in thickness’. It follows a five-week public consultation process in 2018, ‘where 92 per cent of submitters supported the proposed mandatory phase out’. [t34]

(MFE, 2019a; Sage, E., 2018)

2019**21 Jul**

Silver Ferns win Netball World Cup

The Silver Ferns win the 2019 INF Netball World Cup in Liverpool, beating Australia 52–51. The team had previously won in 1967, 1979, 1987 and 2003. [t32]

(Francis, B., 2019)

2019**14 Aug**

Ancient giant penguin fossil found in Waipara

Fossil remains of an ancient giant penguin are discovered in Waipara. The penguin, named *Crossvallia waiparensis*, is the fifth ancient penguin species uncovered at the site. Testing on the fossils suggests that they were about 1.6 m tall and weighed around 80 kg. [t34]

(Barkham, P., 2019)

2019

20 Sep



Make It 16 campaign launches

Make It 16 is a youth-led campaign seeking to have the voting age lowered from 18 to 16 years. Wellington High School student Sophie Crozier states: 'We're allowed to have sex and to consent to our own medical care – so why should we not vote? ... we're part of this democracy too.' Make It 16 takes a case to the Supreme Court after unsuccessful applications in the lower courts. On 21 November 2022, the Supreme Court declares the minimum voting age of 18 inconsistent with the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990, accepting that it is an unjustified age discrimination. As the voting age is entrenched, any adjustment will require a supermajority of Parliament. On 21 November 2022, Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern announces that legislation will be drafted to lower the voting age to 16. However, on 13 March 2023 new Prime Minister Chris Hipkins states that this legislation will no longer proceed, acknowledging the necessary support is unlikely to transpire. Instead, new legislation is introduced to lower the voting age for local elections only. In May 2023, a Justice Committee report is released and states 'the evidence shows that, when it comes to voting, 16- and 17-year-olds are capable of deliberating, reasoning, and considering options at adult levels' and that they are 'better connected to their communities than 18-, 19- and 20-year-olds'. For local elections, the majority of the committee recommends that the Government amend the Local Electoral Act 2001 to provide for a minimum voting age of 16. For general elections, the majority recommends that the Government investigate lowering the minimum voting age in general elections to 16 years but notes a public referendum would be inappropriate. ACT and the National Party disagree with the findings. In June 2023, an interim report by the Independent Electoral Review supports lowering the voting age, with a final report due in November 2023. [t8]

(Independent Electoral Review, 2023a; New Zealand Parliament, 2023b: 14; NZSC, 2022; RNZ, 2022b; Scoop, 2020)

2019

27 Sep



School Strike 4 Climate marches

An estimated 170,000 people join over 40 different events held around New Zealand as part of the international movement sparked by Greta Thunberg to urge governments and business to take action on climate change. The School Strike 4 Climate, organised largely by school students, sees 3.5% of New Zealand's population abandoning work and school to participate in marches and protests. The strikes continue annually, with the most recent being held across the country on 3 March 2023. See image overleaf. [t8]

(Rawling, C. & Yates, A., 2023; RNZ, 2019a)

2019**9 Oct****Measles outbreak**

MOH announces that total confirmed measles cases in New Zealand since January 2019 have reached 1731. The majority of cases are recorded in the northern regions and are linked to the Auckland cluster. The outbreak peaked on 13 September 2019. On 13 December 2019 the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade confirms New Zealand as the likely source of Samoa's measles epidemic. Auckland experiences further outbreaks in February and May 2023; however, they are quickly contained. [t40]

(MOH, 2019; RNZ, 2019b; Te Whatu Ora – Health NZ, 2023a)

2019**13 Nov****Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon) Amendment Act**

The Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon) Amendment Bill is passed. This legislation provides a framework for New Zealand to adapt to and mitigate the effects of climate change. It sets new domestic greenhouse-gas emissions reduction targets for New Zealand, establishes a system of emissions budgets and establishes a new Climate Change Commission. [t33]

(MFE, 2019b; Shaw, J., 2019)

2019**16 Nov****Criminal Cases Review Commission Act 2019**

The Act establishes the Criminal Cases Review Commission (CCRC) as an independent Crown entity to investigate possible miscarriages of justice. The CCRC takes over from the Governor-General the responsibility for reviewing criminal convictions and sentences, and deciding whether to refer them back to the courts. The Governor-General's powers under the Royal prerogative of mercy (the previous mechanism for such reviews) still exist, but in practice, the exercise of such power is extremely rare. For example, in 2021, the Governor-General declines a request for a pardon from registered medical laboratory scientist Sean Davison for his 2011 conviction for assisting his terminally ill mother to take her own life. [t67]

(Government House, n.d.[c]; Health Practitioners Disciplinary Tribunal, 2020; Milne, J., 2022)

2019**6 Dec****Limits on foreign political donations reduced**

The Electoral Amendment Act 2019 is passed under urgency. It sets lower limits on international political donations to parties and candidates. The limit in s 207K of the Electoral Act 1993 is lowered from \$1,500 to \$50 (NZD). This is in order to prevent the risk of foreign interference in elections and protect the integrity of elections. [t4]

(Ainge Roy, E., 2019c; Little, A., 2019; New Zealand Parliament, 2019a)



IF YOU CHOOSE
TO FAIL US.
I SAY:
"WE WILL NEVER
FORGIVE"

THERE IS NO
PLANET

I CANT
SWIM

ST
MAKING
DA

‘In 1996 many throughout the world were talking about climate change, sustainable energy policies, toxic chemicals, human rights, genetic engineering, and the failure of our current ways of measuring economic success. But this Parliament, mostly, was not.’

— Jeanette Fitzsimons

Image: School Strike 4 Climate in Wellington on 27 September 2019
— Becky Jenkins, 27 September 2019

Quotation: Former Green Party co-leader Jeanette Fitzsimons, 10 February 2010 (Fitzsimons, J., 2010)

2019

9 Dec



Whakaari/White Island eruption

Whakaari/White Island erupts with 47 people on the island; 22 people are killed, and victims are treated in Australian and New Zealand hospitals. WorkSafe charges 13 parties with health and safety breaches; six have their charges dismissed, six plead guilty, and one, Whakaari Management Limited (WML), is convicted. On 31 October 2023, a judge finds that WML failed to undertake the necessary risk assessments which ‘was a significant and substantial cause of an individual being exposed to risk of death or injury’. [t62]

(MCH, 2020zzz; RNZ, 2020f; Walton, F., 2023; WorkSafe New Zealand v Whakaari Management Limited [2023]; Yong, N., 2023)

2019

10 Dec



Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori Seats) Amendment Bill withdrawn

In 2018 Labour MP Rino Tirikatene’s member’s Bill is pulled from the members’ ballot. On 5 July 2018, the acting Prime Minister, NZ First leader Winston Peters, calls for a two-pronged referendum on whether ‘there should be Māori seats and, if so, should they be entrenched’. Labour leader Jacinda Ardern does not support a referendum, saying that would ‘break faith with Māori voters’. On 10 December 2019 Tirikatene’s Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori Seats) Amendment Bill is withdrawn on its second reading. Interestingly, in 2023, Te Pāti Māori gain six of the seven Māori seats, creating an overhang. This means Te Pāti Māori gain 5% of the seats from 3% of the vote (see 27 November 2023 entry, p. 301). [t4]

(Electoral Commission, 2023a; Dreaver, C., 2018; New Zealand Parliament, 2019b)

2020

30 Jan



New Zealanders evacuated from Wuhan, China

The Government charts an Air New Zealand flight to evacuate New Zealanders from Wuhan, China, in response to a new type of coronavirus being identified (which would be later known as ‘COVID-19’). The flight arrives in Auckland on 6 February 2020 and passengers are quarantined for 14 days. [t40]

(Strongman, S., n.d.)

2020

10 Feb



Waititi wins Oscar for *Jojo Rabbit*

Taika Waititi becomes the first Indigenous person to win an Oscar for Best Adapted Screenplay. [t28]

(McConnell, G., 2020)

2020

14 Feb



Mori Deed of Settlement signed

The Mori Deed of Settlement is signed in Rēkohu/the Chatham Islands. It is a final settlement of all historical Treaty of Waitangi claims of the Mori people which have come about through acts or omissions by the Crown before September 1992. The Deed includes a Crown apology and acknowledgements, an agreed historical account, cultural redress and financial (\$18 million) and commercial redress. The Mori Claims Settlement Act 2021 is passed on 25 November 2021. The benefits of the settlement will be available to all Mori, wherever they live. [t26]

(New Zealand Government, 2020a)

2020**24 Feb**

Education (Vocational Education and Training Reform) Amendment Act 2020

The Act receives royal assent, amending the Education Act 1989. This legislation marks an overhaul of vocational education and training in New Zealand, bringing together all 16 polytechnics and institutes to form the New Zealand Institute of Skills and Technology (NZIST). The Act also introduces a new regulatory framework and enables workforce development councils to be established for one or more industries. In April 2020, the Amendment Act comes into force, amending the Education Act 1989 and repealing the Industry Training and Apprenticeships Act 1992. In September 2020, the institute is renamed Te Pūkenga – New Zealand Institute of Skills and Technology. [t58]

(*MoE, n.d.[b]; Te Pūkenga, 2020*)

2020**28 Feb**

First COVID-19 case

The first case of COVID-19 is recorded in New Zealand. This is two months after China notified the World Health Organization (WHO) of the virus. New Zealand is the 48th country to report a confirmed case of the virus. Seven months later, in September 2020, an earlier case is identified and is thought to be a traveller from Italy who arrived in New Zealand on 23 February 2020. The traveller and their family were advised to self-isolate after reporting flu-like symptoms and the virus was contained. [t40]

(*McGuinness Institute, 2023: 35; MOH, 2020a; Strongman, S., n.d.*)

2020**17 Mar**

Governor-General discusses electoral situation if unable to gain ‘quantity’ or ‘clarity’

In an address to Returning Officers and Registrars of Electors, Governor-General Dame Patsy Reddy clarifies the role of the Governor-General when ascertaining where the confidence of the House lies, in order for a government to be appointed. The Governor-General looks for both ‘quantity’ and ‘clarity’, expressed in clear and public statements by elected Members of Parliament and their political parties. Without such, she is unable to appoint a new Government. The legitimacy of any government comes from having the support of a majority in a democratically elected parliament. ‘Of course, it may well be that even at this point no party leader is able to muster the support necessary to win a confidence vote. The question is then whether another election is required to resolve the situation. In that event, the incumbent Prime Minister would be bound by the caretaker convention. Consequently, the Governor-General would expect the caretaker Prime Minister to consult other parties on any decision to advise the calling of another election, to ensure that the advice has the support of a majority of the House. It is the responsibility of the members of Parliament to resolve matters so that the Governor-General is not required to consider dissolving Parliament and calling an election without ministerial advice.’ [t23]

(*Government House, 2020*)

2020

19 Mar



First COVID-19 border closure

Following an urgent Cabinet meeting, the Government announces that at 11:59 pm New Zealand's border will close to everyone except New Zealand citizens and permanent residents and essential health-care workers. This is the first border closure in New Zealand's history. Also announced is a ban on indoor gatherings of more than 100 people, with exemptions for schools, workplaces, supermarkets, and public transport. [t40]

(McGuinness Institute, 2023; Strongman, S., n.d.)

2020

23 Mar



Abortion decriminalised

The Abortion Legislation Act 2020 is given royal assent, removing abortion from the Crimes Act 1961. The reforms enable women, in consultation with a qualified health practitioner, to decide to have an abortion for pregnancies up to 20 weeks' gestation, and give women the right to a statutory test if wishing to have an abortion for pregnancies over 20 weeks' gestation. Prior to this legislation, abortion was the only medical procedure to be considered a crime. [t39]

(Little, A., 2020)

2020

24 Mar



Olympic Games postponed for first time

The International Olympic Committee (IOC) announces in a joint statement with the Tokyo 2020 Organising Committee that the Olympic Games Tokyo 2020 will be postponed to 2021 in light of the 'accelerating' COVID-19 pandemic. This is the first time an Olympic Games has been postponed in the competition's history, although they were cancelled in 1916, 1940 and 1944 due to the First and Second World Wars. [t32]

(Ingle, S. & McCurry, J., 2020; IOC, 2020)

2020

25 Mar



First COVID-19 lockdown

On 23 March 2020, the government announces the nation is to move to an 'Alert Level 3' and 48 hours later to an 'Alert Level 4' – a full lockdown. This is in response to over 100 confirmed cases of COVID-19 in the country. Level 4 includes some of the strictest anti-COVID-19 measures in the world: all schools and non-essential business premises must close, all events and gatherings are cancelled, and physical socialising or interactions with anyone outside one's own household 'bubble' are prohibited, unless one is an 'essential worker'. A State of National Emergency is declared for the second time since the passing of the Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002 and lasts 56 days. Level 4 remains in place till 28 April 2020. On 17 August 2021, New Zealand moves to Alert Level 4 for the second and only other time. See image opposite. [t40]

(McGuinness Institute, 2023a: 38, 39, 43, 91)



‘In short, the effort of our team of 5 million has broken the chain of transmission and taken a quantum leap forward in our goal to eliminate the virus.’

— Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern

Image: Teddy bears became a common sight around the country as New Zealanders, inspired by the book *We're Going on a Bear Hunt*, worked together to entertain children during the first national COVID-19 lockdown. This bear fashioned from hay bales is at Lake Grassmere
— Wendy McGuinness, 9 July 2020

Quotation: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern, 20 April 2020 (*NZ Herald*, 2020b)

2020

1 Jun



Black Lives Matter protests begin

The death of George Floyd at the hands of Minneapolis police officers on 25 March 2020 sparks protests across the world, reigniting the Black Lives Matter movement. Solidarity actions and marches take place across Aotearoa from 12 to 14 June. In response to concerns from Waikato-Tainui, the statue of Captain John Hamilton is removed from Hamilton Civic Square by the Hamilton City Council the day before the Hamilton march. On 14 June, significant marches take place in Auckland and Wellington. [t8]

(O'Dwyer, E., 2020; Owen, C. & Chumko, A., 2020)

2020

10 Jun



National Asset Management Programme for district health boards report published

The review finds weakness in asset management, the prioritisation of expenditure on operational rather than capital requirements (leading to a significant backlog of deferred maintenance), a failure to respond to the demands of rapidly changing health technologies and inability to adapt quickly to changing demands. 'Based on 2018 DHB capital estimates, \$14 billion of investment is required for buildings and infrastructure over the next 10 years.' Infrastructure New Zealand CEO Paul Blair states the report 'shows that our health infrastructure is on life support and points to systemic weaknesses in the ways we plan, fund, and deliver our social infrastructure'. MOH says the findings are not unexpected given the accumulated under-investment in this area. [t43]

(Infrastructure New Zealand, 2020; MOH, 2020b: 5)

2020

26 Jun



New Zealand to co-host 2023 FIFA Women's World Cup

Australia and New Zealand's trans-Tasman AsOne bid is successful in hosting the 2023 FIFA Women's World Cup. 'The New Zealand Government has set aside up to \$25 million to host the event. Of that, \$14.2 million goes to New Zealand Football for direct support of the tournament. The remainder ensures a seamless, AsOne tournament is delivered. It will also be used to leverage the event at home – in particular, supporting and growing the involvement of women and girls in all aspects of sport.' The four New Zealand venues are Auckland, Hamilton, Wellington and Dunedin. The final, held in Sydney on 21 August 2023, sees Spain beat England and claim the title of 2023 FIFA Women's World Cup champions. See image opposite. [t32]

(Beehive, 2020; Burgess, M., 2023)

2020

29 Jun



First Algorithm Charter for public agencies in world released

Algorithms are used by public agencies to process and interpret large amounts of data; the Charter aims to ensure algorithms are used in a fair, ethical and transparent manner. There are 25 founding signatories across government. [t12]

(Data.govt.nz, 2020; Shaw, J., 2020a)



‘Our whole mindset for this tournament is we want to inspire the next untapped generation and I think we’ve done that tonight.’

— Football Ferns co-captain Ria Percival

Image: The FIFA Women’s World Cup quarter-final between Spain and the Netherlands in Wellington on 11 August 2023. Spain went on to win the World Cup against England in Sydney on 21 August 2023

— Wendy McGuinness, 11 August 2023

Quotation: Football Ferns co-captain Ria Percival, at the start of the tournament. Percival made this statement after New Zealand’s win against Norway at Eden Park in Auckland on 20 July 2023 (Mehta, K., 2023)

2020

29 Jun



Some prisoners regain right to vote

Before 1993 and after 2010 no prisoners were permitted to vote. However, between 1993 and 2010, prisoners were able to vote if serving sentences of less than three years. In 2020 two amendments to the Electoral Act 1993 legislation are passed: the Electoral (Registration of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2020 and the Electoral (Registration of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act (No 2) 2020. Together the amendments enable people who are serving a sentence of imprisonment for less than three years to vote. The amendments also assist prisoners in enrolling to vote on their release from prison after completing a longer sentence. This change likely came about as a result of a 24 July 2015 ruling: *Taylor v Attorney-General*. The New Zealand High Court Judge effectively declared that New Zealand's Parliament fell well short of its rights standards when it enacted the Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010. The decision begins with the following statement: 'A democracy is built around the idea that a state is governed by elected members of a legislative body. For that reason, the right to vote is arguably the most important civic right in a free and democratic society.' [t4] (*Britton, A., 2015; New Zealand Parliament, 2020b; Taylor v Attorney-General [2015]*)

2020

8 Jul



Three Waters reform announced

The Government announces a \$761-million-dollar investment to reform the management of water systems across the country. The reform follows inquiries revealing a lack of investment and failure of councils to adequately manage water services, resulting in illness and fatalities. The 'three waters' refer to wastewater, drinking water and stormwater infrastructure. The plan is released in June 2021 and is highly contentious, transferring water management from 67 councils to four regional entities. Taumata Arowai is established as the new water regulator in March 2021, and in September, the responsibility for regulation of water services is transferred from the Ministry of Health under the Water Services Act 2021. In 2023, the Government increases the number of management entities from four to ten, and rebrands the project to 'Affordable Water Reform'. These entities will be owned by local councils but will be operationally and financially independent, enabling them to borrow money to fund water services infrastructure investment. Mana whenua groups will be established for each entity, and will have equal voting rights to local government. The Water Services Entities Amendment Act 2023 is passed with the support of Labour and the Greens but is opposed by National, ACT and Te Pāti Māori. Local Government Minister Kieran McNulty states the 'reforms remove the water-related debt off councils' balance sheets – relieving councils of the burden of servicing this debt and the need to fund future investment in our water infrastructure'. 'The 10 organisations retain the co-governance model of the previous, Three Waters version, with iwi having 50% representation on oversight bodies that appoint the boards to run each entity.' However, National and ACT have stated their intention to repeal the legislation if elected into Government. [t38]

(*DIA, 2023a; 2023b; 2023c; Frykberg, E., 2023; MacNamara, K., 2023; Mahuta, N., 2021; Palmer, R., 2021; 2023; RNZ, 2020g*)

2020**28 Jul**

Extradition treaty with Hong Kong suspended over China's controversial security law

The new National Security Law passed in China is considered by many to break Hong Kong's 'one country, two systems' framework. The law allows extradition from Hong Kong to the Chinese mainland for trial. This covers crimes of separatist activity, state subversion, terrorist activity and collusion with foreign forces (which can be punishable by life in prison). As a result, Deputy Prime Minister Winston Peters suspends New Zealand's extradition treaty with Hong Kong. He also announces New Zealand will 'treat military and dual-use goods and technology exports to Hong Kong in the same way as we treat those exports to China' and updates 'travel advice to alert New Zealanders to the risks presented by the National Security Law'. On 13 April 2022, the Supreme Court reinstates a 2016 decision of the Minister of Justice to surrender a New Zealand permanent resident, Kyung Yup Kim, to People's Republic of China (PRC) to face a trial for intentional homicide. This judgement overturns a 2019 Court of Appeal decision which successfully challenged the extradition. This marks New Zealand's first extradition of a prisoner to the PRC. The Court holds that there is 'no real risk that Mr Kim would be subject to an act of torture [or] face an unfair trial on surrender to the PRC'. Amnesty International Aotearoa New Zealand, Human Rights Watch and the Inter-Parliamentary Alliance on China all submit that 'diplomatic assurances [are] not a reliable protection against the risk of torture in detention, noting China's adverse record in these matters'. [t14]

(Mao, F., 2022; Minister Of Justice v Kyung Yup Kim [2022]; Small, Z., 2020)

2020**6 Aug**

Public Service Act 2020

The Act states a 'chief executive of a department must give a long-term insights briefing to the appropriate Minister at least once every 3 years and must do so independently of Ministers. The purpose of a briefing is to make available into the public domain – (a) information about medium- and long-term trends, risks, and opportunities that affect or may affect New Zealand and New Zealand society; (b) information and impartial analysis, including policy options for responding to matters in the categories referred to in paragraph (a).' The legislation sets out five public service principles and five public service values. The principles are political neutrality, free and frank advice, merit-based appointments, open government and stewardship (including proactively promoting stewardship of the public service, including of its long-term capability and its people; its institutional knowledge and information; its systems and processes; its assets; and the legislation administered by agencies). The values for the public service are to seek to be impartial, accountable, trustworthy, respectful and responsive. [t20]

2020

25 Aug



NZX and others hit by series of cyber-attacks

The NZX halts trading for four consecutive days after its website is overwhelmed by distributed denial of service (DDoS) cyber-attacks from offshore. Other organisations impacted include MetService, Mt Ruapehu's ski fields, Westpac and TSB. News websites Stuff and RNZ are also targeted but their sites remain intact. The National Cyber Security Centre (NCSC) publishes annual cyber threat reports. The 2022/23 report records 316 incidents, of which 23% had indicators of links to state-sponsored actors (34% in 2021/2022) and 28% were likely criminal or financially motivated (23% in 2021/2022). [t63]

(Anthony, J., 2020a; NCSC, 2020:3, 15; 2021: 2; 2022: 2; 2023: 2; RNZ, 2020h; 2020i; 2020j)

2020

31 Aug



First New Zealand-made operational satellite sent into orbit

Space company Rocket Lab successfully launches a New Zealand-made operational satellite. On 20 September 2023 Rocket Lab has its fourth failure in 41 flights, following a run of 20 successful launches. [t54]

(Anthony, J., 2020b; Keall, C., 2023)

2020

1 Sep



Government joins legal case over smelter toxic waste

Minister for the Environment David Parker announces that the government is joining the Environmental Defence Society (EDS) in the Environment Court against New Zealand Aluminium Smelters Limited, over the storing of 10,000 tonnes of ouvea premix (or dross), the by-product of aluminium production at Tiwai Point (at the smelter owned by Rio Tinto), in a former paper mill in Mataura. The dross was stored there from 2014, and began causing concern due to the paper mill being within the flooding zone of the Mataura River. When wet, the dross creates ammonia gas which is toxic to humans and the environment. On 28 May 2021, the EDS reveals that the legal proceedings between the parties have been settled with an agreement to remove the material urgently. On 5 July 2021, the Government announces that all of the dross has been removed. [t64]

(EDS, 2021; Houlahan, M., 2020; Parker, D., 2021a; RNZ, 2020k)

2020

1 Sep



Legal decision: *Ellis v R (Ellis v The Queen)*

The judgement, *P. H. M. Ellis v The Queen*, finds an appeal is to continue despite the death of an appellant. The 2022 decision clarifies the relevance and common law status of tikanga Māori, in particular '(a) Tikanga Māori is the first law of Aotearoa. Not only does it mean that Māori have particular rights and interests but it represents common values, processes and principles that are of relevance to wider Aotearoa; (b) A fundamental part of tikanga is ensuring balance and making things correct. If uncorrected, the hara remains and is passed onto the next generation until it is corrected or a resolution found; (c) The mana of a person and the associated collectives to which they belong continues when someone dies ... ; (d) Hara or wrongs can be done to non-Māori and the mana of non-Māori and their whānau can be impacted by those wrongs.' [t26]

(*Ellis v R* [2020]; [2022]; *Simpson Grierson, 2022*)

2020**17 Oct**

Arden becomes first Prime Minister to gain a single-party majority since MMP

The Labour Party gains 54% of the seats in the House of Representatives (from gaining 50% of the votes). This is the first time since the introduction of MMP that a political party can govern alone. However, the Labour Party decides to enter a co-operation agreement with the Green Party (see Timeline 6: Political Agreements, p. 317). The last time a governing party won a majority of the vote was in 1951. Key statistics include:

- Enrolments increase. 94% of estimated eligible voters enrolled in 2020 compared with 90% in 2017. This is largely due to an increase in 18- to 29-year-olds enrolling (78% in 2020 compared with 71% in 2017) and an increase in overseas enrolments (67,000 in 2020 compared with 53,000 in 2017).
- Roll breakdown remains the same. 92% of enrolled voters are on the general roll and 8% on the Māori roll (which is similar to the 2017 election).
- Technology usage increases. For example, from 30 September overseas voters use a new download and upload service to receive and return voting papers.
- Advance voting increases. Overall 58% of the country's 3.7 million estimated eligible voters cast a vote before polling day. This may be partly due to the 2020 election taking place during the COVID-19 pandemic, where voters are asked to vote early and the number of voting places are increased to reduce queues. Advance voting begins two weeks before the polling date (two days earlier than the 2017 election) with 450 voting places open on 3 October 2020, increasing to 2600 on polling day.
- Voter turnout increases. The percentage of voters out of all enrolled electors is 81.3%, compared with 79.8% in 2017 and 77.9% in 2014.
- The election delivers New Zealand significantly more women MPs (almost 50%, in comparison with 38% in 2017; it was 14% in 1989), the first woman Foreign Minister (Nanaia Mahuta), the first openly gay Deputy Prime Minister (Grant Robertson) and the most LGBTQIA+ Parliament in the world (about 10% of MPs). [t21]

(Electoral Commission, 2017b; 2017c; 2017d; 2020b; 2020c; 2020d; n.d.[a]; Mishra, S., 2020; New Zealand Parliament, 2018b; Preston, N., 2020; Shaw, R., 2020; Small, Z. & O'Driscoll, E., 2020; Statistics NZ, 1990: 61)

2020**6 Nov**

Euthanasia and cannabis referendum results released

Two referenda regarding the legalisation of euthanasia and cannabis are held in conjunction with the 2020 election. 65.1% of votes support the euthanasia bill, while 50.7% oppose the cannabis bill. In 2020, the End of Life Choice Act 2019 comes into force, allowing people who meet certain criteria to request assisted dying. Recreational cannabis remains criminalised. [t9]

(Electoral Commission, 2020e; New Zealand Parliament, 2020c)



‘We have to learn the lessons [from COVID-19]. In many ways, we dodged a bullet. We were not ready for this.’

— Former Prime Minister Helen Clark

Image: Dr Alistair Young at Khandallah Medical Centre, Wellington
— Wendy McGuinness, 15 September 2020

Quotation: Former Prime Minister Helen Clark, when discussing the need for New Zealand to undertake a full inquiry into its COVID-19 response, 6 August 2020 (Murphy, T., 2020)

2021

11 Feb



School curriculums refreshed

The Government announces that both national school curriculums (Te Marautanga o Aotearoa and Te Mātaiaho) will be refreshed over the next three to four years. Te Marautanga o Aotearoa was established in 2007 and ‘is a statement of official policy relating to teaching and learning in Māori-medium schools. Its principal function is to set the direction for student learning and to provide guidance for schools as they design and review their curriculum.’ The New Zealand Curriculum serves the same function for English-medium schools. As part of the refresh, the New Zealand Curriculum is renamed Te Mātaiaho. A final draft of Te Mātaiaho is to be released in Term 3, 2023. [t58] *(Davis, K. & Tinetti, J., 2021; MoE, 2023a; 2023b; TeachNZ, n.d.; Te Mangōroa, n.d.)*

2021

19 Feb



First COVID-19 vaccinations

The first COVID-19 vaccinations in New Zealand are given to frontline vaccinators. They receive the Pfizer/BioNTech vaccine. On 16 December 2021, the Government reports that 90% of people have received two doses of the vaccine and 94% have received one dose. Vaccine mandates are periodically made for workers in both the public and private sector. Additionally, to enter hospitality, retail and community venues, and sport and faith-based gatherings, a vaccine pass is required. On 4 April 2022, the vaccine mandates largely end. On 5 December 2022, the government responds to calls for an inquiry by announcing a Royal Commission on lessons learned from New Zealand’s response to COVID-19 (see Timeline 8: Royal Commissions, p. 327). [t40] *(Ardern, J. & Tinetti, J., 2022; McGuinness Institute, 2023a: 72, 83, 98, 100–105, 120, 130, 137)*

2021

25 Feb



First judge with moko kauae appointed

Ophir Cassidy is appointed as a District Court Judge; she is the first judge with a moko kauae. [t5] *(Parker, D., 2021b; RNZ, 2021a)*

2021

1 Mar



Local Electoral (Māori Wards and Māori Constituencies) Amendment Act 2021

On 1 February 2021, the Minister of Local Government, Hon Nanaia Mahuta, announces that she is proposing a two-staged approach known as the Māori ward reforms for improving the legislative framework for Māori wards. Stage 1 is the passing of the Local Electoral (Māori Wards and Māori Constituencies) Amendment Act 2021, which removes all mechanisms for holding binding polls on Māori wards. Stage 2 is the passing of the Local Government Electoral Legislation Act 2023, which revises the process for deciding who sits on local councils. Councils can determine their representation arrangements every six years. In October 2022, LGNZ’s Te Maruata (Māori Committee) chair, Bonita Bigham, notes there are ‘more than 30 councils across the country ... implementing Māori wards for the first time’, resulting in ‘66 new Māori ward councillors who will be joining the ranks of elected members and making sure that Māori have a strong voice in decisions that councils are making’. [t4] *(DIA, n.d.[b]; McDonald, K., 2023; New Zealand Parliament, 2022a; Zollickhofer, D., 2023)*

2021

18 May



Waikato DHB hit by cyber-attack

Waikato DHB is targeted by a major cyber-attack that accesses the personal and financial information of staff and patients. Minister of Health Andrew Little states that a ransom will not be paid to the hackers. The cyber-attack is described as the ‘biggest in New Zealand history’. There are reports that documents acquired from the attack have been published online on the dark web. [t63]

(Binning, E. & Preston, N., 2021; McRae, A., 2021; Pullar-Strecker, T., 2021)

2021

Jul



‘In defence of science’ letter published

A letter to the editor in the *New Zealand Listener*, signed by seven professors, one of whom is Māori, creates debate in the science community nationally and internationally over what is science. The letter responds to a Government NCEA working group report, *Determining the NCEA Level 1, 2, and 3 Subject Lists for Te Marautanga o Aotearoa* (June 2021), recommending changes to the Māori school curriculum. The signatories write that one of the new courses ‘promotes discussion and analysis of the ways in which science has been used to support the dominance of Eurocentric views (among which, its use as a rationale for colonisation of Māori and the suppression of Māori knowledge); and the notion that science is a Western European invention and itself evidence of European dominance over Māori and other indigenous peoples ... Indigenous knowledge is critical for the preservation and perpetuation of culture and local practices, and plays key roles in management and policy. However, in discovery of empirical, universal truths, it falls far short of what we can define as science itself ... Indigenous knowledge may indeed help advance scientific knowledge in some ways, but it is not science.’ The Tertiary Education Union, the New Zealand Association of Scientists and the Royal Society of New Zealand Te Apārangi all release counter statements to the letter. When the Royal Society receives complaints about three of the letter’s writers, who are among its distinguished Fellows, it launches an investigation. The fallout is significant. Ensuing debates focus not only on science, but on mātauranga and freedom of speech. Richard Dawkins, Emeritus Professor of the Public Understanding of Science at the University of Oxford, writes to the Royal Society on 4 December 2021 that they are ‘supposed to stand for science. Not “Western” science, not “European” science, not “White” science, not “Colonialist” science. Just science ... True science is evidence- based not tradition-based; it incorporates safeguards such as peer review, repeated experimental testing of hypotheses, double-blind trials, instruments to supplement and validate fallible senses etc.’ The Royal Society issues a statement on 11 March 2022 that the complaints will not be heard by the Complaints Determination Committee. The following month, 70 Fellows of the Royal Society call on it to apologise to the three Fellows for failing to manage the complaints appropriately. A second statement from the Royal Society on 20 May 2022 says it regrets that its response to the letter ‘contributed to this unhelpful environment’; that it believes ‘everyone has the right to freedom of speech, upheld with due recognition of the rights of others as recognised in legislation,’ and that it reaffirms the standing of all its Fellows. However, two of the three Fellows decide to resign. [t60]

(Clements, K. et al., 2021: 4; Coyne, J., 2022; Dawkins, R., 2021; Dunlop, M., 2021; MoE, 2021; New Zealand Association of Scientists, 2021; NZIAHS, n.d.; Royal Society NZ, 2022a; 2022b)

2021

1 Aug



Government apologises to Pacific community for Dawn Raids

Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern formally apologises to Pacific communities affected by the Dawn Raids in the 1970s. Part of the apology includes academic scholarships for Pacific communities; Manaaki New Zealand Short Term Scholarship Training Courses for delegates from Sāmoa, Tonga, Tuvalu and Fiji; support for Pacific artists and historians to compile an account of the raids; and resources for schools and kura that teach the raids' history. In July 2023, a review by Mike Heron KC criticises Ardern's 2021 apology as 'hollow' after finding that dawn-raids tactics continued to be used after the apology. Four recommendations to change operational practice are implemented and work begins on the fifth, amending the Immigration Act 2009 'to require a judicial warrant to be sought for out-of-hours compliance activity'. [t13]

(Ardern, J. & Sio, A. W., 2021; Coughlan, T., 2023a; MBIE, 2023c)

2021

6 Aug



Marsden Point Oil Refinery closes

On 6 August 2021, shareholders vote to stop refining and convert the refinery into a fuel import-only terminal for refined fuels. In 2022, Refining New Zealand relaunches its business as Channel Infrastructure NZ. Despite the refinery producing about 70% of the country's fuel needs in 2019, the business is hit by historically low refining margins in the Asia region and is heavily impacted by COVID-19. Iwi, the refinery's employees and protesters concerned about securing fuel supply oppose the closure. But Labour MPs and the refining company claim the closure will not make New Zealand any more vulnerable to fuel insecurity. A report from Z Energy states that closing the refinery 'will improve flexibility and resilience of the supply chain'. [t48]

(Olley, S., 2023a; Piper, D., 2022; RNZ, 2022c)

2021

9 Aug



Auckland power cut

On one of the coldest nights of the year, Transpower asks lines companies to cut power to parts of Auckland due to not enough generation to meet demand. Consumer NZ states that there are strong grounds for compensation for people affected. [t63]

(RNZ, 2021b; Transpower, 2021)

2021

3 Sep



LynnMall supermarket terror attack

Customers at Countdown at LynnMall shopping centre are attacked by a man with a knife and seven people are injured. The attacker is fatally shot by police and is the only fatality. On 4 September 2021 it is revealed that the perpetrator was known to police and intelligence services, and was under police surveillance, including by the armed Special Tactics Group who were at the scene and shot the terrorist. In October 2022 the government announces it is strengthening the counter-terrorism laws following this attack. In December 2022, an independent review report finds there were 'significant deficiencies in aspects of the management of the person responsible'. [t66]

(Allan, K., 2022; Ardern, J., 2021; IPCA, 2022; Robson, S., 2021)

2021

16 Sep



New Zealand not invited to be part of AUKUS

Australia, the United Kingdom and the United States announce a security pact (AUKUS); its first initiative is for the US and UK to supply Australia with technology to acquire nuclear-powered submarines. New Zealand is not asked to join the new pact. [t37]

(The White House, 2022; Young, A., 2021)

2021

21 Oct



Kiro becomes first female Māori Governor-General

Dame Cindy Kiro is sworn in as New Zealand's first female Māori Governor-General. Born in Whangārei in 1958, Kiro spent much of her career in the tertiary sector, holding professorships at multiple universities in New Zealand before becoming chief executive of the Royal Society of New Zealand Te Apārangi. She has served as Children's Commissioner, been a member of the Ministerial Cross-Sector Forum for the Ministry of Education and chaired the Welfare Expert Advisory Group. Kiro is New Zealand's fourth woman Governor-General. [t21]

(Trevett, C., 2021)

2021

27 Oct



First mandatory climate-related financial disclosures in world announced

On 27 October 2021, royal assent is given to the Financial Sector (Climate-related Disclosures and Other Matters) Amendment Act 2021. New Zealand becomes the 'first country in the world to introduce mandatory climate-related reporting for the financial sector'. The legislation applies to around 200 entities including banks, large financial institutions and NZX-listed companies. 'Reporting is required against climate standards issued by the External Reporting Board (XRB). These climate standards are based on the recommendations of the Task Force on Climate-related Financial Disclosures (TCFD).' They require reporting on 'governance, strategy, risk management, and metrics and targets'. The Financial Markets Authority (FMA) is 'responsible for independent monitoring, reporting and enforcement'. [t12]

(Clark, D. & Shaw, J., 2021; MFE, 2023a; Shaw, J., 2020b)

2021

1 Nov



First electric flight to Wellington

New Zealand's first electric plane to fly across Cook Strait lands at Wellington airport. ElectricAir's Pipistrel Alpha Electro is a two-seater, battery-powered and emission-free plane. Wellington airport chief executive Steve Sanderson says the visit by the ElectricAir plane provides 'a glimpse of what future sustainable air travel might look like'. [t54]

(Green, K., 2021; Wellington Airport, 2021)

2021

10 Nov



Pharmacist prescribers can now prescribe more medicines

Pharmacists can now prescribe nearly 200 more medicines, enabling New Zealanders to receive better access to medicines, and freeing up doctors to help other patients. ‘This follows the Ministry of Health’s public consultation on the proposed additions to the schedule of specified prescription medicines for pharmacist prescribers.’ [t41]

(MOH, 2021; RNZ, 2021c)

2021

21 Dec



Dotcom Supreme Court Appeal dismissed

In 2012, Kim Dotcom was arrested by NZ authorities on charges relating to copyright infringement, money laundering, racketeering and fraud in the US. The United States Government sought his extradition to face trial in the US. New Zealand’s involvement in the case lies in our international obligations to the US. Following an extensive series of highly publicised legal hearings, the Supreme Court confirms Dotcom is eligible for surrender to the US, with the final determination sitting with the Justice Minister. Until a decision is made, Dotcom continues to live in New Zealand. In May 2022, Dotcom’s co-accused, Bram van der Kolk and Mathias Ortmann, reach a deal in which the US would withdraw extradition proceedings against them once the charges had been heard in a New Zealand court. Both men are sentenced to jail in June 2023. [t66]

(Fisher, D., 2021; Ortmann v The United States Of America [2017; 2018; 2021a; 2021b]; RNZ, 2022d; 2023b)

2021

27 Dec



First prime-time news anchor with moko kauae

Oriini Kaipara becomes the first person to anchor prime-time TV news with a moko kauae. Kaipara also made history in 2019 when she became the first person to appear on a mainstream news bulletin with a moko kauae, presenting TVNZ 1’s midday news bulletin. [t5]

(Brookes, E., 2019; Skipwith, D., 2021)

2022

8 Feb



Occupation of Parliament grounds begins

Anti-vaccine mandate convoys coming from around the country arrive at Parliament grounds, blocking some surrounding streets and setting up gazebos and tents. Protesters demand an end to mandates and COVID-19 restrictions. Two days into the protest police describe the occupation as ‘unprecedented’ for New Zealand. Nearby shops and schools are disrupted, and security guards escort children to and from school. Most politicians refuse to meet with protesters. Early on 2 March 2022, 23 days after the protest began, police launch an operation to ‘restore order and access to the area’. That afternoon, weapons are used against police, fires are lit and there are explosions. The police report that 500 police are involved in the 2 March operation. Forty police are injured, eight of whom require hospital treatment. On 23 June 2022 Parliament grounds are officially reopened to the public following repair work. See image overleaf. [t8]

(Manch, T., 2022a; NZP, 2022; RNZ, 2022e; 2022f; 2022g)



‘They’re not legally on the ground, so there is no problem adding a little to their discomfort.’

— Speaker of the House Trevor Mallard, February 2022

Image: Anti-mandate and anti-vaccine protesters occupying the grounds of Parliament House in central Wellington
— Lachlan Rule, February 2022

Quotation: Speaker Trevor Mallard in response to turning the lawn sprinklers on, drenching protesters and their tents, 11 February 2022 (*NZ Herald*, 2022a)

2022**28 Feb**

New Zealand–United Kingdom Fair Trade Agreement (NZ–UK FTA) signed

The New Zealand–United Kingdom fair trade agreement (NZ–UK FTA) begins after the UK exits the European Union in 2020. On 31 May 2023, the FTA comes into force. It is described by MFAT as ‘one of the highest quality and most comprehensive free trade agreements that New Zealand has ever concluded’. The agreement is expected to boost New Zealand’s annual GDP by up to \$1 billion. The UK will eliminate all tariffs on NZ exports, with 99.5% of current goods trade to the UK duty-free immediately. The UK is our seventh-largest trading partner, with two-way goods and services trade worth NZ\$5.3 billion. [t16]

(Hipkins, C. & O’Connor, D., 2023; MFAT, n.d.[e])

2022**11 Mar**

Russia Sanctions Act 2022

In response to Russia’s invasion of Ukraine, the Russia Sanctions Act 2022 is unanimously passed under urgency. Minister of Foreign Affairs Nanaia Mahuta states that the Act ‘provides a broad legal framework which enables New Zealand to impose economic sanctions targeting specific people, and companies, assets and services involved with Russia’s aggression’. Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern says, ‘A Bill of this nature has never been brought before our Parliament, but with Russia vetoing UN sanctions we must act ourselves to support Ukraine and our partners in opposition to this invasion.’ The legislation marks a significant shift in New Zealand’s foreign policy. Between the passing of the legislation and 24 February 2023, the first anniversary of the invasion, New Zealand implements trade measures, and sanctions more than 1000 individuals and 300 entities. [t14]

(Ardern, J. & Mahuta, N., 2022; Manch, T., 2022b; MFAT, n.d.[f]; New Zealand Parliament, 2022b; RNZ, 2022h)

2022**11 Mar**

Public service guide on rainbow language released

On 11 March 2022, the Public Service Commission releases a guide that explains how to use inclusive language for rainbow communities and the importance of doing so in the public service. A 2019 WeCount survey was developed to address a lack of available workforce data about the New Zealand public service rainbow community. The survey found that it is important ‘for colleagues, managers and others to get pronouns and names right and that this helps create a real sense of belonging and respect in the workplace’. The public service in general uses the terms ‘rainbow’ and ‘Rainbow communities’, but also uses other umbrella terms when appropriate, such as LGBTQIA+ (lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, queer or questioning, intersex, asexual identities and more) or SOGIESC (sexual orientation, gender identity and expression, and sex characteristics). Public servants are also encouraged to use pronouns in email signatures. [t2]

(PSC, 2020; 2022; n.d.)

2022

31 Mar



Transmission Gully motorway opened

The 27-kilometre stretch of motorway between Wellington and Kāpiti is opened to the public following lengthy delays. The project cost \$1.25 billion, with 11.4 million cubic metres of earth moved, and includes 25 bridges and large culverts which have been built to withstand a 1-in-2500-year earthquake. The idea for Transmission Gully first appeared in the *Evening Post* in 1919. [t54]

(McKee, J., 2022; RNZ, 2022i; 2023c)

2022

9 May



First emissions budgets released

The Government publishes the first three emissions budgets for the years 2022–25, 2026–30 and 2031–35. They set out the total quantity of emissions allowed to be released during each period and together ‘act as stepping-stones, or interim targets, to reaching our 2050 emissions reduction targets’. The targets are set out in the Climate Change Response Act 2002, and are ‘net zero greenhouse gas emissions (except biogenic methane)’ and ‘a 24–47% reduction in biogenic methane’ by 2050. On 16 May 2022 the accompanying emissions reduction plan is published, setting out policies and strategies for meeting the three emissions budgets. On 26 April 2023 the Climate Change Commission releases *2023 Draft advice to inform the strategic direction of the Government’s second emissions reduction plan*. The draft advice calls for more concrete targets for reducing emissions that exclude benefits from forestry. Chair Rod Carr warns, ‘Our current pathway of policies will not get us there.’ After public consultation, the final advice is to be published before 31 December 2023. [t33]

(Cardwell, H. & Palmer, R., 2023; Climate Change Commission, n.d.; MFE, 2022)

2022

19 May



Whaikaha – Ministry of Disabled People established

Whaikaha – Ministry of Disabled People is established following a review of the current system. It aims to work with and support the one in four New Zealanders who identify as having a disability. Minister for Disability Issues Carmel Sepuloni states the new Ministry will ‘lead and coordinate strategic disability policy across government and progress work on transforming the wider disability system’. [t20]

(MSD, n.d.[b]; Scott, M., 2021; Sepuloni, C., 2022)

2022

24 May



Independent Electoral Review established

The Independent Electoral Review He Arotake Pōtitanga Motuhake is established to ‘consider how to make Aotearoa New Zealand’s electoral system cleaner, fairer, and more accessible for current and future generations’. On 6 June 2023 they release their interim report, which includes wide-reaching recommendations. These include lowering the party vote threshold to 3.5%, lowering the voting age to 16, extending voting rights to all prisoners, restricting political campaign donations, holding a referendum on a four-year parliamentary term, changing rules around overseas voting, and requiring further electoral recognition of the Treaty of Waitangi. Submissions from the public are open until 17 July. The final report is due with the government in November 2023. [t4]

(Fafofi, K., 2022; Independent Electoral Review, 2023b; Smith, A., 2023a)

2022

2 Jun



Petition to make 'Aotearoa' official name

A 1News Colmar Brunton poll on 28 September 2021 finds that 58% of the public want to keep the name 'New Zealand', 31% want 'Aotearoa New Zealand' and 9% want 'Aotearoa'. On 2 June 2022 Te Pāti Māori delivers a petition with over 70,000 signatures to Parliament to officially change the country's name from New Zealand to Aotearoa and restore te reo Māori names for towns and cities. On 19 September 2023, in the TVNZ leaders' election debate, Prime Minister Chris Hipkins and Opposition Leader Christopher Luxon agree it is not the time to 'formally change our name to Aotearoa'. [t7]

(Dexter, G., 2022; Sherman, M., 2021; Swift, M., 2023; Venuto, D., 2022)

2022

5 Jun



Platinum Jubilee of Queen Elizabeth II

Queen Elizabeth II celebrates her 70th anniversary of sovereignty. It is the first Platinum Jubilee in the history of the British monarch. [t19]

(Historic Royal Palaces, n.d.; New Zealand Parliament, 2022c)

2022

10 Jun



Free National Bowel Screening Programme available

The National Bowel Screening Programme is now available across the whole country. The programme rolled out over five years, with Hutt Valley and Wairarapa being the first DHBs to trial it from July 2017. It is a free programme to help detect bowel cancer early and is available to people aged 60 to 74 years, every two years. [t43]

(Little, A., 2022; Te Whatu Ora – Health NZ, 2023b)

2022

24 Jun



First formal celebration of Matariki as a public holiday

Matariki is celebrated as an official public holiday in New Zealand for the first time. Matariki is an abbreviation of Ngā Mata o te Ariki Tāwhirimātea (the eyes of the God Tāwhirimātea), and refers to a large cluster of stars that rises in midwinter, also known as Pleiades. Matariki heralds a changing of the seasons and the beginning of the Māori New Year. See image overleaf. [t31]

(1News, 2022; MBIE, 2022)

2022

1 Jul



Te Whatu Ora – Health New Zealand and Te Aka Whai Ora – Māori Health Authority established

Twenty district health boards are replaced with the two newly established bodies. The management of the health system is transferred from the Ministry of Health (which will retain a monitoring role) to Te Whatu Ora. Te Whatu Ora includes four regional commissioning boards for primary and community health services, and hospital and specialist services will be consolidated into four regional networks. Te Aka Whai Ora is responsible for service delivery to Māori, as well as monitoring service delivery by Te Whatu Ora to Māori. The reform follows the 16 March 2020 release of the Health and Disability System Review, which found the existing system to be fragmented and inequitable. [t43]

(Little, A. & Henare, P., 2022; MOH, 2020c; Young, A., 2022)



‘Ka mahuta a Matariki i te pae, ka mahuta ō tātou
tūmanako ki te tau’

‘When Matariki rises above the horizon, our aspirations
rise to the year ahead’

— Matariki whakataukī

Image: A light installation on the Wellington waterfront as part of Matariki ki Pōneke to celebrate the Māori New Year. Matariki was a nationwide public holiday for the first time in 2022
— Wendy McGuinness, July 2022

Quotation: Matariki whakataukī (proverb). See Ngā whakataukī e hāngai ana ki a Matariki (Te Papa, n.d.[gl])

2022

8 Jul



Inquiry into failure to fluoridate Wellington water released

The public are informed that in 2021, two of Wellington's water treatment plants stopped fluoridating water due to operational and health and safety concerns. Wellington City, Porirua, Upper Hutt, Stokes Valley and Manor Park were affected. Wellington Water did not inform the public, the company's board or the council at that time. On 17 March 2022, Wellington Water Board launches an independent inquiry into fluoride, on 1 July 2022 the Ministry of Health's fluoridation mandate takes effect, and by 1 October 2022 the inquiry's recommendations are implemented and fluoridation at the relevant treatment plants is restored. [t38]

(Wellington Water, 2022; n.d.)

2022

31 Jul



Cost of Living Payment announced

The Government introduces a Cost of Living Payment to soften global inflationary pressures on New Zealanders. It forms part of Budget 2022's Cost of Living Package, and provides eligible New Zealanders with \$350, split into three instalments over three months. [t41]

(Ardern, J. & Parker, D., 2022; Dunseath, F., 2022)

2022

31 Jul



Border reopens post-COVID-19

The Government announces that at 11:59 pm the international border opens to all visitors and students. [t40]

(McGuinness Institute, 2023a: 138)

2022

Jul



UK/NZ working holiday scheme upgrade announced

The UK and New Zealand Prime Ministers announce an upgrade to the working holiday scheme. Under the scheme citizens of New Zealand and the UK will be able to stay and work in the other country for up to three years, and the age limit for eligibility is lifted from 30 to 35 years. The scheme comes into force on 1 July in New Zealand and 29 June in the United Kingdom. [t16]

(Cook, A., 2023; New Zealand Immigration, 2023)

2022

17 Aug



Severe weather in Nelson and Marlborough

Severe weather with torrential rain hits the top of the South Island. A state of emergency is declared in Nelson after the Maitai River breaches its banks and residents are asked to evacuate their homes. Marlborough region declares a state of emergency on 19 August 2022 after the Rai River has its biggest flood on record. Over the coming days flooding and slips badly damage roads and homes, with at least 1200 people displaced from their homes, some of which are damaged beyond repair. In 2023, Prime Minister Hipkins says \$127 million had been invested in the top of the south's roads since flooding in 2021 and 2022. Experts report the severe weather is likely to be influenced by climate change. [t33]

(Corlett, E., 2022; Eder, J. & Brew, A., 2022; Gee, S., 2022; NZ Herald & RNZ, 2022, 2023d)

2022

Aug



First Kiwi dies in Russian invasion of Ukraine

Dominic Abelen, who was on leave away from the New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF), is shot dead trying to re-take a Russian trench. Two further New Zealanders are killed. In January 2023, aid worker Andrew Bagshaw dies ‘while trying to rescue an elderly woman from her home’. In March 2023, Kane Te Tai, a former Army soldier, ‘is understood to have been killed while clearing a trench in the Vulhedar area of Ukraine’. Te Tai was co-founder of the veteran support and advocacy group No Duff Charitable Trust. [t69] *(1News, 2023a; Bayer, K., 2023; RNZ, 2023e)*

2022

9 Sep



Queen Elizabeth II dies at age 96

The monarch of New Zealand, Queen Elizabeth II, dies at Balmoral. At the moment of her death, King Charles ascends the throne and becomes King Charles III. The official Proclamation of Accession Ceremony in New Zealand takes place in front of Parliament on 11 September 2022, where King Charles III is formally announced King of New Zealand. [t19] *(NZ Herald, 2022b; 2022c)*

2022

13 Sep



Kaikōura boating tragedy involving sperm whale

A sperm whale at Goose Bay, near Kaikōura, is thought to have overturned a boat holding ten photographers, all members of the Nature Photography Society of New Zealand, and a skipper. Five of the passengers are trapped under the hull of the capsized boat and do not survive. [t65] *(Clark, H., 2022; Leask, A., 2022)*

2022

6 Oct



University staff strike

About 7000 university staff from New Zealand’s eight universities take part in a half-day strike over failed pay increase negotiations. This national strike marks the beginning of various industrial action over the next two months and is the first time in 16 years that staff have collectively protested as all collective agreements at the eight universities expired around the same time. Most of the striking staff are members of the Tertiary Education Union, which says its members are ‘underpaid and overworked’. [t8] *(Muru-Lanning, C., 2022; TEU, 2022; Williams, K. & Gill, S., 2022)*

2022

12 Oct



Restore Passenger Rail activists block Wellington’s Terrace tunnel

Six activists from the group Restore Passenger Rail sit on the motorway near the Terrace tunnel in Wellington, disrupting morning commuters. Some glue their hands to the road. Police eventually remove the protesters. The group continues to protest during October 2022, with similar disruptions around the Mt Victoria tunnel, Lower Hutt, and the new Transmission Gully motorway. The protests continue in April and May 2023 in locations in Wellington. The group advocates the restoration of passenger rail services in response to the climate crisis. [t8] *(Griffiths, E., 2023; RNZ, 2022j; 2022k)*

2022
25 Oct


First time women MPs are majority

When Soraya Peke-Mason is sworn in as an MP on 25 October 2022, the New Zealand Parliament has a majority of women MPs for the first time, 89 years after the first female MP was sworn in. Women now have 61 seats in the House of Representatives. [t21]

(*New Zealand Parliament, 2022d*)

2022
27 Oct


Nurses strike

Thousands of primary health care and Plunket nurses strike for four hours, seeking the right to be paid the same as hospital nurses. Their pay is 20% less than hospital nurses. On 28 November 2022 the Government announces a new \$200 million annual fund to move towards pay parity in parts of the health system, including about 20,000 community health and aged-care facility workers who will have pay rates comparable to nurses employed by Te Whatu Ora. The pay parity offer is criticised for not including GP nurses from the initial allocation. On 24 May 2023 the Government announces over 6000 GP nurses, community nurses and kaiāwhina will be eligible for pay rises to reduce pay disparities. [t8]

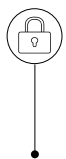
(*Hewett, W., 2022; RNZ, 2022l; Rovoi, C., 2022; Verrall, A., 2023a*)

2022
1 Nov


Fair Pay Agreements Act 2022

This legislation was initiated by a Fair Pay Agreement working group announced in 2018 and led by former Prime Minister Rt Hon Jim Bolger. The Act makes it easier for workers to join together to negotiate working conditions and wages that apply industry/occupation-wide. ACT and the National Party strongly oppose the legislation, stating they will repeal it if elected. [t55]

(*Goldsmith, P., 2022; Howard, R., 2018; Lees-Galloway, I., 2019; MBIE, n.d.; Neilson, M., 2022*)

2022
8 Nov


Legal decision: *Tuna v Te Urewera Board*

Te Uru Taumatua, the Tūhoe settlement entity, has been pulling down and replacing dozens of huts in Te Urewera that it deemed no longer fit for use and already falling down. This upset hapū, trampers, hunters and conservationists, and a Tūhoe member concerned about the loss of access to the huts appealed to the High Court. The High Court orders an immediate halt to the destruction of 48 huts. [t66]

(*Harawira, W., 2022; RNZ, 2022m; Tuna v Te Urewera Board [2022]*)

2022

9 Nov



National fuel policy announced

The Government announces it is strengthening New Zealand's fuel sector. One initiative to improve fuel supply resilience is that 'fuel importers and wholesalers with bulk storage facilities will be required to hold minimum levels of onshore stocks of petrol, jet fuel, and diesel'. On 30 August 2023, the Fuel Industry (Improving Fuel Resilience) Amendment Act 2023 is passed. [t65] (Woods, M., 2022; 2023)

2022

13 Nov



Black Ferns win the Women's Rugby World Cup

The Black Ferns win against England in the final at Eden Park. [t32] (RNZ, 2022n; 2022o)

2022

14 Nov



Controller and Auditor-General raises concerns over 'systemic' shortcomings in government reporting on public spending

Controller and Auditor-General John Ryan calls for legislative change to increase reporting on government spending. He describes current reporting as inadequate for enabling Parliament and the public to hold the government to account for spending. He calls for greater clarity on what has been spent and what has been achieved, something currently often not possible to gauge, with long-term goals overlooked as a result. Acknowledging recent developments relating to the imposition of tighter monitoring of the Climate Emergency Response Fund, he states that this highlights gaps in existing legislation. He calls for amendments to the Public Finance Act and a faster implementation of the Public Service Act 2020. [t12] (Ryan, J., 2022)

2022

15 Nov



RMA reform Bills introduced

In 2019, almost 30 years after the Resource Management Act 1991 was passed, Environment Minister David Parker announces a comprehensive overhaul of the RMA. The rationale is that 'the RMA costs too much, takes too long and has neither adequately protected the environment nor allowed necessary development of housing or infrastructure'. In 2021, the Government proposes the RMA will be repealed and replaced with three new pieces of legislation: the Natural and Built Environment (NBE) Bill, Spatial Planning (SP) Bill and Climate Adaptation Bill. On 15 November 2022, the NBE Bill and SP Bill are introduced to Parliament. The proposed Bills prioritise stronger 'bottom lines' on environmental change, rather than the previous 'mitigation' approach, and provide greater recognition of te ao Māori. However, the Bills draw criticism for being long and complex and centralising control, diluting the powers of local councils. On 23 August 2023, the NBE Act 2023 and SP Act 2023 are signed into law. The process to fully transition to the NBA is expected to take ten years; however, the National Party has stated its intention to repeal the legislation if elected into Government in 2023. The third element, the Climate Adaptation Bill, is yet to be introduced to Parliament. [t34]

(Coughlan, T., 2023b; Garvan, N. & Kete, M., 2023; Palmer, R., 2022; Parker, D., 2019; 2021c; 2023b)

2022

23 Nov



Legal decision: *Lawyers for Climate Action NZ Incorporated v Climate Change Commission*

LCANZI make an application for judicial review challenging aspects of *Ināia tonu nei*, the Commission's first advice to the government. On 23 November 2022, the High Court dismisses the application on all grounds. 'The point of difference between the Commission and the applicant is how quickly emissions should be reduced between now and 2030.' [t33]

(*Climate Change Commission*, 2021; 2022a; 2022b; *Lawyers for Climate Action NZ Incorporated v Climate Change Commission* [2022])

2022

1 Dec



First person charged of sabotage sentenced

A Taupō man is sentenced to a three-year jail term for seven acts of sabotage done as part of the COVID-19 vaccine mandate protests. His charges include damage to Transpower infrastructure and intent to commit a crime. [t66]

(*Bathgate, B.*, 2022; *Griffiths, E.*, 2022; *RNZ*, 2022p)

2022

5 Dec



Controversial entrenchment clause removed from Water Services Entities Bill

Local Government Minister Nanaia Mahuta removes a clause from the 'Three Waters' Bill that would entrench public water ownership. The entrenchment clause, elsewhere used only in electoral law, would require the approval of 60% of MPs to repeal public ownership provisions rather than the usual 50%+1 majority. The measure was proposed by Green MP Eugenie Sage in a Supplementary Order Paper and supported by the Labour Government. However, following an outcry from public law academics and Opposition MPs concerned over potential constitutional ramifications, the Government removes the clause. The Water Services Entities Bill is passed on 14 December 2022. [t38]

(*Ensor, J.*, 2022; *Manch, T.*, 2022c; *Tuckey, K.*, 2022)

2022

7 Dec



Aviation fuel rationed

A batch of aviation fuel fails a quality test after it arrives at Marsden Point Oil Refinery. Airlines are required to ration fuel until 18 December. However, by 15 December a new batch of uncontaminated fuel arrives in the country, alleviating fears of potential disruption of travel near Christmas time. [t65]

(*Bradley, G.*, 2022; *Carroll, M.*, 2022; *Gibson, G.*, 2022)

2022

8 Dec



Te Whatu Ora granted guardianship of baby over blood transfusion

Parents of a gravely ill baby refuse permission for a blood transfusion from vaccinated donors. The parents unsuccessfully sought an order to receive blood from donors who have not been vaccinated. The baby is put under the guardianship of the court until completion of his surgery and post-operative care. The decision is based on protecting the integrity of the donor service and not opening the door to 'ethically and clinically bankrupt requests regarding donor blood'. It prompts protests from the anti-vaccine movement. [t43]

(*Block, G.*, 2022)

2022

14 Dec



Ukrainian President Zelenskyy addresses Parliament

President of Ukraine Volodymyr Zelenskyy addresses the New Zealand Parliament about Russia's invasion of Ukraine. Appearing by video link from Ukraine, he announces his gratitude to New Zealand, one of the first countries to support Ukraine for independence and justice. Zelenskyy specifically calls upon New Zealand 'to support the Ukrainian formula for peace ... and to start consolidating the world around the eighth point of the formula. That is the countering of ecocide.' It is only the second time a head of a foreign government has addressed the New Zealand Parliament. New Zealand has since devoted military support to Ukraine through the deployment of NZDF personnel and resources, along with funding for intelligence, equipment and material. It has provided nearly \$13 million in humanitarian assistance, and has contributed with diplomatic assistance and international legal accountability. Two months prior at the 145th Inter-Parliamentary Union Assembly in Rwanda, a delegation headed by Hon Vanushi Walters was involved with drafting the Assembly's resolution condemning Russia's actions. The resolution called for 'an immediate end to the Russian military occupation of sovereign Ukrainian territory, restoring its territorial integrity back to its internationally recognized borders, extending to its territorial waters, and consequently the rule of international law'. See image opposite. [t14]

(MFAT, n.d.[f]; New Zealand Parliament, 2022e; 2022f; RNZ, 2022q)

2022

16 Dec



First annually-rising smoking age limit

The Smokefree Environments and Regulated Products (Smoked Tobacco) Amendment Act 2022 is passed. It amends the Smokefree Environments and Regulated Products Act 1990, restricting the sale of smoked tobacco products to a limited number of approved retail outlets and prohibiting anyone from selling or supplying smoked tobacco products to people born on, or after, 1 January 2009 (the 'generation ban'). New Zealand is believed to be the 'first [country] to implement an annually rising legal smoking age'. Bhutan is the only country that has stricter smoking laws (having banned cigarette sales in 2010). The 2023 coalition agreement between the National Party and NZ First states it will remove the requirements for denicotisation, the reduction in retail outlets and the generation ban. [t42]

(McClure, T., 2022; National Party & NZ First, 2023: 8; Sky News, 2022)

2022

Dec



Sole CO₂ factory closes due to ammonia leak

The Kapuni liquid CO₂ plant in Taranaki, which supplied about 2000 tonnes of liquid CO₂ a month, suffers an ammonia leak. Kapuni has been New Zealand's only domestic supplier since Marsden Point Oil Refinery was shut down in April 2021. CO₂ is essential in a range of industries. Imported CO₂ can cost ten times as much and can take months to arrive in the country. In January 2023, Mark Mcfarlane, CEO of Todd Energy (owners and operators of the plant), states that key issues are '[t]he age of the plant and lack of instrumentation'. The plant is expected to return to 100% capacity 'once all engineering projects are complete at the end of 2023'. [t65]

(1News, 2023b; NZ Herald, 2023a; Olley, S., 2023b)



‘I am grateful to you, dear friends, for the fact that New Zealand was one of the first countries to support Ukraine in its struggle for independence and justice.’

— President Volodymyr Zelenskyy

Image: President of Ukraine Volodymyr Zelenskyy spoke before Parliament, appearing by video link from Ukraine to address Members of Parliament about the Russian invasion of his country
— New Zealand Parliament, 14 December 2022

Quotation: President Volodymyr Zelenskyy, 14 December 2022 (New Zealand Parliament, 2022e)

2023

27 Jan



Major floods and Cyclone Gabrielle

Two weather events in quick succession cause deaths and severe flooding and slips in Northland, Auckland, Waitomo and Hawke's Bay. In the first event, Auckland experiences almost 40% of its yearly rainfall in one month, recording 769% of the usual January monthly normal rainfall – Auckland's wettest month on record. NIWA states it is a 1-in-200-year event. Auckland declares a state of emergency, and Waitomo District declares a state of emergency the next day in response to the severe weather. The heavy rain causes flash flooding and landslides, resulting in the closure of several roads and damaging tracks on two major railways, and Auckland airport is forced to close. Extensive damage is recorded across northern New Zealand; four people are killed and hundreds displaced. The second event begins with the arrival of Cyclone Gabrielle. 'Between the 12th and 14th of February, parts of Aotearoa New Zealand recorded rainfall amounts of 300-400mm, wind gusts of 130-140km/h and waves were recorded as high as 11 metres along some of our coasts.' Eleven people are killed and it is estimated that 10,000 are displaced. 'As of June 13, 2023, 3884 properties in New Zealand have been assigned a red or yellow placard' due to both weather events. The Government commits to offering up to \$610 every week to homeowners displaced by extreme weather in 2023, a move aimed at 'delivering certainty'. See image, p. 367. [t33]

(Dance, S., 2023; Franks, R., 2023; Guardian, 2023; Howie, C., 2023; Morton, J., 2023b; Murray, L., 2023; NIWA, 2023; NIWA Weather, 2023; NZ Herald, 2023b; RNZ, 2023f; Trevett, C., 2023)

2023

30 Jan



History becomes compulsory in school curriculum

From term 1, 2023, it becomes mandatory for all schools to teach Aotearoa New Zealand's histories in the classroom up to Year 10, and optional for Years 11-13. The new Aotearoa New Zealand's histories (ANZH) curriculum focuses on understanding Māori history, the impact of colonisation and settlement, the power people and groups hold, and the relationships that shaped our history. [t58]

(Aotearoa NZ's Histories, 2023a; 2023b; Henry, D., 2022; MoE, 2023c)

2023

3 Feb



Human Rights Commission reports on racism released

Two reports are released calling for Government to commit to constitutional transformation and co-governance with tangata whenua. *Ki te whaiāo, ki te ao Mārama* is an action plan against racism. Over 400 people were surveyed about their experience of racism and how to prevent it. The report makes over 40 recommendations, and describes the history of racism in New Zealand and how it has affected tangata whenua, ethnic and religious communities. *Maranga Mai* is a companion report that explores the impacts of colonisation, racism and white supremacy on Māori. It recommends the establishment of a Truth, Reconciliation and Justice Commission to help understand the injustices that Māori face and to help with healing. Race Relations Commissioner Meng Foon states, 'We all have the right to be treated fairly and to be free from racial discrimination. The institutional and inter-personal racism occurring daily in our society represents a clear breach of human and indigenous rights.' [t20]

(Human Rights Commission, 2023; NZ Herald, 2023c)

2023

10 Mar



Police intervene at Stop Co-Governance meeting

Controversial figure Julian Batchelor speaks at a meeting in Dargaville as part of his Stop Co-Governance tour. A large contingent of the people at the event are there to 'stick up for Māoridom', and disagreements soon see police step in. Following widespread accusations of racism and misinformation, various venues cancel bookings for Batchelor's meetings. [t8]

(Boland, K., 2023; Hart, M., 2023; Hurihanganui, T. A., 2023; Olley, S., 2023c; Tan, L., 2023b)

2023

16 Mar



Primary, secondary and pre-school teachers strike

About 50,000 teachers and principals across New Zealand strike for better pay and working conditions, with many schools closing for the day. This strike is the first time primary, secondary and kindergarten teachers have walked off the job on the same day. There are a number of ongoing strikes. On 20 June 2023 it is announced the secondary teachers' pay dispute will go to arbitration. [t8]

(Gerritsen, J., 2023; Mayron, S., 2023; McCulloch, G., 2023; RNZ, 2023g)

2023

25 Mar



Controversial UK activist arrives

A planned visit by British activist Posie Parker (Kellie-Jay Keen-Minshull) sparks upset among LGBTQIA+ communities. A last-minute judicial review of the Immigration Minister's decision to allow Parker into the country is dismissed by the High Court. Parker is described by some as holding 'pro-women's and children's safety' views, but many consider her views to be anti-transgender. She arrives at Albert Park in Auckland for the first of two rallies in Auckland and Wellington, and is met by hundreds of protesters. At the park she is doused with tomato juice and escorted from the rally without speaking. Parker returns to the UK shortly afterwards, aborting her planned event in Wellington. However, rallies in support of transgender rights proceed in Wellington and Christchurch. Politicians and political parties clash over the right to express opinions without interference (the concept of interference is referred to in the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights [ICCPR], which New Zealand signed on 12 November 1968). It also raises questions over the interpretation of the Human Rights Act 1993 and the Immigration Act 2009, in particular s 16 which enables visa or entry permission to be denied if a person is likely to be a threat or risk to public order or public interest. In September 2023, Parker cancels a second planned visit to New Zealand, stating: 'I don't think I can get into the country, and, even if I do, I don't think the police are going to protect us.' She says her UK security advised her that her visit would be 'impossible to police'. [t3]

(Leahy, B., 2023; MoJ, 2020; NZ Herald, 2023d; Palmer, S., 2023; Peters, W., 2023; RNZ, 2023h; 2023i; Scotcher, K., 2023; Smith, A., 2023b; Trans Liberation Alliance, n.d.; UNICCPR, 1966; United Nations Treaty Collection, 2023b)

2023

28 Mar



Minister removed from Cabinet following breach of *Cabinet Manual*

Prime Minister Chris Hipkins removes former Police Minister Stuart Nash from Cabinet following an email scandal. The issue relates to an email Nash sent to former donors detailing confidential information from a Cabinet meeting. [t3]

(Coughlan, T., 2023c; Coughlan, T. & Pearse, A., 2023)

2023

6 Apr



Ngā Kōrero Āhuarangi Me Te Ōhanga: Climate Economic and Fiscal Assessment 2023 released

The Ngā Kōrero Āhuarangi Me Te Ōhanga: Climate Economic and Fiscal Assessment 2023 explores the fiscal costs of New Zealand meeting its international climate change targets. The report notes the fiscal impact could be between \$3 billion and \$24 billion in the years leading up to 2030. The \$24b scenario is based on New Zealand not reducing its current greenhouse gas emissions trajectory, and a high international carbon price for offsetting any emissions above the country's target – essentially paying other countries to account for the excess pollution. The report notes the high uncertainty around international markets. [t33]

(Neilson, M., 2023; Treasury, 2023a)

2023

22 Apr



Direct pathway to citizenship for New Zealanders living in Australia announced

The Australian government announces that from 1 July New Zealanders who have lived in Australia for four years and who have been on the Special Category Visa will be able to get citizenship. They will also need to meet the standard eligibility criteria (including passing a character check) and attend a citizenship ceremony. Previously, New Zealanders living in Australia were able to live in Australia indefinitely on a Special Category Visa, but were unable to obtain benefits including voting, obtaining a student loan or joining the Defence Force. [t17]

(Dexter, G., 2023)

2023

6 May



Coronation of King Charles III

The Coronation of King Charles III and Queen Camilla takes place at Westminster Abbey in London. The Coronation service acts as a ceremonial recognition of King Charles III as the new head of state. It reflects 'the monarch's role today and look[s] towards the future, while being rooted in longstanding traditions and pageantry'. New Zealand is invited to send a delegation to the service; this includes Prime Minister Chris Hipkins, Governor-General Dame Cindy Kiro, New Zealand High Commissioner to the United Kingdom Phil Goff, senior Royal Honours recipients, Leader of the Opposition Christopher Luxon, Kiingi Tūheitia, and former corporal Willie Apiata VC. [t19]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2023c; Royal Household, 2022)

2023

12 May



Ministerial inquiry into land use report released

The report into woody debris (including forestry slash) and sediment in Tairāwhiti/the East Coast and Wairoa includes 49 recommendations which are being implemented. On 3 August 2023, the Government commits to a two phase response: firstly a focus on immediate actions followed by a second phase of building resilience in the region. [t62]

(MFE, 2023b; Ministerial Inquiry into Land Uses in Tairāwhiti and Wairoa, 2023: 10; Parker, D. & Henare, P., 2023a; Parker, D. & Henare, P., 2023b)

2023

16 May



Loafers Lodge disaster

In the early hours of Tuesday 16 May, a fire breaks out at a hostel in Wellington's Newtown. Many of the 99 hostel residents are vulnerable members of the community. Tenants are evacuated, some from the roof, but there are five fatalities. Residents report confusion around fire alarms, raising concerns around safety measures in emergency and transitional housing. Police charge a man with two counts of arson and five counts of murder in relation to the fire. [t65] (Hickman, B., 2023; Knell, C. & Hunt, T., 2023; NZ Herald, 2023e; RNZ, 2023j; 2023k; Stuff, 2023)

2023

18 May



Kapa haka festival Te Matatini receives funding boost in 2023 Budget

Te Matatini, the biennial national showcase and competition for kapa haka performers, is allocated \$34 million over two years in the 2023 Budget. The funding is a large boost from \$2.9 million in the year prior. Associate Arts Minister Willow-Jean Prime says that 'this funding will continue to support the importance of culture in uplifting whānau', and that Te Matatini 'is a reason for Māori to connect to their culture and support their wellbeing'. See image overleaf. [t28] (Paewai, P., 2023; Perry, J., 2023)

2023

23 May



Auckland Council quits Local Government NZ

Auckland Council votes to leave Local Government NZ (LGNZ), with Mayor Wayne Brown using his casting vote in favour of leaving after votes are tied 10–all. In 2008, the Far North District Council withdrew from LGNZ when Brown was mayor. [t22] (RNZ, 2023i; Plummer, B., 2023)

2023

14 Jun



Independent panel to review Radio New Zealand editorial process

On 9 June 2023 it emerges that an RNZ story adapted from news company Reuters regarding the Russia–Ukraine war has been edited to be significantly pro-Russia. RNZ begins an internal audit, with Board Chairman Dr Jim Mather appointing an independent panel to review editorial processes. The panel's terms of reference include reviewing 'the circumstances around the inappropriate editing of wire stories discovered in June 2023'. The RNZ digital journalist claims they edited reports in a similar way over five years. As of Monday 10 July, 1100 stories have been checked and 49 updated to meet RNZ's standards. [t12] (Chumko, A., 2023; RNZ, 2023m; n.d.)

2023

15 Jun



Birth certificate self-identification comes into effect

'Self-identification allows people to amend the sex on their New Zealand birth certificate more easily, which is important to transgender, intersex, nonbinary and takatāpui people. This process replaces the Family Court process for amending sex on birth certificates, which is no longer available.' [t2] (DIA, n.d.[c])



‘We already know that [kapa haka is] about the pride of New Zealand, the bi-culturalism, when we, us and our colonial brothers and sisters, get up and do the haka.’

— A participant in an MCH survey

Image: Te Matatini, the most significant cultural festival for Māori performing arts, is held every two years and is one of the most highly anticipated events for performers and kapa haka fans around the world. Tunohopu is a wharenui at Para te Hoata marae at Ōhinemutu in Rotorua. Te Roro-o-te-Rangi refers to a prominent chief from Rotorua (1656–1760) (Family Search, n.d.; NLNZ, n.d.[a]; Poi-Ngawhika, T., 2022; Te Arawa Stories, n.d.) — *Rotorua Daily Post*/Andrew Warner, 12 September 2022

Quotation: A participant in an MCH survey, June 2014 (MCH, 2014u)

2023

19 Jun



Māori and Pasifika given priority in elective surgery waitlists

Te Whatu Ora – Health NZ introduces an ‘Equity Adjustor Score’ which uses an algorithm to prioritise patients according to five factors: clinical priority, time spent on the waitlist, geographic location (isolated areas), ethnicity and deprivation level. Under this priority list, Māori and Pacific patients for elective surgery will be pushed higher on waiting lists than patients of other ethnicities with identical other factors like level of sickness, location and time on a waitlist. The aim is to combat racial inequalities in health outcomes. Several surgeons say they are uncomfortable with the policy, but health officials such as Te Whatu Ora interim lead Dr Mike Shepherd stand by it. [t43]

(Lardies, G., 2023; Soper, B. & Walls, J., 2023)

2023

20 Jun



Future for Local Government report released

The report finds local communities are currently not well served by the relationship between local and central government and a reset is required, that local government and communities must be empowered to build local solutions with support and funding from central government, and that the Local Government Act 2002 should be amended to embed intergenerational wellbeing as a core function of councils; to establish a new department to coordinate resources, roles and funding between central and local government; and to recognise councils as partners to Te Tiriti o Waitangi. [t22]

(Review into the Future for Local Government, 2023)

2023

29 Jun



Review of Dawn Raids calls for change

In April 2023, a Pasifika overstayer claims police came to his South Auckland home at 5 am and took him into custody, which sparks public outrage. Despite the government’s formal apology in 2021 for the infamous 1970s Dawn Raids, information released under the Official Information Act shows that officials continue to do immigration compliance work before 7 am or after 9 pm. There have been 20 ‘dawn raids’ in the previous 10 months, two of which involved police. Immigration Minister Michael Wood commissions a review into the raids, and pauses the dawn raid practice until the review is complete. The independent review by barrister Michael Heron KC, assisted by barrister Jane Barrow, states that no change has been made to immigration law or Immigration New Zealand policy since the 2021 apology, and neither Immigration, MBIE or the minister have undertaken any additional work to align ongoing practice with the apology. The report makes five recommendations, including that the government consider amending the Immigration Act 2009. [t66]

(Arden, J. & Sio, A. W., 2021; Coughlan, T., 2023d; Heron, M. & Barrow, J., 2023; Mayron, S., 2023b; RNZ, 2023n; 2023o; Ruru, K., 2023)

2023

Jun



First time Criminal Disclosure Act 2008 is used to order a journalist to provide ‘off the record’ information to a Court

TVNZ journalist Chris Cooke resigns ‘on a point of principle’ after the broadcaster is ordered to provide confidential information from an interview to the Court. Erin Leighton was interviewed for investigative programme *Sunday* about her experience as a victim of child sexual offending. Cooke assured Leighton that video footage from the interview would remain confidential, but after legal attempts to protect the information, TVNZ had to provide part of the footage to the District Court for the trial, where it was used by the defence against the complainant. It is thought to be the first time the Criminal Disclosure Act 2008 has been used for this purpose. The decision leads to discussions as to whether better legal protections are required for information provided to journalists. [t66] (Fisher, D. & Harris, K., 2023)

2023

1 Jul



Single-use plastics ban comes into effect

In 2019, New Zealand became the first country to ban single-use produce bags in supermarkets. In October 2022, polystyrene takeaway containers, plastic cotton buds and plastic stirrers were banned from sale or manufacture. From 1 July 2023, the manufacture, sale or distribution of single-use plastic produce bags, plates, bowls and cutlery are banned, and single-use plastic straws are restricted. By mid-2025 all other polyvinyl chloride (PVC) and polystyrene food and drink packaging will be banned, and a transition to compostable plastic produce labels will be complete. [t34] (Kim, J., 2023; RNZ, 2023p)

2023

10 Jul



NZ-EU Free Trade deal signed

The Free Trade Agreement with the European Union is signed but the date the deal comes into force is still unclear as it must now be ‘ratified by the governments of the parties involved’. Once the deal comes into force, 91% of tariffs will be removed from goods, including kiwifruit, wine and mānuka honey. Responses are mixed, with the meat industry expressing disappointment and an Australian farmers’ group criticising the outcome. [t16] (MFAT, n.d.[g]; Patterson, J., 2023; Weekes, J., 2023)

2023

13 Jul



Legal decision: *Lawyers for Climate Action NZ Incorporated v Minister of Climate Change*

On 13 July 2023, a second judicial review action by LCA NZI is successful. LCA NZI challenged regulations made under the Climate Change Response Act 2002 concerning the ETS settings for 2023–27. Before a hearing proceeds, the Minister of Climate Change ‘admits he erred’ in his recommendation to Cabinet. The parties agree that the settings must be reviewed by 30 September 2023 as they are not consistent with the Act. [t33] (Lawyers for Climate Action New Zealand Incorporated, 2023; Lawyers for Climate Action NZ Incorporated v Minister of Climate Change [2023])

2023

16 Jul



UK joins Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership (CPTPP) in NZ signing ceremony

The UK joins 11 Pacific region countries including New Zealand. The ceremony is held in Auckland due to New Zealand being the CPTPP Chair in 2023. [t16] (*MFAT, n.d.[h]; Young, A., 2023*)

2023

Jul



Rio Tinto Tiwai Point aluminium smelter likely to close in 2024

On 9 July 2020, Rio Tinto, the current owner of the Tiwai Point aluminium smelter, announce they will close the smelter by August 2021. They state the decision is the result of a strategic review that had ‘shown the business is no longer viable given high energy costs and a challenging outlook for the aluminium industry’. The company also states that it could ‘not secure a power contract that would have kept the smelter competitive and profitable’. Around 2600 jobs would be affected by the closure. ‘Aluminium prices began to spike dramatically in the wake of Russia’s invasion of Ukraine’, contributing to a turnaround from a loss of \$100m in 2020 to a profit of \$140m in 2021. In 2021, Rio Tinto ‘announced it had secured a cut-price power deal from Meridian and Contact Energy to keep it open for another four years’. However, Meridian Energy states it ‘had not had discussions with the smelter’s owner about a new power contract beyond 2024’. A September 2022 report by Environment Southland ‘found ongoing contamination at the site near Motupōhue/Bluff’. In October 2022, representatives from Murihiku Rūnaka and Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu sign an agreement with Rio Tinto to remove waste, conduct environmental monitoring, and remediate the site. In mid-2023, Rio Tinto spokesperson Simon King says it is continuing to work closely with ‘generators, Ngāi Tahu, and the community to secure a future for the smelter beyond 2024’. See image, p. 167. [t36] (*Pointon, N., 2022; Pullar-Strecker, T., 2023a; 2023b; RNZ, 2020i; 2020m; 2022r*)

2023

15 Aug



All COVID-19 requirements removed

Minister of Health Dr Ayesha Verrall states that ‘[w]hile our case numbers will continue to fluctuate, we have not seen the dramatic peaks that characterised COVID-19 rates last year ... This, paired with the population’s immunity levels, means Cabinet and I am advised we’re positioned to safely remove the remaining COVID-19 requirements.’ [t40] (*Verrall, A., 2023b*)

2023

29 Aug



Hauraki Gulf Marine Protection Bill passes first reading

The Bill, if made law, will increase the total area under protection in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park from ‘just over 6 per cent to about 18 per cent’. The Bill includes the extension of the Cape Rodney–Okakari Pt (Goat Island) and Whanganui A Hei (Cathedral Cove) marine reserves and the creation of 12 new high-protection areas to protect and restore marine ecosystems (restricting commercial or recreational fishing but allowing for customary practices of tangata whenua). [t34] (*Johnson, E., 2023; New Zealand Parliament, 2023d; Orsman, B., 2023*)

2023

7 Sep



Universities cut jobs and courses as a result of deficits

Massey University announces potential job cuts of around 200 staff due to a deficit of \$33 million ‘mainly due to lower-than-expected student fees, higher staff-related expenses and higher other expenditure’. Many locals voice concerns about the significant ramifications for the Palmerston North economy. On 15 September 2023, Victoria University announces 65 staff are likely to be made redundant, on top of 75 voluntary redundancies already made. Six courses are also being abolished: Greek, Latin, Italian, Geophysics, Geographic Information Systems and Physical Geography. The university’s deficit of \$35 to \$38 million has been exacerbated by a drop in student enrolments. [t58] (Heagney, G., 2023; Rankin, J., 2023; Schwanecke, G., 2023)

2023

10 Sep



Peters claims Māori are not Indigenous

NZ First leader Winston Peters says his tribe, Ngāti Wai, came to Aotearoa about 900 years ago or longer. ‘We didn’t come 54,000 years ago, for example, like the Aboriginals in Australia.’ ‘If our story says we came from Hawai-iki or this place from the Pacific, then it means we’re not indigenous.’ There is pushback, including from Professor Alice Te Punga Somerville, who writes, ‘The idea that our whakapapa, which stretches back in so many directions across Te Moananui a Kiwa [the Pacific Ocean] ... should somehow disqualify us from being Indigenous or from understanding ourselves as having a specific relationship with our whenua, as tangata whenua, is absolutely at odds with global use of the term “Indigenous”’. [t5] (Tan, L., 2023a; Te Punga Somerville, A., 2023)

2023

19 Sep



First inclusion of climate change review condition in resource consent

After a process of court-facilitated mediation between the Director-General of Conservation, the McGuinness Institute, New Zealand King Salmon (NZKS) and the Marlborough District Council, the Environment Court orders that the resource consent for NZKS’s Cook Strait Blue Endeavour salmon farm is amended to include a key climate change review condition, an explicit trigger to enable review of the consent after an initial ten years and subsequent five-year periods. It is thought to be the first time a climate change review condition has been included in a resource consent. [t33] (Director-General of Conservation v Marlborough District Council [2023]; McGuinness Institute, 2023b)

2023

28 Sep



Freedom and Rights Coalition protest against Agenda 2030

An estimated 2000 people, led by Brian and Hannah Tamaki of Destiny Church, march from Civic Square to Parliament to protest the planned Agenda 2030 conference to be held at Parliament. Agenda 2030 is a UN-led movement which supports countries that voluntarily sign up to achieve the 17 Sustainable Development Goals. The conference is moved online due to safety concerns. [t8] (Molyneux, V., 2023)

2023**27 Nov**

First three-party majority coalition forms Government

The 14 October 2023 election results mean the National Party win 48 seats (of which 43 are electorate seats), ACT win 11 seats (2 electorate seats) and NZ First win 8 seats (no electorate seats). Together these three parties gain a majority of seats in Parliament (55%, 67 of 122 seats). Other statistics include:

- Enrolment does not change significantly. The final enrolment rate is 95% (94% in 2020, and 92% in 2017).
- Roll breakdown does not change significantly. In 2023, 93% of enrolled voters are on the general roll and 7% on the Māori roll (in 2020, it was 92% and 8%). The passing of the Electoral (Māori Electoral Option) Legislation Act 2022 makes little impact on the roll breakdown. The Act enables more flexibility for Māori, who can now exercise the Māori option on any date at least three months before polling day (see s 78A(4)).
- Six of the seven Māori electorates are won by Te Pāti Māori. Although the party receives 3% of the vote, it wins 5% of the seats (6 out of 122).
- There is an overhang of two seats because Te Pāti Māori wins more seats than it would otherwise have from its share of the party vote.
- Special votes increase to 21% of total votes (17% in 2020 and 2017).
- Voter turnout decreases to 78% (82% in 2020 and 80% in 2017).

Total seats increase by one to 123 due to the Port Waikato by-election on 25 November 2023. The House of Representatives includes:

- 33 (27%) MPs identifying as Māori (21% in 2020 and 14% in 1999)
- 54 (44%) woman MPs (51% in 2020 and 31% in 1999)
- the second-youngest MP ever (Hana-Rawhiti Maipi-Clarke, see entry, p. 69).

The Government is formed on 27 November 2023, 44 days after the election. The new Prime Minister is Christopher Luxon. Significant policy reforms embedded in the coalition agreements relate to areas such as resource management; water services; workplace relations; Treaty of Waitangi principles; public service departments ('to communicate primarily in English' except 'those entities specifically related to Māori'); prison sentences; the health system (including abolishing the Māori Health Authority); education (including a renewed focus 'on academic achievement and not ideology' and the reintroduction of partnership schools); the COVID-19 response (broadening the terms of reference of the Royal Commission); smoking legislation (including removing the annually rising smoking age limit); and revisiting the Reserve Bank's dual mandate (see 20 December 1989 entry, p. 196). Also notable:

- The Deputy Prime Minister's role will be rotated; NZ First leader Winston Peters will be Deputy Prime Minister for the first 18 months before surrendering the position to ACT leader David Seymour on 31 May 2025.
- No Pasifika MPs are members of the coalition parties, meaning no Pasifika MPs in Government. Shane Reti becomes Minister for Pacific Peoples.
- Given all three parties are inside Cabinet, it is surprising that two coalition agreements are signed, not one. Members of Cabinet are bound by the convention of collective Cabinet responsibility (see p. 321). [t21]

(1News, 2023c; Electoral Commission, 2023a; 2023b; 2023c; n.d.[d]; Lewis, L. & Fotheringham, C., 2023; MacManus, J., 2023; McConnell, G., 2023; National Party & ACT Party, 2023; National Party & NZ First, 2023; New Zealand Parliament, 2023a; RNZ, 2023a; Tinetti-Fiavaai, G., 2023; Venuto, D., 2023)



‘The King reigns ... but the government rules ... so long as it has the support of the House of Representatives ...’

— 2023 *Cabinet Manual*

Image: His Majesty King Charles III is pictured in full regalia in the Throne Room at Buckingham Palace. He is wearing the Robe of Estate and the Imperial State Crown and is holding the Sovereign's Orb and Sovereign's Sceptre with Cross. His Majesty is seated on one of a pair of 1902 throne chairs that were made for the future King George V and Queen Mary for use at the Coronation of King Edward VII
— Hugo Burnand, 6 May 2023

Quotation: This excerpt from the 2023 *Cabinet Manual* illustrates in one sentence how New Zealand's democracy works in practice (Keith, K., 2023)

2. Heads of State

The reigning British Monarch is New Zealand’s Sovereign and Head of State. Together the Sovereign and the House of Representatives comprise the Parliament of New Zealand.

On 8 September 2022 Queen Elizabeth died peacefully at Balmoral. Queen Elizabeth II became New Zealand’s monarch on 6 February 1952, following the death of her father, King George VI. In September 2015 she became the longest-reigning British monarch when her reign surpassed that of Queen Victoria. On Queen Elizabeth’s death, her son became King Charles III. King Charles III became New Zealand’s monarch on 11 September 2022 at a proclamation of accession ceremony held in Parliament Grounds.

Charles III is also King of 14 other realms: Australia, Antigua and Barbuda, Belize, Canada, Grenada, Jamaica, Papua New Guinea, Solomon Islands, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, the Bahamas, Tuvalu and the United Kingdom.

Term	Name
1837–1901	Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom
1901–1910	King Edward VII of the United Kingdom
1910–1936	King George V of the United Kingdom
1936–1936	King Edward VIII of the United Kingdom
1936–1952	King George VI of the United Kingdom
1952–1974	Queen Elizabeth II of the United Kingdom and New Zealand
1974–2022	Elizabeth the Second, Queen of New Zealand
2022–	King Charles III, King of New Zealand

(BBC, 2023; Commonwealth Secretariat, n.d.[c]; Constitution Act 1986: s2(1); s14(1); MCH, 2023b; Parliamentary Information Service, pers. comm., 13 December 2019; RNZ, 2022s, Royal Household, 2011b; 2011c; 2011d; 2011e; 2011f; 2011g; 2011h; 2022; Royal Titles Act 1974: s2)



‘We can survive as a population only if we conserve,
develop sustainably, and protect the world’s resources.’

— Governor-General Dame Silvia Cartwright

Image: Dame Silvia Cartwright, the second woman to be appointed Governor-General, exchanges a hongi with the first Māori Governor-General, Sir Paul Reeves, at her swearing in
— *NZ Herald*, 4 April 2001

Quotation: Governor-General Dame Silvia Cartwright speaking at the United Nations Association Conference, Auckland, 10 May 2002 (Cartwright, C., 2002)

3. Governors and Governors-General

The Sovereign appoints a Governor-General to be their representative in New Zealand. Every power conferred upon the Governor-General is a royal power, which can either be exercised by the Governor-General on the Sovereign's behalf or by the Sovereign in person if they are in the country. The Governor-General has a non-partisan role, often differentiated from government, as in the saying 'while the Sovereign reigns, the Government rules'.

Governors-General are required to take the following oath under regulation 6(b) of the 2006 Letters Patent Amending Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand:

I, [name], swear that, as Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Realm of New Zealand, comprising New Zealand; the self-governing states of the Cook Islands and Niue; Tokelau; and the Ross Dependency, I will faithfully and impartially serve Her [or His] Majesty [specify the name of the reigning Sovereign, as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Queen of New Zealand [or King of New Zealand], Her [or His] heirs and successors, and the people of the Realm of New Zealand, in accordance with their respective laws and customs. So help me God.

Type	Term	Title
Governor-in-chief of New Zealand		
Dependency of New South Wales	1839–1840	Sir George Gipps (a temporary measure in 1840)
	1840–1841	Captain William Hobson (Lieutenant-governor under Sir George Gipps)
Governor		
Separate Crown Colony	1841–1842	Captain William Hobson
	1843–1845	Captain Robert FitzRoy
	1845–1847	Captain George Grey
Governor-in-Chief		
	1848–1853	Sir George Grey
Governor of New Zealand		
Self-governing Colony	1853–1853	Sir George Grey [note 1]
	1855–1861	Colonel Thomas Gore Browne
	1861–1868	Sir George Grey
	1868–1873	Sir George Ferguson Bowen
	1873–1874	The Rt Hon Sir James Fergusson
	1875–1879	The 2nd Marquess of Normanby
	1879–1880	Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson
	1880–1882	The Hon Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon
	1883–1889	Lt General Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois
	1889–1892	The Earl of Onslow
	1892–1897	The Earl of Glasgow
	1897–1904	The Earl of Ranfurly
	1904–1907	Lord Plunket
Dominion of New Zealand	1907–1910	Lord Plunket
	1910–1912	Lord Islington
	1912–1917	The Earl of Liverpool

Type	Term	Title
Governor-General of New Zealand		
	1917–1920	The Earl of Liverpool
	1920–1924	Viscount Jellicoe
	1924–1930	General Sir Charles Fergusson
	1930–1935	Viscount Bledisloe
	1935–1941	Viscount Galway
	1941–1946	Marshal of the RAF Sir Cyril Louis Norton Newall
	1946–1952	Lt General Lord Freyberg
	1952–1953	Lt General Lord Norrie
Realm of New Zealand	1953–1957	Lt General Lord Norrie
	1957–1962	Viscount Cobham
	1962–1967	Brigadier Sir Bernard Fergusson
	1967–1972	Sir Arthur Espie Porritt (first New Zealand-born)
	1972–1977	Sir (Edward) Denis Blundell (first full New Zealand resident)
	1977–1980	The Rt Hon Sir Keith Jacka Holyoake (first politician)
	1980–1985	The Hon Sir David Stuart Beattie
	1985–1990	The Rt Rev & the Hon Sir Paul Alfred Reeves (first Māori)
	1990–1996	The Hon Dame Catherine Anne Tizard (first woman)
	1996–2001	The Rt Hon Sir Michael Hardie Boys
	2001–2006	The Hon Dame Silvia Cartwright
	2006–2011	The Rt Hon Sir Anand Satyanand (first of Asian or Pacific Island descent)
	2011–2016	Lt Gen The Rt Hon Sir Jerry Mateparae
	2016–2021	The Rt Hon Dame Patsy Reddy
	2021–	The Rt Hon Dame Cindy Kiro

Notes

1. When Sir George Grey, Governor of New Zealand, departed for England in 1853, Lieutenant Colonel Robert Wynyard was appointed administrator from 3 January 1854 to January 1855.



‘But the continual renewal of leadership we see coming through iwi right across the country, these fantastic young people who are bicultural, bilingual, tough, generous and respectful, has to be a recipe for success over the next 23 years through to our bicentenary.’

— Prime Minister Bill English

Image: Deputy Prime Minister Bill English at the McGuinness Institute’s *ForesightNZ: Untangling New Zealand’s long-term future* workshop during a Q&A session in Wellington. Workshop participants include: Sharelle Abbot, Anaru Adams, Amy Auld, Ngareka Bensemann, Hugo Bloor, Simon Bunckenburg, Mitchell Denham, Solomon Esera, Mike Hannah, Ed Haslam, Sam Hogg, William Irwin-Harris, Bayley Johansson, Amrit John, Claudia Kearns, Selina Kunac, Griffin Leonard, Karina Liddicoat, Hayley Martin, Eleanor Manu, Franky Maslin, Abbas Nazari, Ben Nistor, Alex Nott, Beth O’Loughlin, Mark Owen-Cooper, Milena Petrovic, Zoe Pushon, Alex Rallis, Larissa Renfrew, Olivia Scobie, Zac Scott, Holly Swallow, Michelle Walsh, Caleb Withers and Matt Wort
— Eleanor Merton, 27 April 2016

Quotation: Prime Minister Bill English, 6 February 2017 (English, B., 2017b)

4. Premiers and Prime Ministers

What follows is a list of New Zealand premiers and prime ministers and, where appropriate, the parties that held power.

Until the Liberal Government came into power in 1891, candidates generally stood independently. However, mounting pressure for leaders to clarify their direction for the government led to the emergence of a party-based structure.

The first Premier was Henry Sewell and the first Premier to use the official title ‘Prime Minister’ was Richard Seddon (it appeared in the *New Zealand Year Book* of 1900).

Prime ministers and other members of the Executive Council are required to take the following oath under the Oaths and Declarations Act 1957:

I, [name], being chosen and admitted of the Executive Council of New Zealand, swear that I will to the best of my judgment, at all times, when thereto required, freely give my counsel and advice to the Governor-General for the time being, for the good management of the affairs of New Zealand. That I will not directly nor indirectly reveal such matters as shall be debated in Council and committed to my secrecy, but that I will in all things be a true and faithful Councillor. So help me God.

‘Following the dissolution of Parliament, the Governor-General issues a formal direction to the Electoral Commission to hold the election. The writ sets out the closing date for nomination of candidates, polling day, and the latest date for the writ to be returned with the final results.’ Following the election, the writ must be returned 50 days after it was issued unless a judicial recount is required, in which case the writ may be delayed. ‘A separate declaration is forwarded to the Clerk showing the names of the candidates elected from party lists. The returned writ and declaration together certify that the elected representatives have the right to be members of Parliament.’ ‘Within six weeks of the return of the writ, the first meeting of the new Parliament must take place.’

In 1996, New Zealand held its first mixed-member proportional (MMP) election. Since that time New Zealand has witnessed an assortment of coalition and support agreements (see the full list in Timeline 6: Political Agreements, p. 317). In the list overleaf, parliamentary terms under MMP begin on the date of the State opening of Parliament (except for cases where there is a change in Prime Minister during a parliamentary term).

Key for overleaf

* Coalition agreement signed. See detail in Timeline 6: Political agreements, p. 317.

(Ardern, J., 2017; Bolger, J., 1996; Clark, H., 2005; Government House, 1998; Grant, I. F., 2003: 199-200; Hardie Boys, M., 1999; James, C., 2020; Key, J., 2008; MacManus, J., 2023; McGuinness Institute, 2020a: 4; MCH, 2017w; McLintock, A. H., 2009q; Miller, R., 2005: 27; New Zealand Gazette, 2002; New Zealand Parliament, 2014; 2020d; n.d.[c]; Newshub, 2023; RNZ, 2016b; 2023r)

Premiers**Term appointed**

Henry Sewell	7 May 1856–20 May 1856
William Fox	20 May 1856–2 June 1856
Edward Stafford	2 June 1856–12 July 1861
William Fox	12 July 1861–6 August 1862
Alfred Domett	6 August 1862–30 October 1863
Frederick Whitaker	30 October 1863–24 November 1864
Frederick Weld	24 November 1864–16 October 1865
Edward Stafford	16 October 1865–28 June 1869
William Fox	28 June 1869–10 September 1872
Edward Stafford	10 September 1872–11 October 1872
George Waterhouse	11 October 1872–3 March 1873
William Fox	3 March 1873–8 April 1873
Julius Vogel	8 April 1873–6 July 1875
Daniel Pollen	6 July 1875–15 February 1876
Julius Vogel	15 February 1876–1 September 1876
Harry Atkinson	1 September 1876–13 October 1877
George Grey	13 October 1877–8 October 1879
John Hall	8 October 1879–21 April 1882
Frederick Whitaker	21 April 1882–25 September 1883
Harry Atkinson	25 September 1883–16 August 1884
Robert Stout	16 August 1884–28 August 1884
Harry Atkinson	28 August 1884–3 September 1884
Robert Stout	3 September 1884–8 October 1887
Harry Atkinson	8 October 1887–24 January 1891
John Ballance (Liberal)	24 January 1891–27 April 1893 ¹
Richard Seddon (Liberal)	1 May 1893–1900

Prime Ministers

Richard Seddon (Liberal)	1900–10 June 1906 ¹
William Hall-Jones (Liberal)	21 June 1906–6 August 1906
Joseph Ward (Liberal)	6 August 1906–28 March 1912
Thomas Mackenzie (Liberal)	28 March 1912–10 July 1912
William Massey (Reform)	10 July 1912–12 August 1915
William Massey (Coalition)	12 August 1915–25 August 1919
William Massey (Reform)	25 August 1919–10 May 1925 ¹
Francis Bell (Reform)	14 May 1925–30 May 1925
Gordon Coates (Reform)	30 May 1925–10 December 1928

Prime Ministers**Term appointed**

Joseph Ward (United)	10 December 1928–28 May 1930
George Forbes (United)	28 May 1930–22 September 1931
George Forbes (Coalition)	22 September 1931–6 December 1935
Michael Savage (Labour)	6 December 1935–27 March 1940 ¹
Peter Fraser (Labour)	1 April 1940–13 December 1949
Sidney Holland (National)	13 December 1949–20 September 1957
Keith Holyoake (National)	20 September 1957–12 December 1957
Walter Nash (Labour)	12 December 1957–12 December 1960
Keith Holyoake (National)	12 December 1960–7 February 1972
John Marshall (National)	7 February 1972–8 December 1972
Norman Kirk (Labour)	8 December 1972–31 August 1974 ¹
Wallace (Bill) Rowling (Labour)	6 September 1974–12 December 1975
Robert Muldoon (National)	12 December 1975–26 July 1984
David Lange (Labour)	26 July 1984–8 August 1989
Geoffrey Palmer (Labour)	8 August 1989–4 September 1990
Michael Moore (Labour)	4 September 1990–2 November 1990
James Bolger (National)	2 November 1990–12 December 1996

Prime Ministers (since MMP)

James Bolger (National/NZ First) ²	12 December 1996–8 December 1997
Jennifer Shipley (National/NZ First) ²	8 December 1997–26 August 1998
Jennifer Shipley (National-led minority)	26 August 1998–10 December 1999
Helen Clark (Labour/Alliance) ²	10 December 1999–15 August 2002
Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive) ²	15 August 2002–19 October 2005
Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive) ²	19 October 2005–19 November 2008
John Key (National)	19 November 2008–12 December 2016
Bill English (National)	12 December 2016–26 October 2017
Jacinda Ardern (Labour/NZ First) ²	26 October 2017–6 November 2020
Jacinda Ardern (Labour)	6 November 2020–25 January 2023
Chris Hipkins (Labour)	25 January 2023–27 November 2023 ³
Christopher Luxon (National/ACT/NZ First) ²	27 November 2023–

Notes

1. The gap between the end of a Prime Minister's term and the swearing-in of their successor is often the result of a Prime Minister dying while in office.
2. Coalition agreement signed.
3. Under Section 6(2)(b) of the Constitution Act 1986, a minister can cease to be an MP but continue to hold the ministerial office 'until the expiration of the 28th day after the day on which that person ceases to be a member of Parliament'. Due to the 2023 coalition agreement process taking over 28 days, Hipkins and other ministers had to be reappointed on 11 November 2023. Their term came to an end when Luxon was sworn in as prime minister on 27 November 2023.



Image: Prime Minister John Key (right), leader of the National Party, and Peter Dunne, leader of United Future New Zealand, sign the 2014 confidence and supply agreement. The 2014 general election resulted in the formation of a minority single-party government
— *NZ Herald*/Mark Mitchell, 29 September 2014



Image: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern and Green Party co-leader James Shaw sign the 2017 confidence and supply agreement. The 2017 general election resulted in the formation of a minority coalition
— Green Party, 24 October 2017

5. Political Parties

What follows is a brief genealogy of the political parties that have been elected to Parliament since the adoption of the MMP electoral system in 1996. We have not included independent MPs, or electorate MPs who left one party to create their own party and were not subsequently re-elected. Members of Parliament are required to take the following oath under section 11 of the Constitution Act 1986. Members are entitled to take the oath in English or in te reo Māori.

The Oath of Allegiance states:

I, [name], swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her [or His] Majesty [Specify the name of the reigning Sovereign as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Her [or His] heirs and successors, according to law. So help me God.

Ko ahau, Ko [name] e oati ana ko noho pūmau taku pono ki a Kuini Irihāpeti te Tuarua me tona kāhui whaka heke, e ai ki te ture. Ko te Atua nei hoki taku pou.

(McGee, D., 2017: 162; New Zealand Parliament, 2017)

ACT Party

- 1993 • Association of Consumers and Taxpayers founded
- 1994 • ACT Party founded

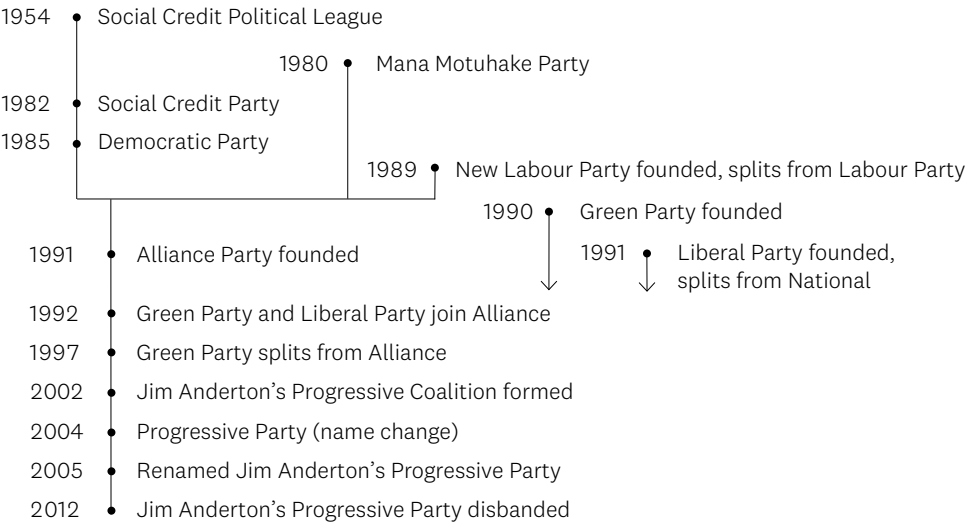
(ACT Party, n.d.; Douglas, R., 2010)

Green Party

- 1972 • Values Party founded
- 1990 • Green Party founded
- 1992 • Green Party joins Alliance
- 1997 • Green Party splits from Alliance

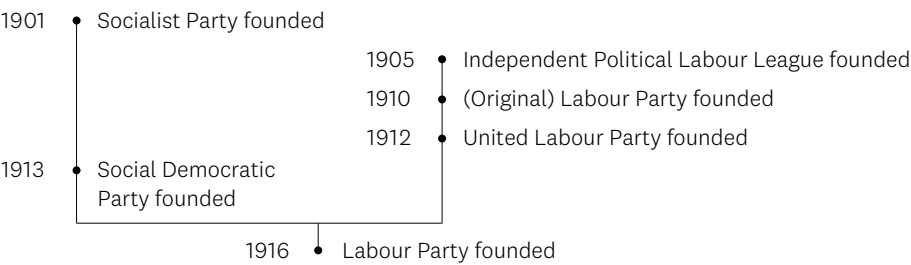
(Green Party, 2011; Green Party of Aotearoa, pers. comm., 27 February 2020)

Jim Anderton’s Progressive Party



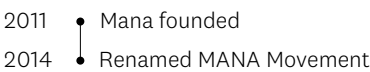
(Faber, M. J., 2000; Hayward, J. & Shaw, R., 2016: 31–32; New Zealand Gazette, 2012; NZPA, 2002b; Steward, R., 1998; University of Otago Library, n.d.: 4; Wilson, J. O., 1985)

Labour Party



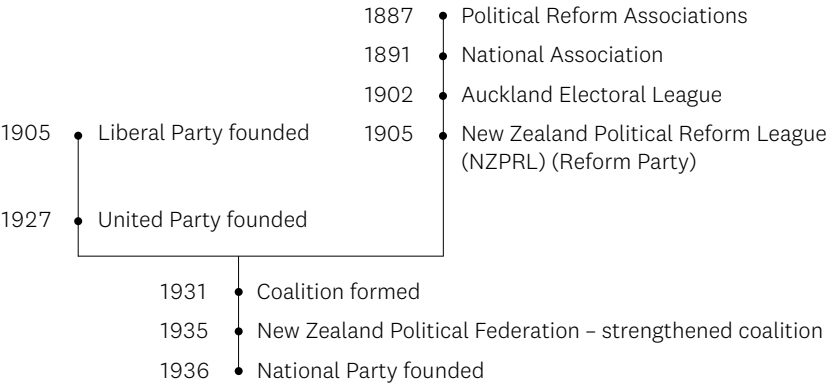
(Brown, B., 2009; Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011a; New Zealand Labour Party, pers. comm., 12 December 2019; Roth, H., 2009a; 2009b)

MANA Movement



(Electoral Commission, 2017a; MANA Movement, pers. comm., 20 February 2020)

National Party



(Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011b; 2011c; Gardner, W. G., 2009b; National Party, n.d.)

New Zealand First Party

- 1993 • NZ First Party founded (mainly from former members of the National and Labour parties)

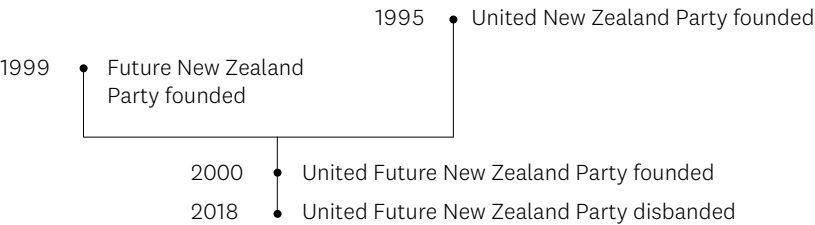
(Faber, M. J., 2000; Peters, W., pers. comm., 3 August 2011)

Te Pāti Māori

- 2004 • Māori Party founded
- 2023 • Renamed Te Pāti Māori on 12 July 2023

(Electoral Commission, 2004; New Zealand Parliament, n.d.[d]; Te Pāti Māori, pers. comm., 14 August 2023)

United Future New Zealand Party



(Electoral Commission, 2018; Faber, M. J., 2000; James, C., 2002; New Zealand Gazette, 2018c; United Future, 2011)



Image: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern (second from right), leader of the Labour Party, and Green Party co-leader Marama Davidson hold the co-operation agreement signed between the two parties after the 2020 election. Beside them stand deputy leader of the Labour Party Kelvin Davis (right) and Green Party co-leader James Shaw (left). The 2020 general election resulted in the formation of a majority single-party government — Green Party, 5 November 2020



Image: Prime Minister Christopher Luxon (centre), leader of the National Party, at the signing of the two agreements. NZ First leader Winston Peters (left) will be Deputy Prime Minister for the first 18 months before surrendering the position to ACT leader David Seymour (right) on 31 May 2025. The 2023 general election resulted in the formation of a majority coalition — *NZ Herald*/Mark Mitchell, 27 November 2023

6. Political Agreements

In 1996, New Zealand held its first mixed-member proportional (MMP) election.

When there is uncertainty over who has ‘confidence in the House’, the MMP process requires the Governor-General to draw on political statements, verbal or written, in order to form a view as to whether confidence in the House is attained and the tests of quantity and clarity have been achieved (see entries on pp. 210, 236 and 265). As part of this process, the Governor-General is able to rely on verbal public assurances, although signed written documents are preferred. Although there is no requirement on a political party to make a signed agreement public, there is a political and ethical obligation to do so.

There are a number of ways a change of government can come about. The diagram overleaf breaks down the process into four phases; depending on the circumstances some of these phases can take place over different time periods. Political agreements (verbal and/or written) can play a role in phase 2, the formation of government. The process is set out in the 2023 *Cabinet Manual*.

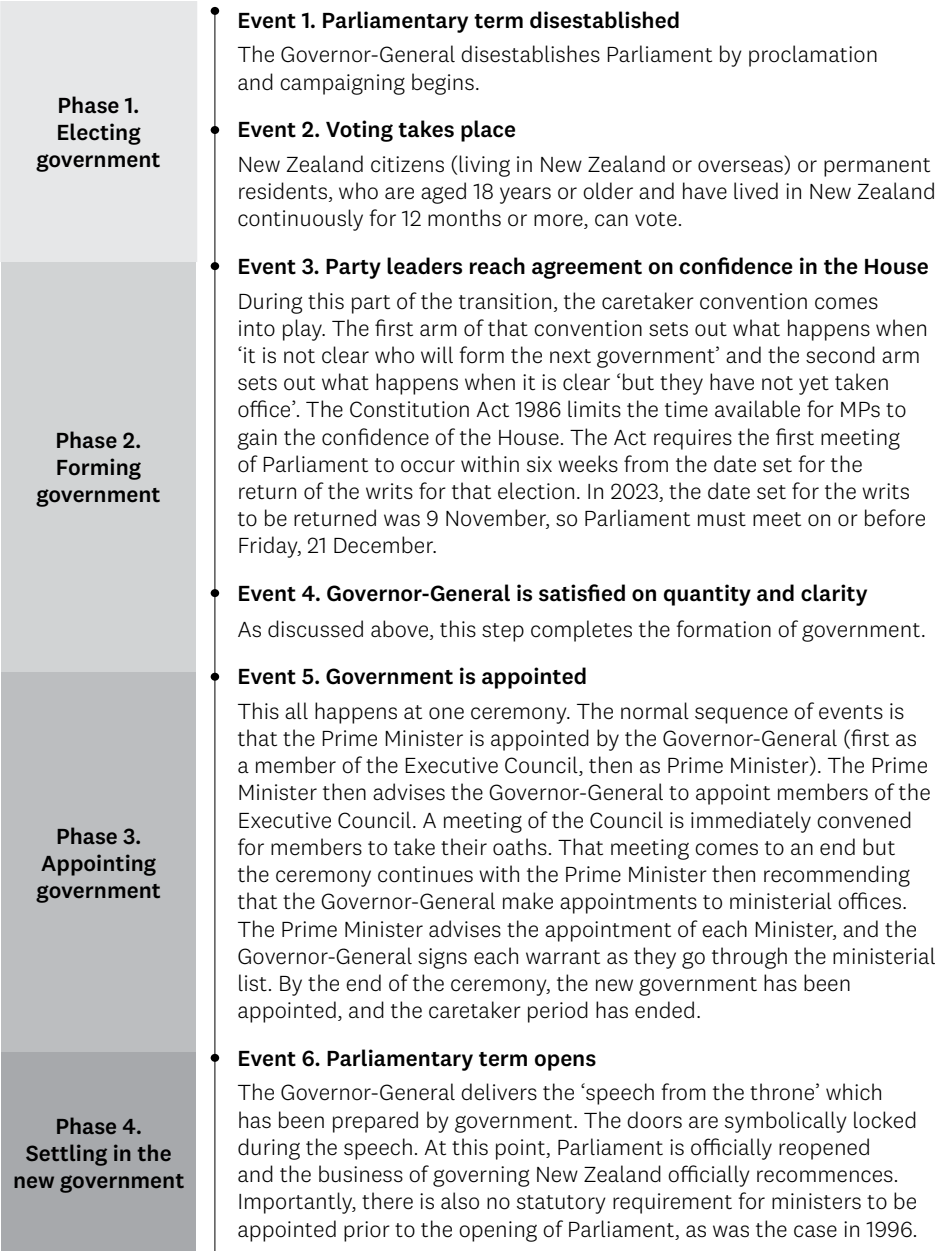
Importantly, agreements mentioned in the ‘speech from the throne’ (listed on pp. 319–321) do not necessarily form part of the appointment of government (by then the appointment process has been completed). Instead they are owned by the political parties concerned and are therefore not parliamentary papers or government agency records, which means there is no official record kept.

Under MMP, four types of government are likely to eventuate (although other permutations involving confidence and supply and/or co-operation agreements are possible):

Name	Description
Majority single-party	Single party with over 50% or more of the seats in the House held by one political party.
Minority single-party	Single party with 50% or less of the seats in the House held by one political party.
Majority coalition	Multiple parties with over 50% or more of the seats in the House govern together.
Minority coalition	Multiple parties with 50% or less of the seats in the House govern together.

(Boston, J., pers. comm., 14 October 2020; Boston, J. & Ladley, A., 2006: 88; DPMC, 2017b; 2023: 96–98, 100; DPMC, pers. comm., 2 October 2020; Electoral Commission, n.d.[a]; n.d.[e]; Geiringer, C. et al., 2011: 101; Green Party, 2020; Government House, 2013; 2020; House of Representatives, 2017; Labour Leader’s Office, pers. comm., 21 August 2020; McGuinness Institute, 2020a: 10–33; MacManus, J., 2023; National Party & ACT Party, 2023; National Party & NZ First, 2023; New Zealand Gazette, 2023; Parliamentary Service, pers. comm., 13 August 2020; Wilson, J., 2023)

How a change in government eventuates



1996 general election (12 Oct 1996)**Majority coalition**

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 65

National (44/120 seats)	NZ First (17/120 seats)	1996	The 1996 coalition agreement between National and NZ First* (73 pages)
----------------------------	----------------------------	------	---

1998 political crisis (31 Aug 1998)**Minority single-party**

National (44/120 seats)		31 Aug 1998	See explanation on p. 210 [see note 1 below]
----------------------------	--	----------------	---

1999 general election (27 Nov 1999)**Minority coalition**

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 13

Labour (49/120 seats)	Alliance (10/120 seats)	6 Dec 1999	The coalition agreement [?] (title not known)* (2 pages)
Labour (49/120 seats)	Green (7/120 seats)	1999	[see note 2 below]

2002 general election (27 Jul 2002)**Minority coalition**

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 19

Labour (52/120 seats)	Progressive (2/120 seats)	8 Aug 2002	Coalition Agreement between the Labour and Progressive Coalition Parties in Parliament* (2 pages)
Labour/ Progressive (54/120 seats)	United Future (8/120 seats)	8 Aug 2002	Agreement for Confidence and Supply between the Labour/Progressive Government and the United Future Parliamentary Caucus** (3 pages)
Labour/ Progressive (54/120 seats)	Green (9/120 seats)	26 Aug 2002	Co-operation Agreement between the Labour/Progressive Government and the Green Parliamentary Caucus*** (4 pages)

2005 general election (17 Sep 2005)**Minority coalition**

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 32

Labour (50/121 seats)	Progressive (1/121 seats)	17 Oct 2005	Coalition Agreement: Labour and Progressive Parties in Parliament* (1 page)
Labour (50/121 seats)	NZ First (7/121 seats)	17 Oct 2005	Confidence and Supply Agreement with NZ First** (6 pages)
Labour (50/121 seats)	United Future (3/121 seats)	17 Oct 2005	Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future** (4 pages)
Labour (50/121 seats)	Green (6/121 seats)	17 Oct 2005	Labour led Government Co-operation Agreement with the Green Party*** (10 pages)

2008 general election (8 Nov 2008)**Minority single-party**

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 11

National (58/122 seats)	United Future (1/122 seats)	14 Nov 2008	Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future** (6 pages)
National (58/122 seats)	ACT (5/122 seats)	16 Nov 2008	National-ACT confidence and supply agreement** (12 pages)
National (58/122 seats)	Māori Party (5/122 seats)	16 Nov 2008	Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement between the National Party and the Māori Party** (8 pages)

2011 general election (26 Nov 2011)**Minority single-party**

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 18

National (59/121 seats)	ACT (1/121 seats)	5 Dec 2011	Confidence and Supply Agreement with ACT New Zealand** (8 pages)
National (59/121 seats)	United Future (1/121 seats)	5 Dec 2011	Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future New Zealand** (4 pages)
National (59/121 seats)	Māori Party (3/121 seats)	11 Dec 2011	Relationship Accord and Confidence and Supply Agreement with the Māori Party (including Schedule A)** (7 pages)

2014 general election (20 Sep 2014)**Minority single-party** (see image, p. 312)

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 18

National (60/121 seats)	ACT (1/121 seats)	29 Sep 2014	2014 Confidence and Supply Agreement with ACT New Zealand** (3 pages)
National (60/121 seats)	United Future (1/121 seats)	29 Sep 2014	2014 Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future New Zealand** (3 pages)
National (60/121 seats)	Māori Party (2/121 seats)	5 Oct 2014	2014 Relationship Accord and Confidence and Supply Agreement with the Māori Party** (8 pages)

2017 general election (23 Sep 2017)**Minority coalition** (see image, p. 312)

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 33

Labour (46/120 seats)	NZ First (9/120 seats)	24 Oct 2017	Coalition Agreement: New Zealand Labour Party & NZ First* (8 pages)
Labour (46/120 seats)	Green (8/120 seats)	24 Oct 2017	Confidence and Supply Agreement: New Zealand Labour Party & Green Party of Aotearoa New Zealand** (8 pages)

2020 general election (17 Oct 2020)**Majority single-party** (see image, p. 316)

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 20

Labour (65/120 seats)	Green (10/120 seats)	1 Nov 2020	Co-operation Agreement: New Zealand Labour Party & Green Party of Aotearoa New Zealand*** (6 pages) [see note 3 below]
--------------------------	-------------------------	---------------	---

2023 general election (14 Oct 2023)**Majority coalition** (see image, p. 316)

Days from election to ministerial appointments: 44

National (49/123)	ACT (11/123)	24 Nov 2023	Coalition Agreement: New Zealand National Party & ACT New Zealand* (13 pages)
National (49/123)	NZ First (8/123)	24 Nov 2023	Coalition Agreement: New Zealand National Party & NZ First* (14 pages)

Key**Coalition agreement**

- * Coalition agreements are where two or more political parties agree to govern together (five signed). A coalition agreement involves each of the relevant parties having members in the Cabinet and all Cabinet ministers being bound by the convention of collective Cabinet responsibility.

Types of support agreements

- ** Confidence and supply agreements are where a minority political party agrees to support a major party on confidence and supply (13 signed). In contrast to a coalition agreement, a supply and confidence agreement may involve the smaller party holding one or more ministerial posts, but such ministers are not full members of the Cabinet (although they attend Cabinet committee meetings). In such situations, selective collective responsibility applies, in the sense that the ministers in question are bound to agree with the government's policies/decisions in their specific areas of ministerial responsibility but not with all other policy decisions.

- *** Co-operation agreements are where a minority political party agrees to support a major party but do not go as far as providing confidence and supply (two signed). The first agreement of this type was signed in 2002 (see p. 216).

Notes

1. In 1996 Parliament opened before ministers were appointed, meaning that a caretaker government continued for four days beyond the opening of Parliament.
2. Although mentioned in the speech from the throne no Confidence and Supply agreement was signed
3. As a result of the Labour landslide, the Prime Minister is not required to consider reaching an agreement with any other party but decides to enter into a co-operation agreement with the Green Party.

REFERENDUMS VOTING PAPER

Official Mark

For each of the questions below, vote by putting a ✓ in the circle next to the option you choose.

REFERENDUM 1: End of Life Choice Referendum

Do you support the End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force?

Vote for only one option

Yes, I support the End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force.

No, I do not support the End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force.

REFERENDUM 2: Cannabis Referendum

Do you support the proposed Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill?

Vote for only one option

Yes, I support the proposed Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill.

No, I do not support the proposed Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill.

FINAL DIRECTIONS

- If you spoil this voting paper, return it to the officer who issued it and apply for a new paper.
- After voting, fold this voting paper so that its contents cannot be seen and place it in the purple referendum ballot box.
- You must not take this voting paper out of the voting place.

7. Political Referenda

A referendum is a strategic question that is put before electors, often calling for a simple ‘yes’ or ‘no’ answer, and usually held in conjunction with a general election. A referendum can result from either a government initiative or a successful petition under the Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993. Any member of the public can propose a citizens-initiated referendum, which can go ahead if 10% of registered voters sign the petition in support. These referenda are always non-binding; they indicate the public’s view without requiring any action by government. Before 1949, Māori were excluded from voting in referenda; however, the Licensing Amendment Act 1949 corrected this.

Examples of citizens-initiated referenda include the 1999 referendum on reducing the size of the House of Representatives from 120 to 99. In this case a majority voted in favour of a reduction, but the result of the referendum was not actioned by government. Another example is the 2009 referendum on whether ‘a smack as part of good parental correction [should] be a criminal offence in New Zealand’, a challenge to the repeal of section 59 of the Crimes Act. In this case the majority vote was ‘no’, indicating a lack of support for the legislation; however, the act was not repealed, meaning a parent who uses corporal punishment to discipline their children can be prosecuted under the Crimes Act 1961.

In contrast, a government-initiated referendum can be either binding (required to be enacted) or non-binding (indicative only). These referenda are usually only binding if the issue in question has already been debated in Parliament, such as the 2020 referendum on the End of Life Choice Act 2019.

Some referenda are repeated. For example, a referendum on national prohibition of alcohol was held in conjunction with every general election from 1911 to 1987 (except in 1931 and 1951). This means that historically two-thirds of New Zealand’s referenda have been about the prohibition of alcohol sales. A list of other referenda, including those held at the 2020 general election, is provided overleaf.

Date	Topic	Result
9 Mar 1949	Allowing off-course betting (GIR) The majority vote to allow off-course betting	Actioned
3 Aug 1949	Compulsory military training (GIR) The majority vote to pass the Military Training Act 1949	Actioned
23 Sep 1967	Term of Parliament (GIR) The majority vote to retain the three-year term	Actioned
27 Oct 1990	Term of Parliament (GIR) The majority vote to retain the three-year term	Actioned
19 Sep 1992	Voting system (GIR) The majority vote to change the system under Part A and opt for Mixed Member Proportional (MMP) under Part B	Actioned
6 Nov 1993	Voting system (GIR) The majority vote to change the system to MMP under the Electoral Act 1993	Actioned
2 Dec 1995	Number of firefighters (CIR) The majority vote against a reduction in the number of professional firefighters employed full time in the New Zealand Fire Service	Actioned
5–26 Sep 1997	Compulsory retirement savings scheme (GIR) The majority vote against the government introducing a compulsory retirement savings scheme	Actioned
27 Nov 1999	Size of the House of Representatives (CIR) The majority vote to reduce the number of MPs in the House of Representatives from 120 to 99	Not actioned (but dialogue continues*)
27 Nov 1999	Justice system reform (CIR) The majority vote to reform the justice system by placing greater emphasis on the needs of victims, providing them with restitution and compensation and imposing minimum sentences and hard labour for all serious violent offences	Not actioned (the reform is not fully implemented)

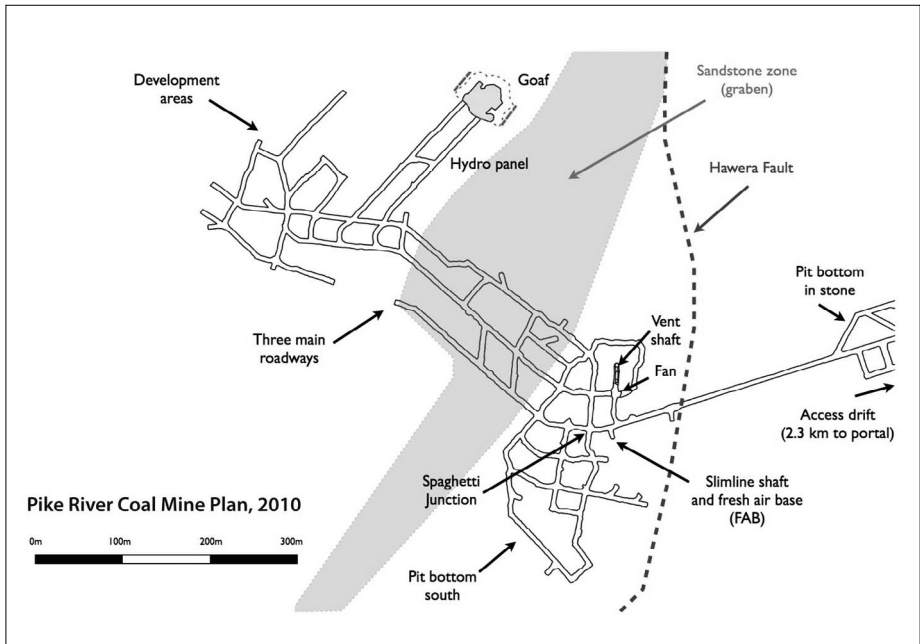
Date	Topic	Result
25 Aug 2009	Smacking of children (CIR) The majority vote that a smack is part of good parental correction and should not be a criminal offence	Not actioned (section 59 of the Crimes Act is not reinstated)
26 Nov 2011	Voting system (GIR) The majority vote to retain MMP under Part A but results are indecisive under Part B (which of four different electoral systems would be preferred if MMP was removed)	Actioned
17 Dec 2013	Asset sales (CIR) The majority vote against selling up to 49% of Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand	Not actioned (the sale goes through)
15 Dec 2015	New Zealand flag 1 (GIR) The majority vote for the silver fern flag (out of five options) and the winning flag goes through to a second referendum on 30 Mar 2016	Actioned
30 Mar 2016	New Zealand flag 2 (GIR) The majority vote to retain the existing flag (rather than the silver fern flag)	Actioned
17 Oct 2020	Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill (GIR) The majority vote against the legalisation and control of cannabis	To be actioned
17 Oct 2020	End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force (GIR) The majority vote to legalise euthanasia	To be actioned

Key

CIR – Citizens-initiated referendum

GIR – Government-initiated referendum

* See, for example, the 2013 report *New Zealand's Constitution: A Report on a Conversation*



‘The explosion at Pike River mine ... had its origins in the repealing of the Coal Mining Act and regulations in 1993 ... [This] resulted in the loss of a robust coal mines inspectorate ...’

— Former chief inspector of coal mines Robin Hughes

Image: The Royal Commission on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy is in response to a set of explosions that resulted in the deaths of 29 miners and contractors. The map above is of the Pike River Coal Mine — The Royal Commission report on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy, October 2012 (Royal Commission on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy, 2012: 10)

Quotation: Former chief inspector Robin Hughes, in a 13 July 2011 statement presented before the Royal Commission (NZPA, 2011b)

8. Royal Commissions

The first Commission was held in 1855. The Commissioners' Powers Act 1867 enabled 'Members of Board or Commission appointed by the Governor in Council to examine Witnesses on Oath'. The Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908 consolidated earlier Acts. Both the 1908 Act and the new Inquiries Act 2013 are administered by the Department of Internal Affairs. However, all new inquiries are established under the Inquiries Act 2013.

The purpose of the 2013 Act was to reform and modernise the law relating to inquiries, by providing for the establishment of both public and government inquiries to inquire into matters of public importance; recognising and providing for royal commissions established under the royal prerogative; and enabling those inquiries to be carried out effectively, efficiently and fairly.

According to section 6 of the Inquiries Act 2013, there are three types of inquiry:

- (i) Royal commissions established under the authority of the Letters Patent constituting the office of the Governor-General, and this Act applies to Royal commissions as if they were public inquiries;
- (ii) public inquiries, which are established in accordance with subsection (2);
- (iii) government inquiries, which are established in accordance with subsection (3).

'All three types of inquiry have the same powers. The main difference is their perceived status.' The 2023 *Cabinet Manual* sets out the distinction between the three:

- Royal commissions are 'typically reserved for the most serious matters of public importance'.
- Public inquiries are for a 'significant or wide-reaching issue that causes a high level of concern to the public and to Ministers'.
- Government inquiries 'typically deal with smaller and more immediate issues where a quick and authoritative answer is required from an independent inquirer'.

'Other differences relate to how they are established, and how they report back.' 'Public Inquiries include Royal Commissions, which are appointed by and report to the Governor-General, and the Inquiry report is tabled in Parliament. Government Inquiries are appointed by and report to a Minister and the intention is that these are simpler and quicker to establish.'

Overleaf is a list of all reports of New Zealand's royal commissions of inquiry, by year of publication. It includes those currently in progress.

(Beehive, n.d.[b]; DIA, 2001; 2016; 2020a; 2020b; n.d.[d]; DPMC, 2023: 70–71; Else, A., 1993; Law Commission, 2007: 40–42; McGuinness Institute, 2020b; New Zealand Geographic, 2006; Office of the Ombudsman, 2020: 4; Robertson, E. & Hughes, P., 1982; Simpson, A., 2012)

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1868	Prisons
1874	Ship <i>Scimitar</i> [deaths of immigrants from scarlet fever and measles] Boiler accident at the Kurunui Battery, Thames Gold Field, and ... machinery and boilers on the field generally
1876	Claims to compensation by owners of tramways New General Assembly Library
1877	Philadelphia Centennial International Exhibition of 1876 [to secure the representation of New Zealand] Jackson's Bay Settlement [governance] Charges made by Thomas Butler, late Keeper, Nelson Lunatic Asylum
1878	Employment of Females Acts [whether the Acts are effective] Petition of James Mackintosh and Son [over land]
1879	University of New Zealand and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony Electoral roll of Mongonui and Bay of Islands District
1880	Civil Service of New Zealand University of New Zealand and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony [continues report of 1879 by same title] The Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori Prisoners' Trials Act 1879
1883	The Immigrant Ship <i>Oxford</i> [outbreak of typhoid fever]
1888	Middle Island native land question
1889	The Taupouiatia Block Land taken for defence purposes at Point Resolution, Auckland
1890	Sweating Commission: Certain relations between the employers of certain kinds of labour and the persons employed therein
1891	Strikes [causes of conflict between capital and labour]
1893	Westport Colliery Reserve [railways] Charges made by Mr. G. W. Ell [George Waldock Ell] against Mr. Bloxam [Andrew Roby Bloxam], Registrar of the Supreme Court, Christchurch, and Mr. E. C. Latter [Edward Circuit Latter], lately Official Assignee, Christchurch
1894	Fox correspondence [private letters to Premier published in the <i>Evening Post</i>]
1896	Brunner coal-mine disaster on 26th March 1896
1897	Charges against Inspector John Emerson Private benefit societies [employees coerced by employers to join]

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1898	Kauri-gum industry [conditions and status of employees] Police Force of New Zealand
1900	Stoke Industrial School, Nelson [treatment of residents in orphanage for boys]
1901	Federation [with Australia] Ships <i>G. M. Tucker</i> and <i>Monowai</i> [alleged delays in inspection] Staffs of schools and salaries of public school teachers New Zealand Midland Railway Coal-mines of New Zealand
1904	The Native Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act 1901 Te Akau Block
1905	The Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act 1904 Crown Lands [land tenure, land settlement, and other matters affecting the Crown Lands of the Colony] Police Force of New Zealand [receipt of stolen goods] Porirua, Otaki, Waikato, Kaikokirikiri and Motueka School Trusts
1906	Usury on loans to Maoris West Coast Settlement Reserves [complaints against the Public Trustee] Te Aute and Wanganui School Trusts [land ceded to the Crown]
1907	Fires on wool-ships Nightcaps coal-mine disaster on the 21st June, 1907 Native Lands and Native-Land Tenure
1908	Auckland electric tramways [efficiency and working of the brakes]
1909	Police Force of New Zealand
1910	Auckland City and suburban electric tramways
1911	Kaiapoi Reserve [land]
1912	Mines [health and safety of miners] Cost of Living in New Zealand [broad review reporting on extent of increases]
1913	Forestry [whether forests should be retained for conservation or used for settlement or timber production]

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1914	Explosives in New Zealand [care and carriage] Huntly mining accident Hauraki mining district and Te Aroha township [administration and disposal of Crown land, forests and timber; also land tenures in Te Aroha township] Mining districts in Nelson, Marlborough, and Westland [administration and disposal of the land, forests and timber belonging to the Crown]
1915	Regulation of Trade and Commerce Act 1914
1918	Defence Department expenditure
1922	Rotorua–Taupo railway
1924	Land and income taxation in New Zealand
1925	Sale of the Poverty Bay Farmers’ Meat Company (Limited) to Messrs Vestey Bros (Limited) and other matters University education in New Zealand
1926	Rural credits [providing farmers further financial assistance]
1927	Dobson Colliery disaster [coal-mine] Harbour board matters at Napier Water supplies for the metropolitan area and the city of Auckland
1928	Administration of Western Samoa [complaints] Confiscated native lands and other grievances [by Natives]
1929	Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court District [leases of native lands]
1930	Waitemata Harbour transit facilities [building a bridge across the Waitematā Harbour] Special land-tax [on any cases of hardship arising from the Land and Income Tax Amendment Act 1929]
1939	Orakei Lands [grievances alleged by Māori in relation to certain lands at Ōrākei, Auckland]
1940	Glen Afton collieries [coal mine]
1941	Kaye’s mine [colliery accident at Ten-Mile Creek, near Greymouth]
1946	Licensing [manufacture, importation and supply of alcohol] Acquisition and disposal of surplus assets by the War Assets Realization Board [governance and accountability] Trans-harbour facilities in the Auckland metropolitan area and the approaches thereto [railway and roading]

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1948	Claims preferred by members of the Maori race touching certain lands known as surplus lands of the Crown Claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mahia Block Claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mokau (Manginangina) Block Maori claimants concerning the Pukeroa-Oruawhata (Rotorua Township) Block Gaming and racing Ballantyne fire, Christchurch Assessment of rentals under the Lease of the West Coast Settlement Reserves
1949	Sheep-farming industry in New Zealand [ways to increase and improve sheep farming]
1950	Claims made by certain Maoris in respect of the Wanganui River
1951	Claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the payment of certain moneys by the Aotea District Maori Land Board in respect of the West Taupo Timber Lands, Tarawera and Tataraakina Blocks, the Mohaka Block, and the Opouturi Block Matters and questions relating to certain leases of Maori lands vested in Maori Land Boards Desirability of establishing an additional meat-export slaughterhouse in Southland Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1952	Waterfront industry in New Zealand New Zealand Government Railways
1955	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1956	Monetary, banking and credit systems
1957	D.I.C. scaffolding accident, Wellington
1958	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1959	Local authority finance Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1961	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1962	State services in New Zealand

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1964	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1967	Compensation for personal injury [accidents]
1968	Salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1970	Horse racing, trotting and dog racing in New Zealand Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1972	Handling of containers, seafreighters, and unitised cargo [containers commission] Salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services Social security
1973	Hospital and related services Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1974	Future use of Rangatira B and C Blocks
1975	Sale of liquor in New Zealand
1977	Contraception, sterilisation and abortion
1978	Nuclear power generation The Courts
1980	Maori Land Court The circumstances of the convictions of Arthur Allan Thomas for the murders of David Harvey Crewe and Jeanette Lenore Crewe
1981	The crash on Mt Erebus, Antarctica of a DC10 aircraft operated by Air New Zealand Limited
1983	Drug trafficking
1986	Broadcasting and related telecommunications in New Zealand Electoral system
1988	Social policy
2001	Genetic modification
2009	Auckland governance
2012	Pike River coal mine tragedy Building failure caused by the Canterbury Earthquakes

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
2020	Terrorist attack on Christchurch mosques on 15 March 2019 Abuse in state care and in the care of faith-based institutions (in progress)
2022	Lessons learned from Aotearoa New Zealand's response to COVID-19 that should be applied in preparation for a future pandemic (in progress)

Notes

1. The above list may not be complete, as we have been unable to find copies of all the reports. The Institute has published *Working Paper 2020/10: A List of Royal Commissions*, which includes the front page of each report found.



Image: Participants in the McGuinness Institute's *WakaNZ: Navigating with foresight* workshop view Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi at the National Library of New Zealand's *He Tohu* exhibition in Wellington — Nicholas Shackleton, 23 November 2017

9. Treaty Settlements

In 1975, the Waitangi Tribunal was established to consider claims by Māori against the Crown regarding breaches of the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi. Originally, the Tribunal only considered contemporary issues; however, from 1985 its powers were extended to address historic claims dating back to 1840. A 2006 legislative change meant the Tribunal was no longer able to receive claims relating to historical Treaty breaches after 1 September 2008. As the Tribunal completes historical claims, its focus turns to its kaupapa (thematic) inquiry programme, addressing nationally significant issues affecting Māori as a whole (for example, issues relating to health services and outcomes). To date, more than 2000 claims have been lodged. Where the Tribunal finds that the Crown has breached the principles of the Treaty it may make recommendations to the Crown to remedy the breach. The Tribunal's recommendations are, generally, non-binding, though there are some limited circumstances in which it can make binding recommendations.

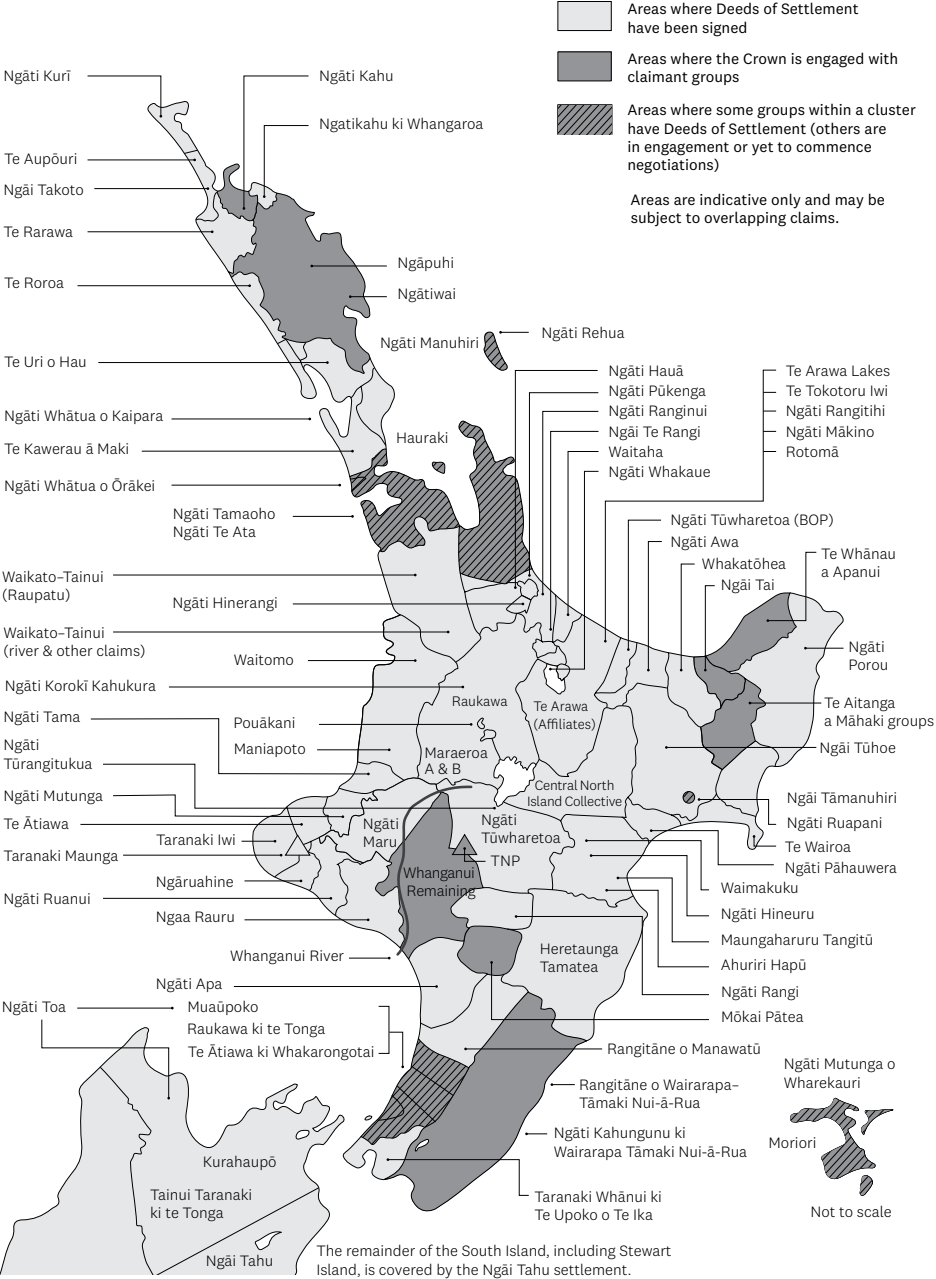
In the early 1990s, the government developed a systematic process for the settlement of historical claims. In 1992, the government and Māori representatives agreed to a national settlement of claims to commercial fishing rights. In the context of that settlement, Cabinet agreed a set of principles to govern the settlement of historical claims. This led to the establishment of the Office of Treaty Settlements in 1995, which continues as Te Kāhui Whakatau within Te Arawhiti – the Office for Māori Crown Relations. The role of Te Kāhui Whakatau is to negotiate with mandated Māori groups and agree redress packages to settle all the historical claims of each group. Each settlement contains commercial/financial redress as well as cultural redress (which often includes arrangements for co-governance of specific sites and new relationship agreements with particular government agencies), acknowledgments of Treaty breaches and a Crown apology for those breaches. Initially, the government had determined that all historical claims would be settled within a 'fiscal envelope', with the total value of all settlements not exceeding \$1 billion. However, this cap was later removed and as at May 2019, the total value of Treaty settlements is over \$2 billion.

In order for a claim to be settled, the Deed of Settlement must be agreed and signed by the Crown and the claimant group. Once signed, it is enacted through legislation (see example on pp. 344–345). The map overleaf illustrates progress towards the settlement of historical Treaty claims (as at 30 June 2020) and the map and list on pp. 337–339 shows a directory of iwi.

(Jones, C., pers. comm., 9 October 2020; Gardiner, J., n.d.; MCH, 2012; National Party, 2011; Neilson, N., 2019; NZPA, 2008; OTS, 2018; Parkinson, P., 2012; Te Arawhiti, 2023: 5; Te Tai, n.d.; TKM, n.d.; Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975)

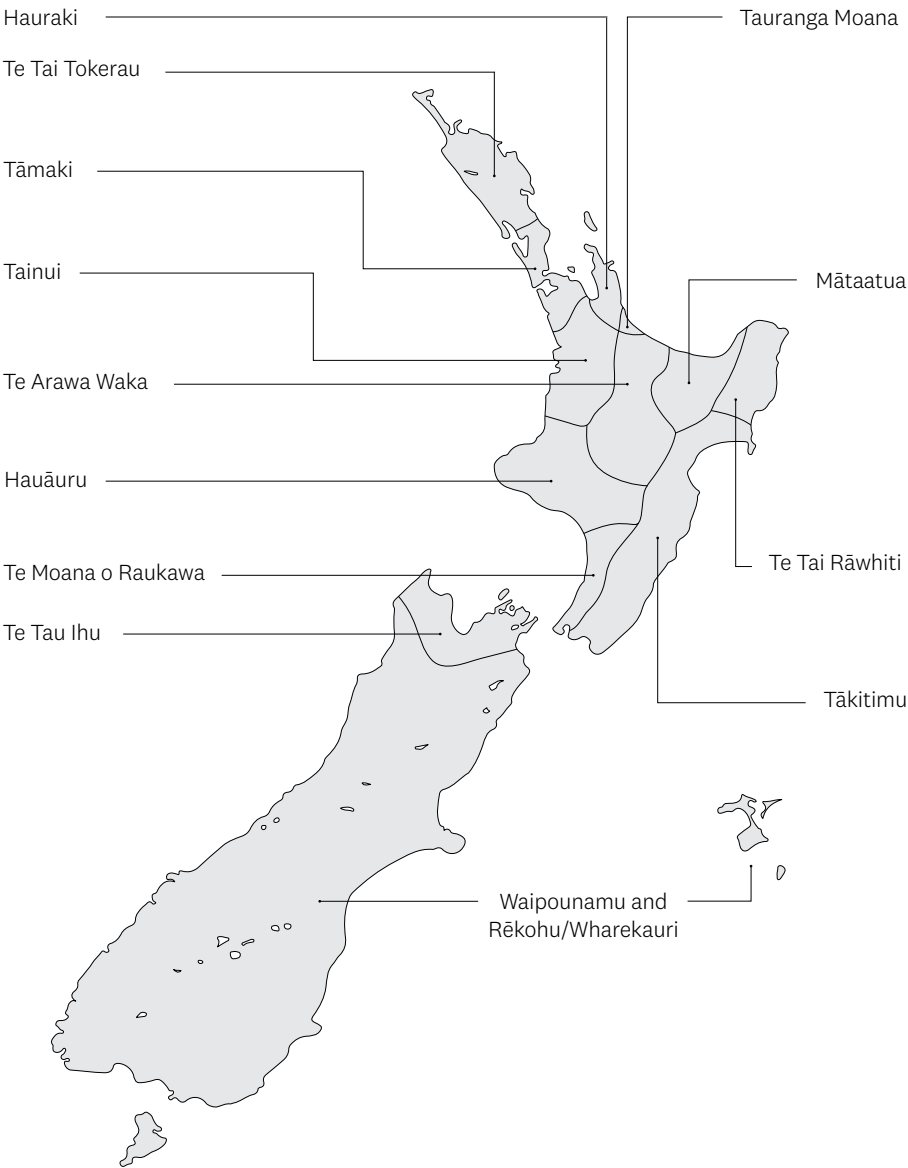
Progress Towards the Settlement of Historical Treaty Claims

As at September 2023



13 Regions of Te Kāhui Māngai/national directory of iwi

As at July 2023



Hauraki

Ngāti Hako
Ngāti Hei
Ngāti Maru
Ngāti Pāoa
Te Patukirikiri
Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki Mataora
Ngāti Pūkenga ki Waiau
Ngāti Tamaterā
Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
Ngāti Rāhiri Tumutumu
Ngāti Tara Tokanui
Ngāti Whanaunga

Te Tai Tokerau

Ngāi Takoto
Ngāti Kurī
Te Aupōuri
Ngāti Kahu
Ngāti Kahu ki Whangaroa
Ngāpuhi/Ngāti Kahu ki Whaingaroa
Te Rarawa
Te Roroa
Ngāpuhi
Ngātiwai
Ngāti Whātua
Te Uri o Hau

Tāmaki

Ngāti Whātua
Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara
Ngāti Whātua o Ōrākei
Ngāti Rehua
Ngāti Manuhiri

Te Kawerau ā Maki
Ngāti Tamaoho
Te Ākitai Waiohua
Ngāti Maru
Te Patukirikiri
Ngāti Pāoa
Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
Ngāti Tamaterā
Ngāti Whanaunga
Ngāti Te Ata
Waikato

Tainui

Waikato
Ngāti Korokī Kahukura
Ngāti Hauā
Ngāti Hinerangi
Maniapoto
Pouākani (Land Block)
Maraeroa A&B (Land Block)
Raukawa

Te Arawa Waka

Ngāti Tūwharetoa
Ngāti Tūrangitukua
Ngāti Tūwharetoa (Bay of Plenty)
Ngāti Mākinō
Ngāti Pīkiao
Ngāti Rangiteaorere
Tapuika
Ngāti Tarāwhai
Tūhourangi
Ngāti Uenukukōpako
Ngāti Whakaue
Waitaha

Ngāti Tahu/Ngāti Whaoa
Ngāti Kea/Ngāti Tuarā
Ngāti Rongomai
Ngāti Rangiwewehi
Ngāti Rangitihī
Ngāti Whakahemo

Hauāuru

Ngāti Tama
Ngāti Mutunga
Te Ātiawa
Taranaki Iwi
Ngāti Maru (Te Iwi o Maruwharanui)
Ngāruahine
Ngāti Ruanui
Ngaa Rauru Kītahi
Whanganui Iwi/Te Ātihaunui a Pāpārangi
Ngāti Hāua (Upper Whanganui)
Te Korowai o Wainuiārua (Central Whanganui)
Whanganui Land Settlement (Lower Whanganui)
Ngāti Rangī
Ngā Wairiki Ngāti Apa
Ngāi Te Ohuake
Ngāti Hauti
Ngāti Tamakōpiri
Ngāti Whitikaupeka

Te Moana o Raukawa

Rangitāne
 Muaūpoko
 Ngāti Raukawa ki te Tonga
 Ngāti Toa Rangatira
 Te Ātiawa ki Whakarongotai
 Te Ātiawa
 Taranaki Whānui ki te Upoko
 o te Ika

Te Tau Ihu

Ngāti Toa Rangatira
 Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-a-Māui
 Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō
 Rangitāne o Wairau
 Ngāti Kuia
 Ngāti Rārua
 Ngāti Kōata
 Ngāti Tama ki Te Tau Ihu

Waipounamu and Rēkohu/Wharekauri

Ngāi Tahu
 Ngāti Mutunga o Wharekauri
 Moriori

Tauranga Moana

Ngāti Pūkenga
 Ngāi Te Rangī
 Ngāti Ranginui

Mātaatua

Ngāti Awa
 Ngāti Manawa
 Ngāti Whare
 Ngāitai
 Whakatōhea
 Te Whānau a Apanui
 Tūhoe
 Ngāti Ruapani

Te Tai Rāwhiti

Ngāti Porou
 Te Aitanga ā Māhaki
 Rongowhakaata
 Ngāi Tāmanuhiri

Tākitimu

Ngāti Kahungunu
 Te Wairoa iwi and hapū
 Ngāti Pāhauwera
 Ngāti Hineuru
 Maungaharuru-Tangitū Hapū
 Ahuriri Hapū
 Heretaunga Tamatea
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki
 Wairarapa – Tāmaki
 nui-ā-Rua
 Rangitāne



Image: A memorial to the New Zealand Wars at the Auckland War Memorial Museum Tāmaki Paenga Hira. Te Pūtake o te Riri, He Rā Maumahara is the Māori name for the commemoration of the New Zealand Wars and conflicts, held each year on 28 October. See 19 August 2016 entry, p. 247 (Owen, D., 2019) — V. Passau, 5 September 2017

10. New Zealand Wars

The New Zealand Wars Ngā Pakanga o Aotearoa are generally seen as spanning the period between 1845 and 1872. Other names include Te Riri Pākehā (the white man's anger) and the New Zealand Land Wars.

The wars, essentially between Māori and British, were over land and sovereignty. However, there were complexities that resulted in some Māori sometimes allying with British Crown forces. Those Māori who fought alongside the British are variously referred to as 'kūpapa', 'loyalists', 'friendlies' or 'Queenites'. Although no actual numbers are available, it is thought that almost 3000 people were killed over 27 years: around 2000 Māori fighting against the Crown, around 250 Māori fighting alongside the Crown, and around 560 British and Colonial troops.

The troops' makeup, from the Crown's perspective, changed dramatically over time. In the first phase, the Crown was largely represented by British imperial troops. Between 1840 and 1870, an estimated 18,000 troops served in New Zealand; approximately 40% were Irish and are thought to have travelled from Ireland to India or Australia, before coming to fight for the Crown in New Zealand. A number of British soldiers decided to retire and live in New Zealand permanently, sometimes marrying Māori women from hapū they had fought alongside or, in some cases, against, and/or farming the very land they had assisted the British Crown to take.

In the second phase (from about 1866), the Crown was largely represented by the New Zealand Armed Constabulary together with Māori allies. As the wars progressed, the Crown became increasingly reliant on Māori allies, resulting in Māori fighting Māori. From 1866, the British Government began to withdraw its British imperial troops, leaving New Zealand to make its own military arrangements. In 1870, the last British Imperial Regiment left New Zealand. By 1872, the New Zealand Wars were considered to have come to an end, although Māori resistance continued (see, for example, the invasion of Parihaka, 5 November 1881 entry, p. 91).

The New Zealand Settlements Act 1863 authorised the confiscation of lands from those in 'rebellion' districts (see 3 December 1863 entry, p. 79); although some of the land was returned, it was often returned to the wrong tribe. The total area confiscated (including ceded and 'returned' lands) was 3,676,058 acres (1,487,647 hectares). Over successive decades, much more land was taken through legislation. In 1995, the Waikato Raupatu Claims settlement and apology was written into law. See pp. 344–345.

(Keenan, D., 2017; MCH, 2019w; MCH, pers. comm., 30 September 2020; O'Malley, V., 2019: 9–14, 258–262; O'Malley, V., pers. comm., 28 September 2020; Orange, C., 2004: 74; Orange, C., pers. comm., 15 October 2020; 16 November 2020)

Date	Event
17 Jun 1843	The Wairau affray takes place
8 Jul 1844	Te Haratua, Hōne Heke's right-hand man, fells the flagstaff at Kororāreka (Russell) for the first time
11 Mar 1845	The Northern War begins at Kororāreka (Russell)
1 Jul 1845	British forces are heavily defeated at Ōhaeawai
11 Jan 1846	The Northern War ends at Ruapekapeka
16 May 1846	Boulcott's Farm battle in Wellington
22 Feb 1860	Martial law proclaimed at Taranaki
17 Mar 1860	First Taranaki War begins at Te Kohia
28 Mar 1860	Waireka battle
27 Jun 1860	Māori defeat British troops at Puketākauere
6 Nov 1860	Mahoetahi battle
Mar 1861	Truce agreed at Taranaki
1 Jan 1862	Work begins on construction of the Great South Road as far as Waikato River
4 May 1863	A party of British troops ambushed at Ōakura
4 Jun 1863	Katikara battle, Taranaki
9 Jul 1863	All Māori between Auckland and Waikato told to take an oath of allegiance to Queen Victoria or immediately leave
11 Jul 1863	Waikato Māori warned that those who resist Crown forces will forfeit their lands. The proclamation is not delivered until 15 July
12 Jul 1863	The Waikato War begins when British troops cross the Mangatāwhiri River
17 Jul 1863	First engagements of Waikato War at Koheroa and Martin's Farm
7 Sep 1863	Clash at Camerontown
14 Sep 1863	Pukekohe East Church engagement
20–21 Nov 1863	Rangiriri battle
3 Dec 1863	The New Zealand Settlements Act 1863 passed into law
11 Feb 1864	Waiari engagement in Waikato
21 Feb 1864	Rangiaowhia attacked by Crown forces
22 Feb 1864	Hairini battle

Date	Event
31 Mar–2 Apr 1864	Ōrākau battle
29 Apr 1864	British defeated at Gate Pā/Pukehinahina, Tauranga
14 May 1864	Moutoa battle, Whanganui River
21 Jun 1864	British victory at Te Ranga, Tauranga
2 Mar 1865	Missionary Carl Sylvius Völkner killed at Ōpōtiki
17–22 Nov 1865	Siege of Waerenga-a-Hika
12 Oct 1866	Ōmarunui and Pētane battles near Napier
4 Jul 1868	Te Kooti and others escape from the Chatham Islands
12 Jul 1868	Turuturumōkai battle, near Hāwera
20 Jul 1868	Te Kooti defeats colonial force at Pāparatū
7 Sep 1868	Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu battle
7 Nov 1868	Tītokowaru again victorious at Moturoa
9–10 Nov 1868	Matawhero settlement attacked by Te Kooti
27 Nov 1868	Māori children attacked at Handley's Woolshed, Nukumarū
1–5 Jan 1869	Te Kooti's position at Ngātapa attacked
2 Feb 1869	Tauranga-ika pā abandoned by Tītokowaru
13 Feb 1869	Pukearuhe garrison in northern Taranaki attacked
9 Mar 1869	Te Kooti's raid on Whakatāne
10 Apr 1869	Te Kooti attacks Mōhaka
4 Oct 1869	Te Kooti's forces defeated at Te Pōrere, Taupō
24 Feb 1870	The 18th Royal Irish Regiment leaves New Zealand, the final regiment to depart
14 Feb 1872	Final shots in the hunt for Te Kooti fired at Mangaone Stream, near Waikaremoana
11 Jul 1881	King Tāwhiao makes peace at Alexandra (Pirongia)
5 Nov 1881	Parihaka invaded
2 Apr 1916	Arrest of Tūhoe prophet and leader Rua Kēnana

Note: This timeline was prepared for *Nation Dates* by Vincent O'Malley, based on the timeline found at the back of his book *The New Zealand Wars Ngā Pakanga o Aotearoa*.



‘As the legislation was signed I recalled the overcast and drizzly day on 22 May 1995 when myself, Doug Graham, the Western Maori MP Koro Tainui Wetere and a very large number of others arrived at Turangawaewae Marae at Ngaruawahia to meet with the Tainui people ... The emotion of the occasion was overwhelming ...’

— Prime Minister Jim Bolger

Image: Queen Elizabeth II with Prime Minister Jim Bolger. Queen Elizabeth signed into law the Waikato Raupatu Claims Settlement Act, which included an apology to the Tainui people (see opposite)

— Unknown photographer, 3 November 1995

Quotation (above): *Bolger: A View from the Top* (Bolger, J., 1998: 179)

Quotation (right): Excerpt from the Waikato Raupatu Claims Settlement Act 1995; date of assent 3 November 1995

The apology given by the Crown to Waikato in the deed of settlement

E whakaae ana Te Karauna ko oona reo ko oona mana i hara ki nga tikanga o Te Tiriti o Waitangi i taa raatou whakawhiunga i te Kiingitanga me Waikato ki ngaa hooia i Mangataawhiri i te marama o Hongongoi 1863 i raro i ta raatou tohu whakaingoa. 'he iwi whakakeke a Waikato'.

E whakaatu ana Te Karauna i toona pouri tino hoohonu, aa, kaaore he mutunga o taana tuku whakapaa mo ngaa taangata i mate i ngaa parekura whakaeke o aana hooia, aa, mo te taaorotanga hoki o ngaa whenua tae atu ki te whakarururutanga o te nohoanga o ngaa Iwi.

E whakaae ana Te Karauna teeraa ko ngaa raupatutanga o ngaa whenua me ngaa rawa i whakamanahia e te Ture Mo Te Whakanoho i Te Hunga Maarie, ara, te Iwi Paakeha 1863, a Te Paaremata o Niu Tirenī he mahi tino hee, e peehi kino nei i a Waikato mai raano. E noho pani tonu nei raatou i roto i te rawakoretanga me to hauwareatanga o ngaa mahi toko i te ora, o ngaa mahi whanaketanga mo ngaa Iwi o Waikato.

E maarama pai ana Te Karauna teeraa ko teenei pouritanga tino toimaha, kaaore nei anoo kia whakatikaina i raro i te Tiriti o Waitangi kei te whakataairi i eenei puutake e rua a Waikato: 'i riro whenua atu, me hoki whenua mai' te tuatahi; 'ko te moni hei utu mo te hara' te tuarua. Hei whakatutuki, e whakaae ana Te Karauna ki te whakahoki ki te iwi ngaa whenua e taea ai i roto i teenei whakaaetanga kei raro i toona mana i Waikato.

E whakaae ana Te Karauna teeraa anoo ngaa whenua raupatu o Waikato te tino taakoha nui ki te rangatiratanga me te whanaketanga o Niu Tirenī ahakoa kei te noho rawakore tonu te Iwi o Waikato i oona whenua me ngaa hua o aua whenua.

Nooreira ka kimi Te Karauna, mo te taha ki ngaa Iwi Katoa o Niu Tirenī, i te huarahi e whakamaarie ai i eenei tuukinotanga, araa, mo te waahanga e taea ai, aa, i teenei whakatutukitanga o teenei take whakamau o Te Raupatu. He whakaotinga teenei i raro i ngaa take raarangi o Te Pukapuka Whakaaetanga i hainatia i te 22 o ngaa raa o Haratua 1995, maana hei arahi atu ki te ao hou o te mahi tahi ki Te Kiingitanga me Waikato.

The Crown acknowledges that its representatives and advisers acted unjustly and in breach of the Treaty of Waitangi in its dealings with the Kiingitanga and Waikato in sending its forces across the Mangataawhiri in July 1863 and in unfairly labelling Waikato as rebels.

The Crown expresses its profound regret and apologises unreservedly for the loss of lives because of the hostilities arising from its invasion, and at the devastation of property and social life which resulted.

The Crown acknowledges that the subsequent confiscations of land and resources under the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863 of the New Zealand Parliament were wrongful, have caused Waikato to the present time to suffer feelings in relation to their lost lands akin to those of orphans, and have had a crippling impact on the welfare, economy and development of Waikato.

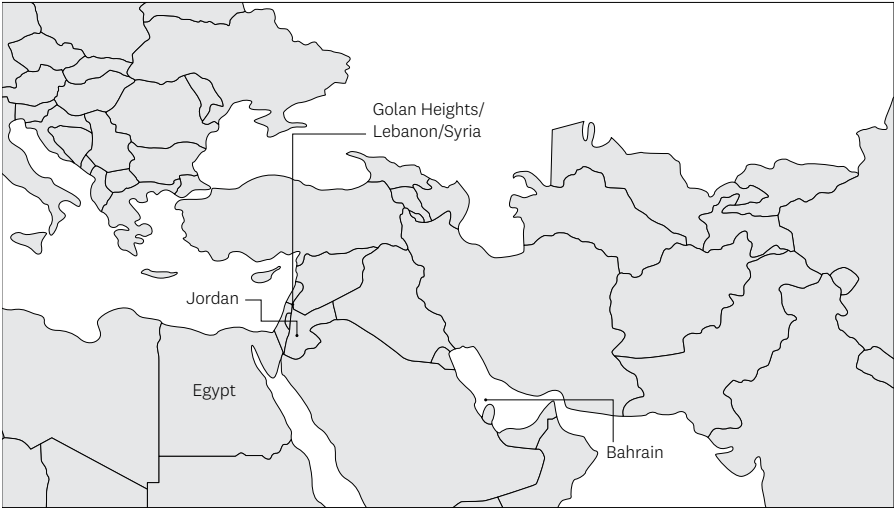
The Crown appreciates that this sense of grief, the justice of which under the Treaty of Waitangi has remained unrecognised, has given rise to Waikato's two principles 'i riro whenua atu, me hoki whenua mai' (as land was taken, land should be returned) and 'ko to moni hei utu mo te hara' (the money is the acknowledgment by the Crown of their crime). In order to provide redress the Crown has agreed to return as much land as is possible that the Crown has in its possession to Waikato.

The Crown recognises that the lands confiscated in the Waikato have made a significant contribution to the wealth and development of New Zealand, whilst the Waikato tribe has been alienated from its lands and deprived of the benefit of its lands.

Accordingly, the Crown seeks on behalf of all New Zealanders to atone for these acknowledged injustices, so far as that is now possible, and, with the grievance of raupatu finally settled as to the matters set out in the Deed of Settlement signed on 22 May 1995 to begin the process of healing and to enter a new age of co-operation with the Kiingitanga and Waikato.

Map of NZDF Peace Support Operations

As at July 2023



11. Peace Support Operations

New Zealand was a founding member of the United Nations, and has maintained a commitment to peace support operations (PSOs) since the 1950s. These peacekeeping missions are relevant to New Zealand's security and a commitment to supporting 'the maintenance of a rules-based international order'. Both New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) personnel and New Zealand Police officers participate in peacekeeping and observer missions, the former referring to armed missions, the latter unarmed. Prior to engaging in a PSO, New Zealand considers:

- (i) strategic implications of the operation, including its effect on our security, our relationships with other countries, and the humanitarian situation;
- (ii) legality of the proposed mission and mandate under international law;
- (iii) potential implications for New Zealand agencies involved in the proposed peacekeeping operation; and
- (iv) alternative options and whether New Zealand can help the fragile or post-conflict country in other ways.

See the location of NZDF Peace Support Operations opposite.

(Ardern, J. et al., 2019; Burton, M., 2003; Capie, D., 2012b; Hipkins, C. et al., 2023; Little, A. & Mahuta, N., 2023; Mahuta, N., et al., 2022; Manch, T., 2019; 2020; MFAT, 2020; n.d.[i]; MoD, 2019; n.d.[a]-n.d.[i]; NZ Army, 2008b-d; 2009a-d; 2010; n.d.; NZDF, 2003; 2012a-i; 2019a-f; 2020; NZDF, pers. comm., 3 September 2020; 6 November 2020; 22 August 2023; NZP, n.d.[a]-[g]; Patterson, J., 2019; RNZ, 2017; 2021d; Sabin, B., 2012; Solomon Islands Government, 2023; Tennant, S. & Cowley, D., 2019: 1; United Nations, 1997; 2003a-b; UNTSO, 2020; Young, T. D., 1986: 29)

1951–1976	Kashmir (India/Pakistan) In 1951 the decision was made to contribute to the United Nations Military Observer Group in India and Pakistan (UNMOGIP). Military personnel arrived in the region in January 1952. Short-term secondments of territorial force members continued until 1976.
1953–ongoing	Republic of Korea NZDF personnel continue to support the United Nations Command (UNC), and its Military Armistice Commission (UNCMAC). UNCMAC monitors compliance of the armistice agreement in force between the Democratic People’s Republic of Korea (North Korea) and the Republic of Korea (South Korea) since 1953. There are currently 12 NZDF personnel serving in the region. In July 2023 the mandate for New Zealand’s deployment to the Republic of Korea was extended to September 2024.
1954–ongoing	Israel/Lebanon/Syria (Golan Heights) Two NZDF officers ‘were seconded’ to United Nations Truce Supervision Organisation (UNTSO) in 1954. NZDF personnel continue to serve with UNTSO in the Golan Heights region, a disputed region of the Middle East recognised internationally as Syrian territory occupied by Israel. NZDF provides up to eight personnel in the region as well as in neighbouring Lebanon, working as military observers, to maintain the ceasefire agreed in 1974 between Syrian and Israeli forces.
1964–1967	Cyprus Three 12-month contingents of 20 male NZ Police officers joined the United Nations mission in Cyprus. Their role was to act as liaison between the Greek Cypriot police and Turkish Cypriot police.
1979–1980	Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe) A contingent of 74 Army personnel joined the Commonwealth Monitoring Force in Salisbury, Rhodesia, now known as Harare, Zimbabwe. The contingent supervised the ceasefire during the period leading up to national elections.
1982–ongoing	Egypt The New Zealand contingent of Multinational Force & Observers (MFO) helps supervise the implementation of security provisions under the Egyptian–Israeli Peace Treaty. There are up to 28 NZDF personnel deployed in Sinai, Egypt, at any one time to support this mission. The Force Commander position is currently held by New Zealander Major General Evan Williams, and with associated positions brings New Zealand’s total contingent to 31.
1988–1991	Iran/Iraq Ten NZDF officers served in the United Nations Iran–Iraq Observer Group (UNIIMOG), supervising a ceasefire. New Zealand also committed an RNZAF Andover transport aircraft and 18 Air Force personnel.

1989–1990	Namibia Army engineers and members of the NZ Police were sent to Namibia as part of the United Nations Transition Assistance Group (UNTAG). Two NZ Police contingents of 32 were used to monitor the actions of the existing police and security forces to prevent electoral intimidation or human rights violations, as well as to assist with the establishment and maintenance of law and order.
1989–1991	Pakistan/Afghanistan Five personnel served with the United Nations Mine Clearance Training Team in Pakistan and Afghanistan (UNMCTT).
1991–1997	Angola Military observers and 18 members of a demining team joined the United Nations Angola Verification Mission II and III (UNAVEM II and III), which aimed to restore peace and achieve national reconciliation.
1992–1993	Cambodia A total of 97 personnel were sent to Cambodia to take part in the United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia (UNTAC). Previously, New Zealand had made a small contribution to the United Nations Advance Mission in Cambodia (UNAMIC).
1992–1994	Somalia New Zealand provided an RNZAF detachment which included three Andover transport aircraft and 62 personnel, as well as four Army personnel, to the Unified Task Force (UNITAF). In addition, an NZDF contingent was sent to support the United Nations Operation in Somalia (UNOSOM).
1992–2007	Former Yugoslavia NZDF officers first went to Bosnia in 1992 as United Nations Military Observers. In 1994 they contributed to the United Nations Protection Force (UNPROFOR), and later the North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO) Stabilisation Force (SFOR), then from 2004 the European Union Force (EUFOR). On 29 June 2007 New Zealand assistance concluded. This was New Zealand's largest overseas mission since the Vietnam War, with a company of 250 deployed at the height of the mission. Former Yugoslavia now includes Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, North Macedonia, Serbia and Slovenia.
1994–1995	Mozambique New Zealand Army mine clearance experts were deployed as part of the United Nations Operation in Mozambique.
1994–1995	Haiti Four Army officers served with the United Nations Mission in Haiti (UNMIH) to help maintain stability in the region and assist with the establishment of a new police force and the reform of the Haitian Army.

1997-2019

• **Bougainville**

A New Zealand-led Truce Monitoring Group (TMG) was deployed to the island of Bougainville in 1997 to help restore peace following conflict between secessionist groups and the Papua New Guinea Government. From 1999 to 2001 NZ Police officers were stationed in Bougainville as part of the Bougainville Community Policing Project (BCPP) to assist with the formal establishment of Community Auxiliary Police (CAP). The NZDF forces left the region in 2003. NZ Police officers returned to the region in April 2005 to restart BCPP, helping to establish effective court and penal systems. As at 2019, there are 12 advisers (11 NZ Police and one seconded from Vanuatu Police Force) working with the BPS in the North, Central and South regions of the Autonomous Region of Bougainville (ARB).

1999-2008

• **Kosovo**

One New Zealand military officer served at the United Nations Mission in Kosovo (UNMIK) in Pristina from its establishment in 1999. New Zealand's contribution to the Balkans region ended in 2008.

1999-2012

• **Timor-Leste**

The United Nations request to support the United Nations Transitional Authority in East Timor (UNTAET) resulted in 1100 NZDF personnel to this peacekeeping force. NZ Police initially contributed eight personnel for six months, followed by a deployment of two additional contingents. NZ Police first withdrew from Timor-Leste in 2001. NZDF withdrew in 2002, with four personnel remaining in the region as military observers. NZDF troops and an NZ Police contingent were redeployed in Timor-Leste in July 2006 after riots in the capital, Dili. This contingent became part of the new United Nations Integrated Mission in Timor-Leste (UNMIT) mission. Contingents of 25 personnel were placed on six-month rotations. These were reduced from June 2010 until the mission's closure in December 2012, when NZDF personnel were withdrawn. Two full-time advisors have remained embedded within the National Police of East Timor (PNTL) since UNMIT was disestablished, increasing to three advisors in 2018 for the final two years of the community policing support programme.

2000–ongoing• **Solomon Islands**

The NZDF first deployed to the Solomon Islands in 2000 as part of the International Peace Monitoring Team (IPMT). In 2001, following a short civil war triggered by ethnic conflict, they were joined by members of the NZ and Australian police forces. From 2003 to 2013 New Zealand contributed to the 15-country Regional Assistance Mission to the Solomon Islands (RAMSI) at the invitation of the Solomon Islands Government. NZ Police was an active contributor to this mission until RAMSI's closure in June 2017. Post-RAMSI, the NZ Police continue to deploy staff to the Solomon Islands Police Support Programme (SIPSP), providing guidance to the Royal Solomon Islands Police Force (RSIPF) in community policing and family violence. The NZDF currently provides occasional assistance when requested by the Solomon Islands Government. In this capacity, the NZDF and RNZAF transported voting equipment and provided 55 support personnel for the country's general election in April 2019. NZDF is also deployed as part of the regionally led Solomon Islands International Assistance Force (SIAF), which comprises personnel from Australia, Fiji and New Zealand. From late November 2021, SIAF supported the RSIPF in restoring peace and stability after a period of civil unrest. As at 3 July 2023 four NZDF personnel are currently deployed.

2001–2021• **Afghanistan**

NZDF and NZ Police personnel made up the NZ Provincial Reconstruction Team (NZ PRT) in Afghanistan. The 21st and final rotation of NZDF personnel in the NZ PRT left Afghanistan in April 2013. The first contingent of New Zealand police officers was deployed to Afghanistan in March 2005 to help rebuild the local police service as part of a German-led policing reform project. This was based with NZDF as part of the larger NATO-led Provincial Reconstruction Team (PRT) in Bamyan province. The NZ Police contribution transferred to the European Union Police Mission in Afghanistan (EUPOL Afghanistan) in 2010, remaining in Bamyan until 2012. Six NZDF personnel continue to serve in mentoring roles at the Afghanistan National Army Officer Academy, and three in planning and gender advisory roles at the NATO Resolute Support Mission Headquarters. The operation in Afghanistan was the largest deployment of New Zealand forces in the 2000s. New Zealand forces withdraw from Afghanistan in May 2021.

2003–2020

● **Iraq**

Initially 53 NZDF officers were deployed to Iraq to support the United Nations Assistance Mission for Iraq (UNAMI), which contributes to humanitarian and reconstruction work. The last New Zealand officer was withdrawn when UNAMI was closed in October 2013. Distinct to this PSO, New Zealand deployed personnel in 2015 to the joint Building Partner Capacity mission with Australia at Taji Military Complex. This contribution concluded in April 2020 with over 47,000 Iraqi Security Forces personnel trained at Taji. New Zealand maintains a small commitment of Staff Officers to the Defeat-ISIS Coalition in Iraq and Kuwait. By 30 March 2020 New Zealand forces are withdrawn from Iraq.

2005–ongoing

● **Republic of South Sudan**

Two NZDF officers were deployed as military observers in 2005 to assist the United Nations Mission in Sudan (UNMIS). Since the establishment of the Republic of South Sudan in 2011, NZDF personnel have worked alongside the United Nations Mission in the Republic of South Sudan (UNMISS). There are currently three NZDF personnel serving in UNMISS.

2006–ongoing

● **Tonga**

A contingent of 72 NZ Army personnel and 45 NZ Police officers were deployed to Tonga to provide security following civil unrest on 18 November 2006. They were withdrawn on 6 December 2006. A long-term contingent of three NZ Police officers has since been maintained in and around Nuku'alofa to support the Tongan police force in a development capacity.

2007–2008

● **Lebanon**

A specialist team of ten NZDF battlefield clearance experts was deployed to Lebanon in June 2007. The contingent worked in support of the United Nations Mine Action Coordination Centre in Southern Lebanon. The commitment concluded in February 2008.

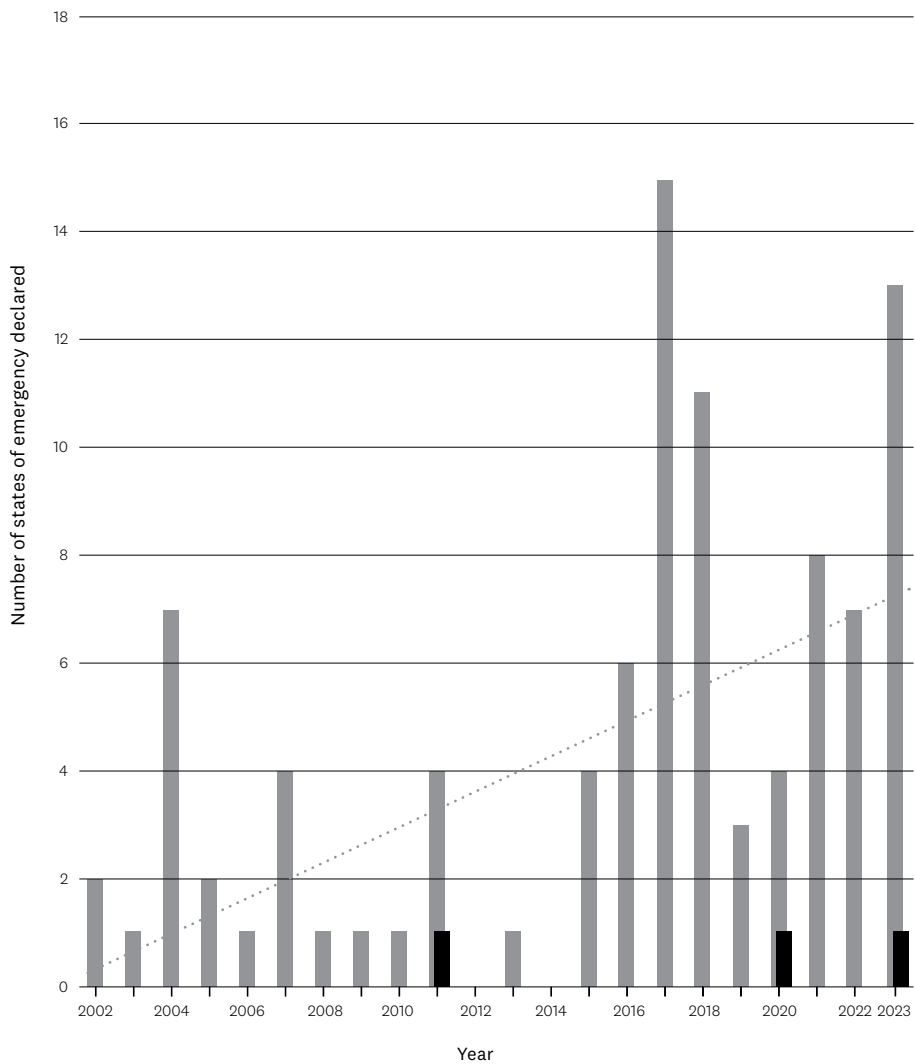
2014–ongoing

● **Jordan**

New Zealand has a deployment of less than 10 to Operation Gallant Phoenix, an intelligence fusion centre established in 2013. Partners from a large number of countries and agencies collect and share information about potential and existing terrorist threats. In April 2023, the mandate for New Zealand's multiagency deployment was extended for a further two years.

2018–ongoing	North Asia New Zealand deploys maritime patrol aircraft and personnel to North Asia in support of United Nations Security Council sanctions against North Korea. In June 2022 the mandate for the deployment was extended for a further two years.
2018–2019	Mali In 2018 the NZDF provided one intelligence officer in a leadership position to the United Nations Multidimensional Integrated Stabilization Mission in Mali (MINUSMA), established in 2013. The officer serving with this mission was deployed in a one-off 12-month role.
2019–ongoing	Bahrain Up to 12 personnel are currently deployed in the Combined Maritime Forces (CMF) Headquarters in Bahrain. The Defence Force (NZDF) assumes command of Bahrain-based Combined Task Force 150 (CTF-150) from June 2021 to January 2022.
2022–ongoing	Europe – support to Ukraine To contribute to international efforts to assist Ukraine in its self-defence, approximately 95 NZDF personnel are deployed throughout Europe as part of Operation Tieke. The personnel will not enter Ukraine. This deployment is extended until 30 June 2024.
1973–ongoing	Asia Pacific Eight Technical Advisers (TAs) are currently deployed across the South Pacific, including the Cook Islands and Timor-Leste as part of the Mutual Assistance Programme. The NZDF will shortly be posting two TAs to Fiji.

States of emergency declared per annum (local and national)



Key

Local emergencies

Trendline of local emergencies

National emergencies

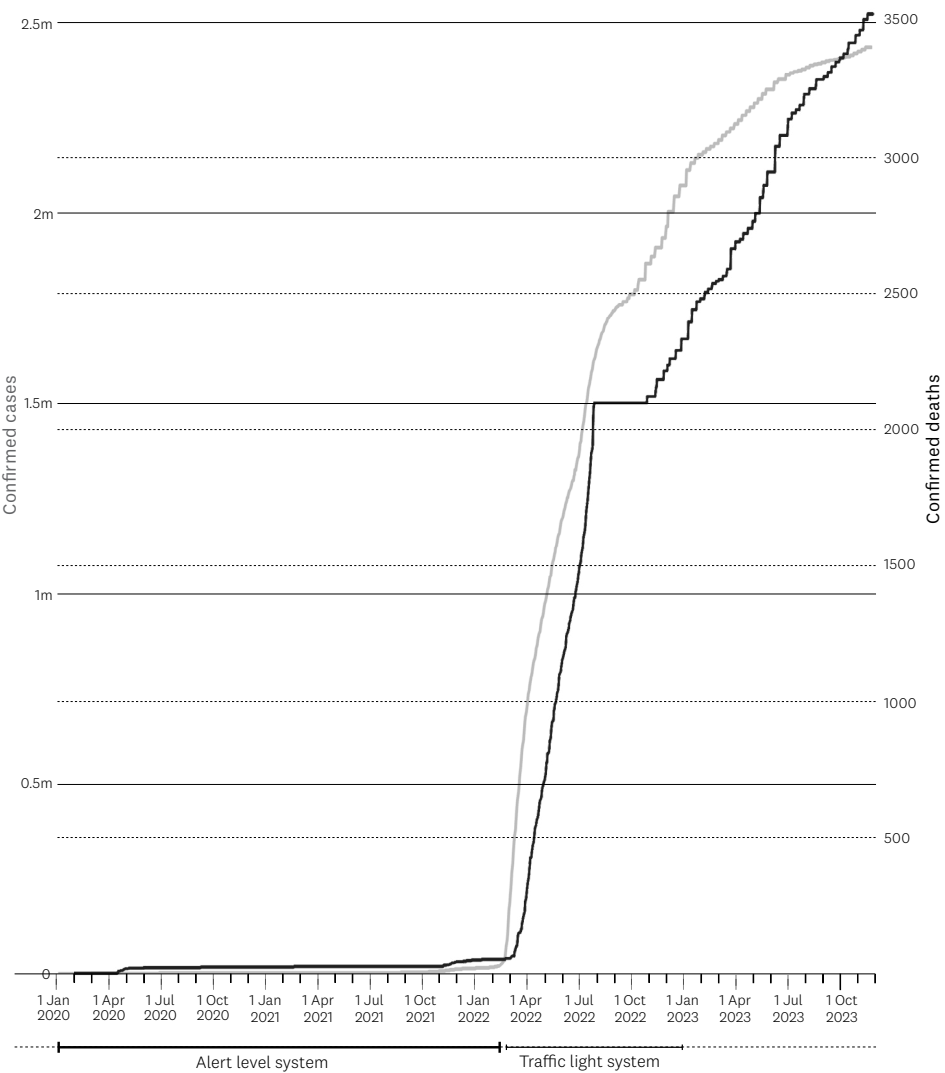
12. States of Emergency

This graph illustrates the number of states of emergency per annum (local and national). There have been three national states of emergency since the Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002 was passed (see below). What is apparent in the bar chart opposite is the significant increase in local emergencies declared over this time. Many of these are arguably due to changes in our climate.

Year	Duration	Hazard type	Region	Locality
2011	23 Feb 2011–30 Apr 2011 (66 days)	Earthquake	Canterbury	National
2020	25 Mar 2020–13 May 2020 (49 days)	Pandemic	National	National
2023	14 Feb 2023–14 Mar 2023 (28 days)	Severe weather	National	Northland Auckland Waikato Bay of Plenty Tairāwhiti Hawke’s Bay regions Taranua district

(Civil Defence, n.d.)

COVID-19 cases and deaths



Key

Confirmed cases

Confirmed deaths

13. Pandemics

Taking a long view, pandemics are normal. What makes them appear abnormal is that they tend to start and finish quickly and occur intermittently, often with long periods between.

An epidemic can turn into a pandemic. An epidemic is usually caused by an infectious disease and occurs when many people have the same disease, for example influenza, at the same time. Epidemics of non-infectious diseases such as diabetes or heart disease can also occur. Early evidence of epidemics and pandemics in New Zealand is imprecise due to a number of factors; prior to 1872 in New Zealand statistics for causes of death were not collected, after 1872 under-reporting and misdiagnosis was common (as diseases with similar symptoms were not easily distinguishable), and Māori deaths did not have to be registered with the government until the early 20th century.

A pandemic is when an epidemic spreads between countries and is prevalent around the world. New Zealand has experienced four major pandemics, as outlined in the table below. The Ministry of Health defines a pandemic as ‘an epidemic of infectious disease that spreads through human populations across a large region, for example multiple continents or even worldwide’.

Today, the Ministry of Health (with assistance from the Institute of Environmental Science and Research) monitors infectious diseases and works closely with the World Health Organization (WHO). In addition, the Immunisation Advisory Centre provides independent information on immunisation and vaccine-preventable diseases.

(Becker, E. et al., 2021; CDC, 2019a; 2019b; Gosset, K., 2020; McGuinness Institute, 2020c; 2023a: 10; MCH, 2020aaaa; MOH, 2022; New Zealand Government, 2020b; 2022; New Zealand Parliament, 2020f; NZ Herald & Australian Associated Press, 2012; Rice, G., 2018a; 2018b; 2018c; 2018d; Te Ara, n.d.; WHO, 2020; 2023)

Selected pandemics

1890–1894

1500 deaths
(approx.)

Influenza

1393 deaths are registered.
See also Influenza pandemic entry, p. 94.

Oct 1918

9000 deaths
(approx.)

H1N1 influenza

It is estimated one-third of the world’s population became infected with the H1N1 influenza virus, with at least 50 million thought to have died worldwide. The high mortality rate in healthy people was a unique feature.

The virus is brought to New Zealand by troops returning home from the First World War. Between October and December 1918, the epidemic kills 9000 people – about half the total number of New Zealanders lost in the First World War.

Following the pandemic, a 1919 Influenza Epidemic Commission is established to inquire into its cause and to report on ways to improve the management of future epidemics. The commission’s report contributes to the Health Act 1920.

See also Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu) entry, p. 121.

April 2009

20–80 deaths
(approx.)

H1N1 pdm09 (swine flu)

A novel influenza A (H1N1) virus with a combination of influenza genes not previously identified in animals or humans emerges in the United States as influenza A (H1N1)pdm09.

This influenza mostly affects children, young and middle-aged adults. Few young people have any immunity to the virus, compared to almost one-third of people aged over 60, who have existing antibodies, probably from previous exposure to an older H1N1 virus.

On 25 April 2009 the first cases arrive in New Zealand among students from an Auckland high school returning from a trip to Mexico. In the following months over 3000 cases are confirmed, and 20 deaths are attributed to the disease, although more may have resulted from infection. The first wave peaks in July 2009 and another wave occurs in 2010.

See also Influenza pandemic (swine flu) entry, p. 225.

2020–2023

3522 deaths
(approx. as at 30
November 2023)

• **COVID-19**

This is the first pandemic caused by a coronavirus, officially known as the SARS-CoV-2 virus. Two smaller human coronavirus outbreaks have occurred over the previous 17 years: the 2003 Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS) (technically called SARS-CoV-1) and the 2012 Middle East Respiratory Syndrome (MERS) (MERS-CoV).

On 31 December 2019, the World Health Organization (WHO) is first notified about multiple cases of pneumonia from an unknown cause, circulating in Wuhan, China.

On 23 February 2020 the first case of COVID-19 arrives in New Zealand unidentified via a traveller from Lombardy, Italy.

WHO declares COVID-19 a pandemic on 11 March 2020.

See also First COVID-19 case confirmed in New Zealand entry, p. 265.

For more detail, please see the Institute's book *COVID-19 Nation Dates: A timeline of significant events in Aotearoa New Zealand's COVID-19 pandemic*

Map 1
65 general electorates



Map 2
7 Māori electorates



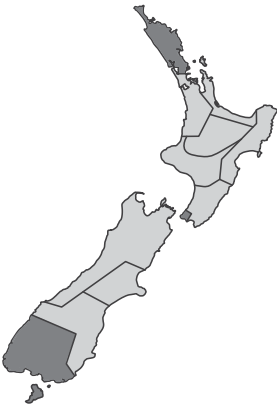
Map 3
16 Civil Defence
Emergency
Management boundaries



Map 4
12 police districts



Map 5
12 justice service areas



Note: Dark grey added to
differentiate areas

14. Governance Boundaries

This timeline illustrates the wide range of governance boundaries that currently exist in New Zealand. Rather than having one set of district boundaries, New Zealand has allowed different departments to put in place different boundary lines. The maps listed below can be found on pp. 360, 362 and 363.

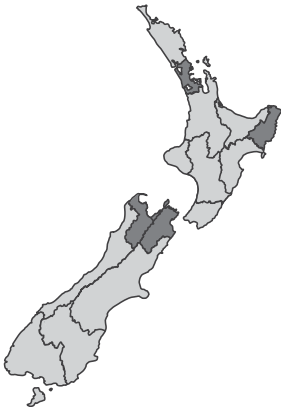
- Map 1: 65 general electorates
- Map 2: 7 Māori electorates
- Map 3: 16 Civil Defence Emergency Management boundaries
- Map 4: 12 police districts
- Map 5: 12 justice service areas
- Map 6: 11 regional councils and 5 unitary authorities
- Map 7: 67 territorial authorities
- Map 8: 10 regional water entities
- Map 9: 11 iwi-Māori partnership boards
- Map 10: 13 regions of Te Kāhui Māngai (TKM) (Directory of Iwi and Māori Organisations)
- Map 11: 19 health districts
- Map 12: 12 public health services
- Map 13: 12 Oranga Tamariki boundaries
- Map 14: 16 Ministry of Education (MoE) regions
- Map 15: 11 Ministry of Social Development (MSD) regions

Notes

1. The maps all exclude the Chatham Islands. See references for more detail.

(Beehive, 2023; Electoral Commission, n.d.[f]; LGNZ, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; MoE, pers. comm., 22 August 2023; MoJ, pers. comm., 14 November 2023; MSD, n.d.[c]; NEMA, n.d.; NZP, n.d.[h]; Oranga Tamariki, 2017; Pae Ora (Iwi-Māori Partnership Boards) Order 2022, pt 2; Pollock, K., 2019; Statistics NZ, 2020b; 2022; Te Whatu Ora – Health NZ, 2023c; n.d.; TKM, n.d.)

Map 6
11 regional councils and
5 unitary authorities



Note: Dark grey indicates unitary authorities

Map 7
67 territorial
authorities



Map 8
10 regional water
entities



Map 9
11 iwi-Māori
partnership boards



Note: White indicates no boards exist at present

Map 10
13 regions of Te Kāhui Māngai
(Directory of Iwi and Māori Organisations)



Map 11
19 health districts



Map 12
12 public health services



Map 13
12 Oranga Tamariki boundaries



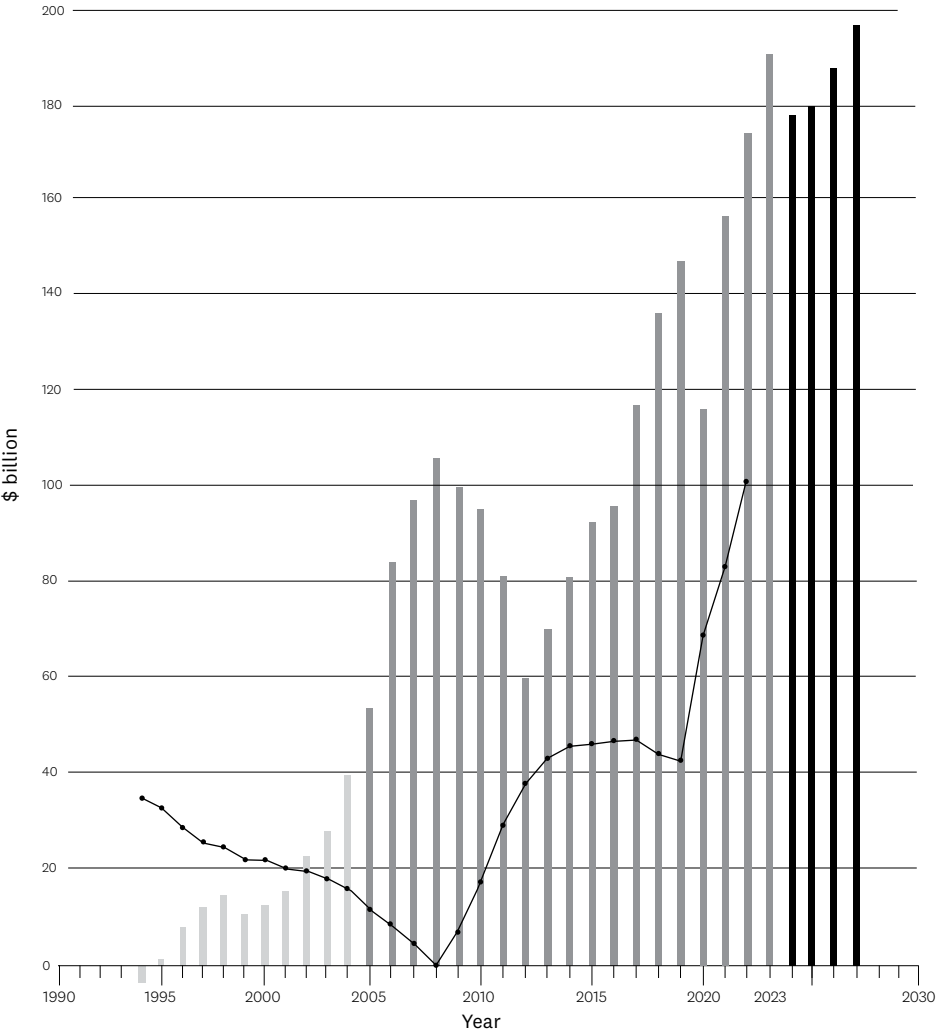
Map 14
16 Ministry of Education (MoE) regions



Map 15
11 Ministry of Social Development (MSD) regions



New Zealand government net worth and net debt, 1990–2023



Key

Net worth [see notes 1 and 2 on p. 366]

NZ International Financial Reporting Standards

NZ Public Benefit Entity Standards

Forecasted figures

Net debt

•••• The Institute has selected data from an earlier net debt data set indicator, the ‘(Former) Core Crown Net Debt (Net core Crown Debt excluding NZS Fund)’. The aim was to illustrate the general trend from 1994 to 2022. Between the years 2009 and 2021, the above indicator was replaced with the ‘(Former) Net Core Crown Debt (Net Core Crown Debt excluding NZS Fund and advances)’ indicator. In 2021, this indicator was changed again to Net debt: ‘[n]et debt represents core Crown and Crown entity borrowings (excluding Kiwi Group) less core Crown financial assets (including advances). It includes the financial assets and borrowings of the NZS Fund.’

15. Government Net Worth and Net Debt 1990–2023

This graph (left) illustrates changes in the New Zealand government's net worth and net debt.

Fiscally, net worth is defined as the government's total assets less total liabilities. Section 26G of the Public Finance Act 1989 requires the government to pursue its policy objectives in accordance with the principles of responsible fiscal management. Two of these principles relate directly to an obligation to maintain fiscal resilience against factors that could potentially have adverse impacts on New Zealand's fiscal position. These are:

- (i) reducing total debt to prudent levels so as to provide a buffer against factors that may impact adversely on the level of total debt in the future by ensuring that, until those levels have been achieved, total operating expenses in each financial year are less than total operating revenues in the same financial year; and ...
- (ii) achieving and maintaining levels of total net worth that provide a buffer against factors that may impact adversely on total net worth in the future.

The graph on the left illustrates how the buffer was:

- restored after the global financial crisis (2008),
- significantly impacted by the Canterbury earthquakes (2011),
- significantly impacted by COVID-19 (2020), and
- significantly increased due to revaluations in the books of key assets (2021, \$22.1 billion, largely property, plant and equipment; 2022, \$30.9 billion, largely physical assets).

The 30 June 2023 report notes an increase in net worth of \$17.2 billion:

Net worth has increased by \$17.2 billion from a year earlier. The increase in net worth this year is primarily a result of the revaluation uplifts of physical assets of \$10.2 billion, as well as the operating balance surplus for the year and an increase in other reserves.

Section 31A of the Public Finance Act 1989 requires the Government to produce monthly financial statements every month except the first two and the last month of the year to keep the fiscal position in the public mind.

The Financial Statements of the Government of New Zealand are produced every year and set out the Crown Revenue and Expenses and the fiscal strategy. The 2023 fiscal strategy is summarised in the 2023 Financial Statements of the Government of New Zealand as follows:

Under the Public Finance Act the Government is required to articulate a fiscal strategy following the principles of responsible fiscal management. Ahead of Budget 2022, the Government announced that their fiscal strategy will be underpinned by two fiscal rules. These rules aim to ensure that over time operating expenses do not add to net debt as a share of GDP, providing fiscal space for high-quality capital investment and ensures a sufficient fiscal buffer for any future shocks.

The graph on p. 364 illustrates the need for the buffer to ensure New Zealand has the ability to absorb financial shocks, maintaining prudent debt levels and healthy levels of net worth.

Climate change impacts

The future economic and fiscal implications of climate change include the costs of adapting to the effects of climate change (see image opposite), the costs of taking action to reduce emissions and the costs of meeting international commitments. The financial statements currently do not recognise New Zealand's climate change commitments. The Notes to the 2023 Financial Statements of the Government of New Zealand state:

As there is no enforceable obligation in the Paris Agreement to enforce the achievement of the NDC, no liability is recognised in these financial statements as at 30 June 2023. Liabilities are not reported at balance date for costs associated with the Government's policy objectives and targets (even if included in legislation or declared in international treaties) if there is no clear financial liability that the Government will incur if these targets are not met.

The Government's commitment to climate change action does not constitute a present obligation on the Government's balance sheet unless the Government is clear on the cost it intends to incur, when payment will be made, and to whom and as a consequence, has raised a valid expectation in those affected that they will benefit, either because the criteria for the payment has been met or the entity, as a result of the expectation, has been influenced to incur expenditure, or acted in the expectation of receiving assistance. Climate change commitments made are ongoing and adjustable future costs which are not considered a present obligation, as they do not exist independently of a government's future actions. While future costs will be incurred in pursuit of these objectives and targets, any costs will be reported in the future as they are incurred.

As noted by the Office of the Auditor-General (OAG) report, found in the 2022 Financial Statements of the Government of New Zealand, in order for New Zealand to 'meet its international commitments, [it] will need to reduce its domestic emissions and purchase carbon credits from international markets. The amount of carbon credits required will depend on the extent of domestic emissions reductions. The cost of the carbon credits will depend on carbon prices at the time. There is no financial reporting standard that explicitly sets out whether or how nations should recognise their carbon reduction commitments in their financial statements. Determining at what point a liability should be recognised requires judgement.'

Arguably it is only a matter of time before this liability will be recognised in the Financial Statements of the Government of New Zealand. The 2023 Treasury and MfE report *Climate Economic and Fiscal Assessment* states that New Zealand could face a bill of between \$3 billion and \$24 billion in the years leading up to 2030. Some argue that carbon credits should be purchased in advance, in order to reduce the level of uncertainty over the net fiscal impact on the country's net wealth.

Notes

1. There have been two different accounting practices used from 1994: 1, 1994–2004: NZ International Financial Reporting Standards, 2, Post-2005: NZ Public Benefit Entity Standards.
2. The first set of financial statements (since the passing of the Public Finance Act 1989) were for the six-month period ended December 1991, and the full-year period ended 30 June 1992. However, the numbers for the first two years were in some ways transitional and not properly comparable to the period from 1994 on, when the reporting entity was complete and there was a budget: actual comparison (Ball, I., 2020).

(Ball, I., 2020; Figure NZ, 2017; Neilson, M., 2023; Treasury, 2019b; 2020a: 49, 58; 2020b; 2021b: 12, 48, 83, 88–89; 2022: 30, 36; 2023a: 86; 2023b: 42; 2023c: 4, 28, 54; 2023d)



‘It was a tsunami from the hills. It was bigger than the tides.
The noise – it was like Huka Falls.’

— Hawke’s Bay resident Rikki Reed

Image: A satellite image from 14 February 2023 at 8:20 am with the centre of Cyclone Gabrielle north of the Bay of Plenty. The white is the cloud; note the shadow cast by the cloud on the western side of the image.

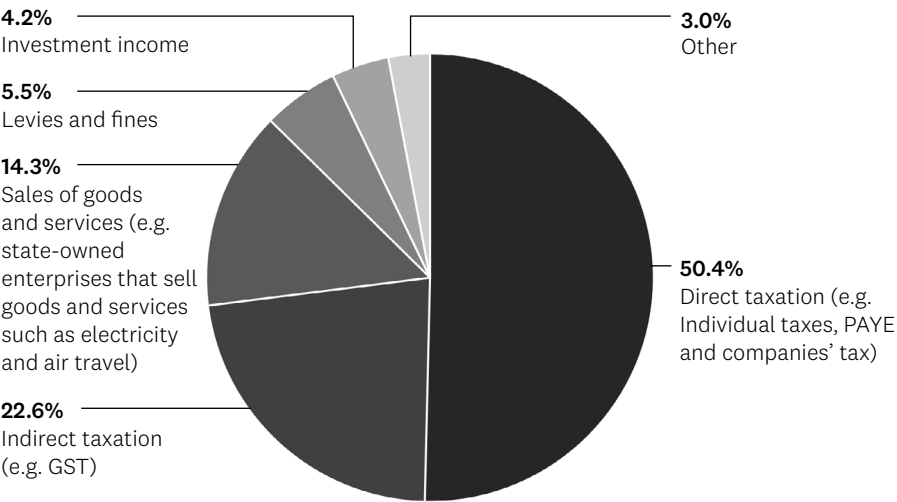
See 27 January 2023 entry, p. 292.

— MetService, 14 February 2023

Quotation: Rikki Reed on the sound of water flooding into Esk Valley, Hawke’s Bay, 20 February 2023 (Reed, R., 2023)

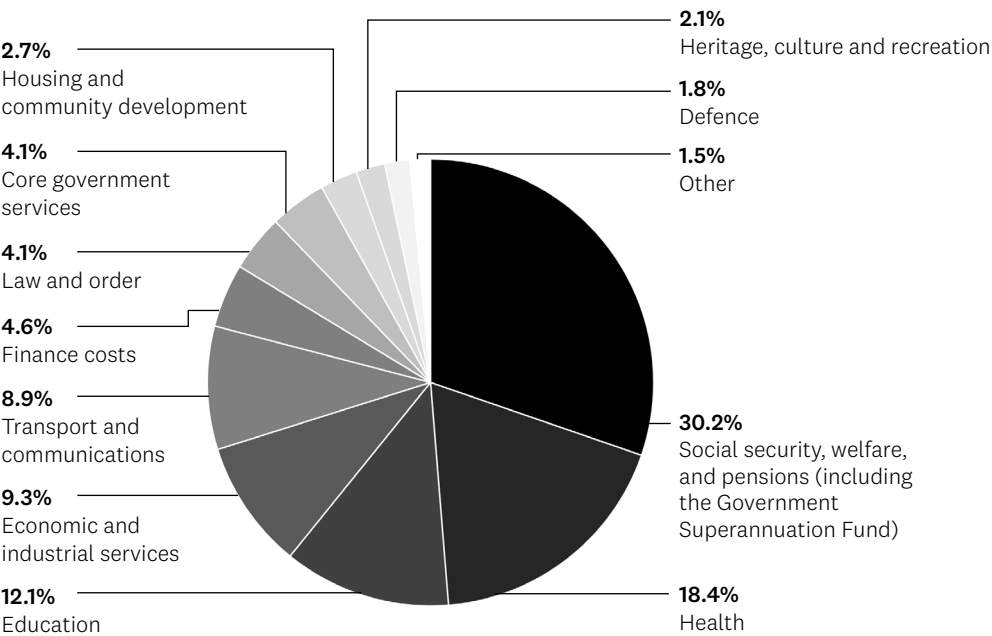
Revenue (2023)

See 2023 column in Table 1 (p. 371)



Expenses (2023)

See 2023 column in Table 2 (p. 371)



16. Government Revenue and Expenses 1899–2023

Understanding our history requires an understanding of our economic power: where it comes from and how it is spent. The following tables aim to illustrate key economic changes in revenue and expenses by percentage over the last 130 years.

Revenue

Public revenue generated from both direct and indirect taxation has been decreasing, with a reduction in direct tax since 1975 and a reduction in indirect tax since 1899. This decrease appears to have been supported by increases in revenue generated from levies and fines and the sale of goods and services from 2000 onward. In terms of direct taxation, since 2000 there have been small increases in tax on corporates followed by small decreases in tax on individuals. The remaining sources of public revenue, such as investment income, have been relatively consistent over time. See opposite and Table 1 on p. 370.

Expenses

From the late 19th century to the early 20th century, a large focus of public expenditure was the development of transport and connection throughout the country, along with considerable finance costs. Since then, most expenditure has been on social security and welfare. Recent trends indicate a gradual decline in expenditure on education since 1975, and increases in expenditure on economic and industrial services and housing and community development since 2000. See opposite and Table 2 on p. 370.

Key for Tables 1 and 2 overleaf:

(i) Types of reporting

- * Cash accounting in British pounds (GBP) (i.e. revenue and expenditure)
- ** Cash accounting in New Zealand pounds (NZP) (i.e. revenue and expenditure)
- *** Cash accounting in New Zealand dollars (NZD) (i.e. revenue and expenditure)
- **** Accrual accounting in New Zealand dollars (NZD) (i.e. revenue and expenses)

(ii) Trendline key

- | | | | |
|---|--------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|
| ↑ | Increases over 124 years | → | Stays roughly the same over 124 years |
| ↓ | Decreases over 124 years | ~ | Changes frequently over 124 years |

(Harris, E. A., 1976: 709–712; Office of the Registrar-General, 1909: 575–578; RBNZ, 2022b; Treasury, 2000: 21–59; 2010: 28, 30, 38, 51–57; 2023c: 44, 68, 71, 72, 73, 170; von Dadelszen, E. J., 1899: 362–365; Wood, G. E., 1950)

Table 1: Revenue by type

Type of revenue	1899 (£000)*	1909 (£000)*	1949 (£000)**	1975 (\$000)***
Direct taxation	414 (7.9%)	926 (10.3%)	85,300 (61.8%)	2,180,700 (69.2%)
Indirect taxation	4,499 (85.6%)	7,852 (87.2%)	45,100 (32.7%)	684,600 (21.7%)
Levies and fines	NA	NA	NA	NA
Investment income	NA	NA	NA	145,600 (4.6%)
Sales of goods and services	274 (5.2%)	223 (2.5%)	8,800 (6.4%)	25,700 (0.8%)
Other	72 (1.4%)	1 (0.01%)	-1,200 (-0.9%)	114,200 (3.6%)
Total	5,259	9,002	138,000	3,150,800

Table 2: Expenditure/expenses by type

Type of expenditure/ expenses	1899 (£000)*	1909 (£000)*	1949 (£000)**	1975 (\$000)***
Social security, welfare and pensions	38 (0.8%)	413 (4.7%)	47,800 (38.6%)	729,042 (26.7%)
Health	140 (2.9%)	286 (3.3%)	7,700 (6.2%)	491,367 (18.0%)
Education	475 (9.8%)	875 (10.0%)	9,200 (7.4%)	529,803 (19.4%)
Core government services	171 (3.5%)	257 (2.9%)	14,700 (11.9%)	138,103 (5.1%)
Law and order	293 (6.0%)	428 (4.9%)	1,300 (1.1%)	219,611 (8.1%)
Defence	119 (2.5%)	234 (2.7%)	8,000 (6.5%)	214,537 (7.9%)
Transport and communications	1,357 (27.9%)	3,014 (34.3%)	2,600 (2.1%)	48,659 (1.8%)
Economic and industrial services	283 (5.8%)	627 (7.1%)	13,300 (10.8%)	183,542 (6.7%)
Heritage, culture and recreation	NA	NA	NA	NA
Housing and community development	86 (1.8%)	68 (0.8%)	2,400 (1.9%)	NA
Other	128 (2.6%)	324 (3.7%)	100 (0.1%)	NA
Finance costs	1,767 (36.4%)	2,258 (25.7%)	16,600 (13.4%)	172,315 (6.3%)
Total	4,857	8,784	123,700	2,726,979

Notes

1. The years were selected due to available data and are therefore illustrative of changes over time only.

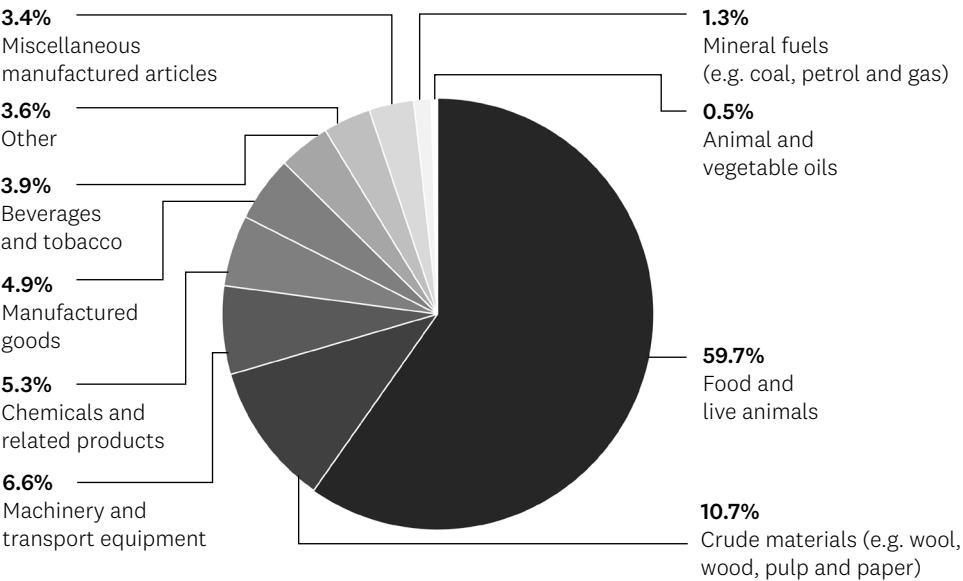
2000 (\$000)****	2010 (\$000)****	2023 (\$000)****	Trendline	Type of revenue
21,499,000 (58.9%)	33,527,000 (44.9%)	77,074,000 (50.4%)	↑	Direct taxation
12,536,000 (34.3%)	16,820,000 (22.5%)	34,638,000 (22.6%)	↓	Indirect taxation
673,000 (1.8%)	4,682,000 (6.3%)	8,407,000 (5.5%)	↑	Levies and fines
1,131,000 (3.1%)	2,315,000 (3.1%)	6,355,000 (4.2%)	↑	Investment income
641,000 (1.8%)	14,331,000 (19.2%)	21,954,000 (14.3%)	↗	Sales of goods and services
46,000 (0.1%)	3,050,000 (4.1%)	4,583,000 (3.0%)	→	Other
36,526,000	74,725,000	153,011,000		Total

2000 (\$000)****	2010 (\$000)****	2023 (\$000)****	Trendline	Type of expenditure/ expenses
13,374,000 (37.0%)	24,539,000 (30.3%)	48,923,000 (30.2%)	↑	Social security, welfare and pensions
6,874,000 (19.0%)	12,673,000 (15.6%)	29,824,000 (18.4%)	↑	Health
6,310,000 (17.4%)	12,440,000 (15.4%)	19,609,000 (12.1%)	↓	Education
1,710,000 (4.7%)	2,830,000 (3.5%)	6,663,000 (4.1%)	→	Core government services
1,531,000 (4.2%)	3,354,000 (4.1%)	6,666,000 (4.1%)	→	Law and order
1,247,000 (3.4%)	1,771,000 (2.2%)	2,838,008 (1.8%)	→	Defence
1,036,000 (2.9%)	7,991,000 (9.9%)	14,428,000 (8.9%)	↓	Transport and communications
1,209,000 (3.3%)	8,914,000 (11.0%)	15,124,000 (9.3%)	↑	Economic and industrial services
456,000 (1.3%)	2,584,000 (3.2%)	3,417,000 (2.1%)	→	Heritage, culture and recreation
68,000 (0.2%)	1,087,000 (1.3%)	4,396,000 (2.7%)	→	Housing and community development
-17,000 (-0.05%)	80,000 (0.1%)	2,486,000 (1.5%)	→	Other
2,373,000 (6.6%)	2,777,000 (3.4%)	7,448,000 (4.6%)	↑	Finance costs
36,171,000	81,040,000	161,822,000		Total

2. Columns in Tables 1 and 2 overleaf are not comparable due to the different types of reporting, but the percentages are comparable and are used to determine the trendlines.

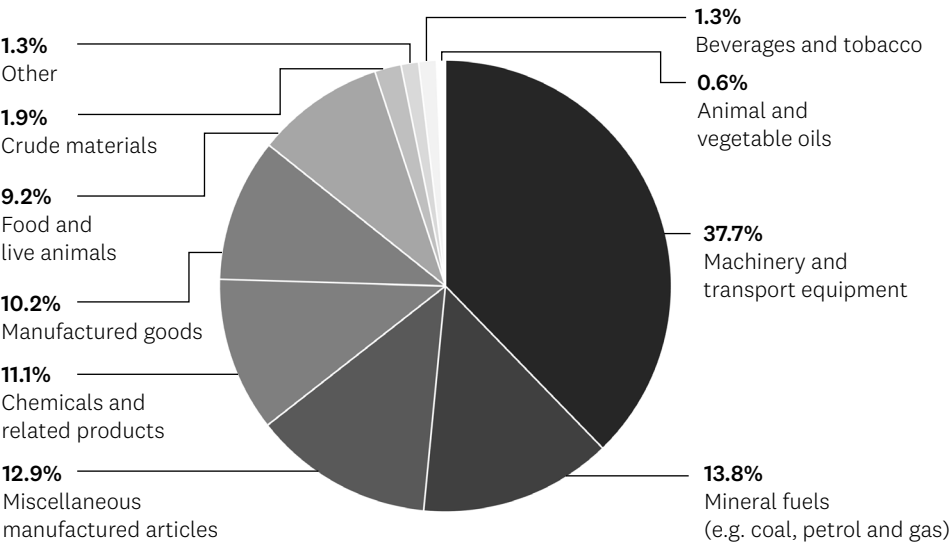
Exports by type (2023)

See year 2023 column on Table 1A (p. 375) and Table 2A (p. 377)



Imports by type (2023)

See year 2023 column on Table 1B (p. 375) and Table 2B (p. 379)



17. Exports and Imports

1898–2023

Exports

Since 1898, Aotearoa New Zealand has experienced significant changes in its economy, which has historically been dominated by primary production. As part of our total exports, food and live animals have seen a decline of 21% since 1898, but have increased by 15% in the last 20 years. Secondary production has increased over time, with increasing exports of items such as beverages and tobacco and manufactured goods. See Table 1A on p. 374.

New Zealand’s major export partners have largely diversified over time. From 1898 to 1947 the United Kingdom was critically important, whereas more recently we have diversified (as illustrated by the increased percentage of total exports to ‘Other’). Exports to Asian markets have increased significantly, with China, Japan and South Korea contributing 39% of New Zealand’s total exports in 2022. See Table 2A on p. 376.

Imports

Machinery and transport equipment is always a major import, followed by chemicals and related products. Imported miscellaneous manufactured articles (e.g. furniture and furnishings) have experienced a strong decline since 1898. See opposite and Table 1B on p. 374.

As with exports to the United Kingdom, imports from the UK, as a percentage of New Zealand’s total imports, have been declining since 1898. Today the Asian market makes up 35% of New Zealand’s total imports. See opposite and Table 2B on p. 378.

Key for Tables 1 and 2 overleaf:

(i) Trendline key

↑	Increases over 124 years	→	Stays roughly the same over a 124 year period
↓	Decreases over 124 years	~	Changes frequently over 124 years

(ii) Exception key

- * Other means commodities and transactions not classified elsewhere in the SITC.
- ** Due to the focus on the top five major exporters and importers, countries that are no longer considered major for that year have been included in ‘Other’.

(Harris, E. A., 1976: 603–609, 625–629; Office of the Registrar-General, 1910: 203–207, 282, 288–289; Statistics NZ, n.d.[i]–n.d.[n]; UNDESA, n.d.: x–xii; von Dadelszen, E. J., 1899: 221–222, 226, 245–246; 1907: 338; Wood, G. E., 1950)

Table 1A: Exports by type

	1898 (£000)	1909 (£000)	1947 (£000)	1975 (\$000)
Food and live animals	7,714 (73.3%)	14,661 (74.6%)	120,134 (92.8%)	814,470 (50.5%)
Beverages and tobacco	NA	NA	NA	2,746 (0.2%)
Crude materials	1,936 (18.4%)	3,285 (16.7%)	1,486 (1.1%)	450,462 (27.9%)
Mineral fuels	NA	NA	NA	14,971 (0.9%)
Animal and vegetable oils	411 (3.9%)	976 (5.0%)	1,629 (1.3%)	17,665 (1.1%)
Chemicals and related products	NA	NA	NA	31,745 (2.0%)
Manufactured goods	254 (2.4%)	505 (2.6%)	491 (0.4%)	141,551 (8.8%)
Machinery and transport equipment	NA	NA	NA	54,800 (3.4%)
Miscellaneous manufactured articles	135 (1.3%)	36 (0.2%)	3,973 (3.1%)	19,896 (1.2%)
Other	68 (0.6%)	199 (1.0%)	1,693 (1.3%)	64,403 (4.0%)
Total	10,518	19,662	129,406	1,612,709

Table 1B: Imports by type

Food and live animals	790 (9.6%)	1,400 (8.9%)	1,121 (0.9%)	149,306 (5.5%)
Beverages and tobacco	435 (5.3%)	762 (4.9%)	6,546 (5.1%)	24,326 (0.9%)
Crude materials	NA	630 (4.0%)	4,521 (3.5%)	125,230 (4.6%)
Mineral fuels	268 (3.3%)	582 (3.7%)	NA	348,588 (12.7%)
Animal and vegetable oils	NA	NA	17,438 (13.5%)	12,022 (0.4%)
Chemicals and related products	NA	421 (2.7%)	4,884 (3.8%)	328,133 (12%)
Manufactured goods	342 (4.2%)	1,077 (6.9%)	42,388 (32.9%)	687,558 (25.1%)
Machinery and transport equipment	1,503 (18.3%)	3,143 (20.0%)	31,581 (24.5%)	860,756 (31.4%)
Miscellaneous manufactured articles	4,873 (59.2%)	6,804 (43.4%)	20,246 (15.7%)	179,124 (6.5%)
Other	19 (0.2%)	857 (5.5%)	NA	22,417 (0.8%)
Total	8,230	15,676	128,725	2,737,460

2000 (\$000)	2010 (\$000)	2023 (\$000)	Trendline	
11,062,206 (37.8%)	19,902,931 (45.8%)	43,389,994 (59.7%)	~→	Food and live animals
357,587 (1.2%)	1,348,323 (3.1%)	2,819,378 (3.9%)	↑	Beverages and tobacco
2,383,742 (8.1%)	3,337,468 (7.7%)	7,807,053 (10.7%)	~→	Crude materials
836,766 (2.9%)	2,067,558 (4.8%)	924,596 (1.3%)	↑	Mineral fuels
1,830,664 (6.3%)	2,341,258 (5.4%)	360,965 (0.5%)	→	Animal and vegetable oils
2,967,881 (10.1%)	2,364,904 (5.4%)	3,882,925 (5.3%)	~→	Chemicals and related products
5,830,280 (19.9%)	6,013,135 (13.8%)	3,587,286 (4.9%)	~→	Manufactured goods
3,080,733 (10.5%)	3,516,424 (8.1%)	4,824,952 (6.6%)	↓	Machinery and transport equipment
561,162 (1.9%)	981,515 (2.3%)	2,442,874 (3.4%)	→	Miscellaneous manufactured articles
346,116 (1.2%)	1,626,905 (3.7%)	2,602,825 (3.6%)*	→	Other
29,257,137	43,500,421	72,642,847		Total

1,441,474 (4.7%)	2,925,292 (6.9%)	8,173,335 (9.2%)	~→	Food and live animals
355,560 (1.2%)	532,985 (1.3%)	1,115,127 (1.3%)	↓	Beverages and tobacco
2,068,135 (6.7%)	2,796,176 (6.6%)	1,683,073 (1.9%)	→	Crude materials
3,199,924 (10.4%)	6,490,498 (15.3%)	12,235,733 (13.8%)	~→	Mineral fuels
678,964 (2.2%)	1,135,830 (2.7%)	565,568 (0.6%)	↓	Animal and vegetable oils
5,379,383 (17.5%)	7,024,989 (16.6%)	9,804,985 (11.1%)	↑	Chemicals and related products
3,303,536 (10.7%)	3,813,489 (9.0%)	9,083,700 (10.2%)	~→	Manufactured goods
12,197,731 (39.7%)	14,304,787 (33.8%)	33,478,659 (37.7%)	↑	Machinery and transport equipment
2,092,588 (6.8%)	3,015,026 (7.1%)	11,434,104 (12.9%)	↓	Miscellaneous manufactured articles
18,353 (0.1%)	336,311 (0.8%)	1,122,814 (1.3%)*	→	Other
30,735,648	42,375,383	88,697,098		Total

Table 2A: Exports by country

	1898 (£000)	1909 (£000)	1947 (£000)	1975 (\$000)
Australia	**	2,018 (10.3%)	4,096 (3.2%)	187,523 (11.6%)
British colonies and possessions	1,533 (14.6%)	532 (2.7%)	**	**
Canada	**	**	3,060 (2.4%)	**
China	**	**	**	**
France	**	**	4,447 (3.4%)	**
Germany	**	78 (0.4%)	**	**
Japan	**	**	**	186,756 (11.6%)
South Korea	NA	NA	NA	**
UK	8,266 (78.6%)	16,193 (82.4%)	98,678 (76.3%)	344,079 (21.3%)
USA	**	685 (3.5%)	8,175 (6.3%)	183,847 (11.4%)
USSR	**	**	**	45,410 (2.8%)
Other	720 (6.8%)	156 (0.8%)	10,951 (8.5%)	664,992 (41.2%)
Total	10,519	19,662	129,407	1,612,607

2000 (\$000)	2010 (\$000)	2023 (\$000)	Trendline	
5,960,379 (20.4%)	10,025,051 (23.0%)	9,085,474 (12.5%)	↗	Australia
**	**	**	↓	British colonies and possessions
**	**	**	NA	Canada
**	4,825,072 (11.1%)	20,351,509 (28.0%)	↑	China
**	**	**	NA	France
**	**	**	NA	Germany
3,951,817 (13.5%)	3,376,392 (7.8%)	4,103,310 (5.6%)	↓	Japan
1,315,107 (4.5%)	**	2,543,611 (3.5%)	↗	South Korea
1,522,724 (5.2%)	1,528,053 (3.5%)	**	↓	UK
4,241,744 (14.5%)	3,759,134 (8.6%)	8,132,664 (11.2%)	↑	USA
**	**	**	NA	USSR
12,265,365 (41.9%)	19,986,718 (45.9%)	28,455,443 (39.2%)	↑	Other
29,257,136	43,500,420	72,672,011		Total

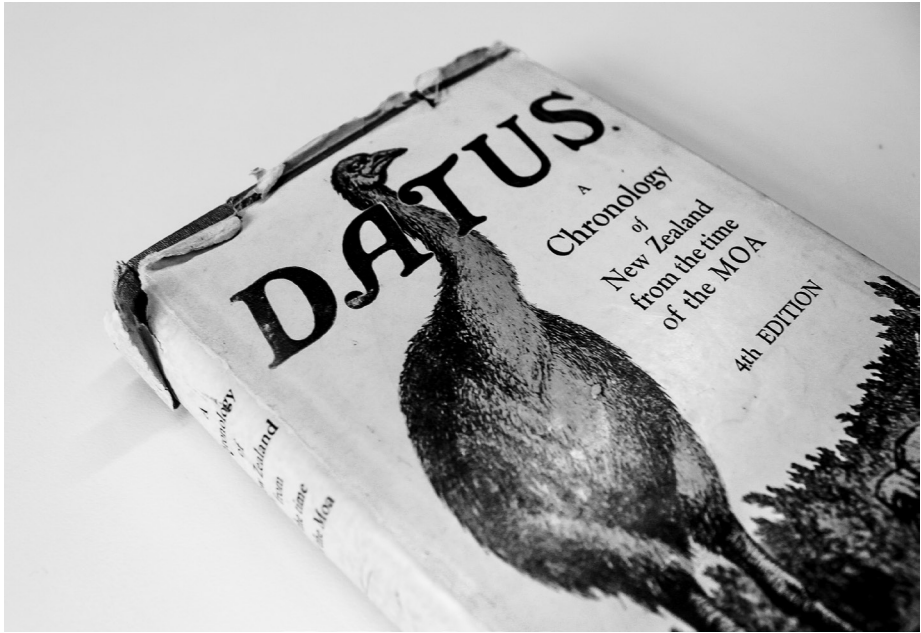
Table 2B: Imports by country

	1898 (£000)	1909 (£000)	1947 (£000)	1975 (\$000)
Australia	1,160 (14.1%)	2,762 (17.6%)	14,942 (11.6%)	502,639 (20.3%)
Canada	**	**	11,609 (9.0%)	**
China	**	**	**	**
Fiji	321 (3.9%)	590 (3.8%)	**	**
Germany	**	**	**	110,553 (4.5%)
India	202 (2.5%)	368 (2.3%)	**	**
India and Pakistan	**	**	4,711 (3.7%)	**
Japan	**	**	**	335,625 (13.6%)
South Korea	**	**	**	**
UK	5,149 (62.6%)	9,288 (59.3%)	55,039 (42.8%)	465,078 (18.8%)
USA	800 (9.7%)	1,166 (7.4%)	23,329 (18.1%)	329,939 (13.4%)
Other	599 (7.3%)	1,501 (9.6%)	19,095 (14.8%)	726,600 (29.4%)
Total	8,231	15,675	128,725	2,470,434

2000 (\$000)	2010 (\$000)	2023 (\$000)	Trendline	
6,803,842 (22.1%)	7,704,110 (18.2%)	9,552,893 (10.8%)	↗	Australia
**	**	**	NA	Canada
1,924,489 (6.3%)	6,762,558 (16.0%)	19,136,420 (21.6%)	↑	China
**	**	**	NA	Fiji
1,306,256 (4.2%)	1,741,317 (4.1%)	**	↗	Germany
**	**	**	NA	India
**	**	**	NA	India and Pakistan
3,445,146 (11.2%)	3,107,354 (7.3%)	5,632,366 (6.3%)	↓	Japan
**	**	6,323,396 (7.1%)	NA	South Korea
**	**	**	↓	UK
5,293,007 (17.2%)	4,392,978 (10.4%)	8,380,732 (9.4%)	↗	USA
11,962,907 (38.9%)	18,667,067 (44.1%)	39,761,806 (44.8%)	↑	Other
30,735,647	42,375,384	88,787,611		Total

Notes

1. Table 1: Types of exports and imports are based on the categories adopted by the United Nations Standard International Trade Classification (SITC).
2. Tables 1 and 2: The years were selected due to available data and are therefore illustrative of changes over time only.
3. Tables 1 and 2: Statistics NZ 2023 data is regularly updated. This data was retrieved on 10 November 2023.



‘Ka mua, ka muri’

‘Walking backwards into the future’

— Māori whakatauki

Image: Cover of the 4th Edition of *Datus: A Chronology of New Zealand from the time of the Moa* by George Finn, 1932 (gifted to the Institute by Nigel Isaacs)

— Billie McGuinness, 3 September 2020

Quotation: Māori whakatauki (means we should look to the past to navigate the future)

Acknowledgements

Many people have contributed to the publication of *Nation Dates* – too many to acknowledge individually. However, some deserve special mention.

We are particularly grateful to one of the Institute's patrons, Dame Dr Claudia Orange. Her expertise was invaluable, particularly when reviewing the events either side of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Her absolute commitment to accurate data, historical context and historians is breathtaking. Claudia's work reminds me of the importance of investing in our future by recording our past and that our future will be all the better if we understand the intricacies of our shared past and work together to craft our vision for our shared future.

About each edition

The first edition of *Nation Dates* included 440 entries and was managed by Miriam White and copy edited by Susan Brierley, who was also essential to the book's development and final production. The cover was designed by Kelly Gordon. Important contributions were made by McGuinness Institute staff and interns, including Liz Allan, Mahina-a-rangi Baker, Dr Felicity Barnes, Lisa Bazalo, Maria English, Penny Garty, Mia Gaudin, Perrine Gilkison, Louise Grace-Pickering, Willow Henderson, Rhett Goodley-Hornblow, Niki Lomax, Angus McBryde, Jessica Prendergast, Lara Rapson, Rory Sarten, Ella Spittle, Stephanie Versteeg, Hayley Vujcich, Diane White, Grace White and Jamie Winiata. Special thanks go to participants of the *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop held in March 2011, as well as to Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, Hon Peter Dunne, Professor Sir Mason Durie, Professor Philip Joseph, Rt Hon Sir Geoffrey Palmer, Professor Maurice P. K. Sorrenson and Dr Ranginui Walker, all of whom helped directly or indirectly in supporting the purpose and content of this book.

The second edition of *Nation Dates* included an additional 85 entries and two new timelines: Treaty Settlements and Peace Support Operations. That edition was managed by Grace White and copy edited by Susan Brierley. The cover was designed by Angus McBryde. The book was further improved with feedback from the following people: Paul Corliss, John Crawford, Roger Dennis, Leo Donnelly, Norman Gemmell, Hon Paul Goldsmith, Murray Gribben, Glenn Hardingham, Janine Haywood, Shaun Killerby, Murray Lynch, Keith Quinn and Phil Whittington. I am also extremely thankful to Phil Crown for allowing us to publish the Rangawhenua Tawhaki whakataukī (found on p. 7 in this edition).

The third edition of *Nation Dates* included an additional 130 entries. This edition was managed by Ella Reilly. Ella and Alexandra Hollis shared the editing role. Alexandra conducted the preliminary review of the second edition and gathered new entries for the timeline. Ella later took over the project to complete and integrate the book's new components. Special thanks must also go to Eleanor Merton for her significant support. The cover was designed by Ashley Brown with input from Anna-Marei Kurei. Institute staff Wei Kai Chen, Madeleine Foreman, Ashley Kate Hall, Lachlan McGuinness, Sophie Peat,

Daniela Rodriguez, Nicholas Shackleton, Karri Shaw, Isabella Smith and Hannah Steiner-Mitchell also made vital contributions to the third edition's preparation. The following people, external to the Institute, provided us with important information for this edition: Hon Jim Anderton, Rebecca Barclay, John Brinsley-Pirie, Zak Brown, Claire Callaghan, Leigh Coleman, John Crawford, Penny Griffith, Timothy Grigg, Glenn Hardingham, Matanuku Mahuika, Jeanette McLennan, Samuel Mellor, Ken Miller, Mark Nicholson, Andrew Paul, Elizabeth Radford, Kirsten Rei, Hamish Rennie, Danae Smith, Lee Smith and Mere Wilson Tuala-Fata.

The fourth edition of *Nation Dates* includes an additional 77 entries, making 732 in total. This edition includes four additional timelines – the political agreements timeline, the New Zealand Wars timeline, the government's net worth timeline and a timeline on COVID-19. We particularly want to thank Jonathan Boston, David Green, Rodney Scott, Rachel Hayward and Vincent O'Malley for their patience and expertise. Special thanks must also go to the NZDF and the NZ Police for their help with updating the Peace Support Operations timeline, Professor Ian Ball for his help on the Government net worth timeline, and the Electoral Commission for the image of the 2020 referendum voting paper (found on p. 322 in this edition). Research assistance was provided by Anna Broom, Reuben Brady, Holly Diepraam, Jacob Flanagan, Anna Higgins, Eleanor Merton, Arne Larsen, Angus Shaw, Paddy Shonakan, Isabella Smith, Madison Crisp and Lucy Witkowski. Copy editing was undertaken by Caren Wilton.

The fifth edition of *Nation Dates* includes an additional 125 entries, making 857 in total. This edition includes five additional timelines. Four of these are completely new – a list of national states of emergency (Timeline 12), a series of maps of governance boundaries within Aotearoa New Zealand (Timeline 14), and selected years of government revenue and expenses (Timeline 16) and exports and imports (Timeline 17). As noted earlier, we have also replaced the timeline on COVID-19 with a list of pandemics (Timeline 13). The list of COVID-19 events in the fourth edition now forms part of our *COVID-19 Nation Dates* book. It simply grew too large and became too important not to have its own book. Points of clarification were provided by Professor Ian Ball, Nick Mortimer, James Picker, Ella Reilly and David Williams. Editing was undertaken by Caren Wilton.

Images and quotations

Thank you also to those that have approved the use of the images and quotations in this book. We particularly want to acknowledge the descendants of Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia, in particular Challen Wilson, for allowing us to reprint her photo (found on p. 97 in this edition). We appreciated the opportunity to share Farid Ahmed's important words and image (found on p. 258 in this edition); thank you Abbas Nazari for helping make this happen. A special thank you to Jim Bolger for allowing us to publish his photo with the Queen (found on p. 344 in this edition). Dr Nigel Isaacs' gift of a series of editions of *Datus: A Chronology of New Zealand from the Time of the Moa*, by George Finn, continues to inspire further editions of *Nation Dates* (see the cover of the book on p. 380 in this edition).

While researching *Nation Dates* we found the Ministry for Culture and Heritage's NZHistory and Te Ara websites to be invaluable; thank you for keeping such an exemplary record of our history. The Parliamentary Library, the Turnbull Library and the Waitangi Tribunal have also been essential for our work in terms of gathering images, collecting data and verifying information. Thank you also to Joanne Ichimura, special collections archivist at the University of London, for her very timely research and photography, which enabled the missionaries' journal to be included (found on p. 51 in this edition).

The *Nation Dates* team

The team has been amazing. The initial work was undertaken by Lucy Witkowski and Sophora Peat. Additional research and verification was provided by Reuben Brady, Eilish Cartysquires, Dana King, Arne Larsen, Mani McDougall, Josie McGuinness, Helena Palmer, SORCHA Ruth, Paddy Shonakan and Molly Woods. The design of the book was led by Lauren Hynd. She has managed the production process exceptionally well. Additional design work was provided by Dana King. Johanna Knox read the final draft to check for bias and to ensure when contentious issues were mentioned that a diverse range of views were provided. This edition was edited by Caren Wilton; her patience and perseverance have made this book what it is today.

Our patrons are phenomenal; we are proud to be associated with the following individuals: Roger Dennis, Sue Elliott, Dr Bronwyn Hayward, Professor Mark Henaghan, Dr Carwyn Jones, Dr Girol Karacaoglu, Hon Nikki Kaye, Elaina Lauaki-Vea, Dr Ella Lawton, Trevor Moeke, Bill Moran, Lay Wee Ng, Dame Dr Claudia Orange, Michelle Pawson, Neville Peat, Jessica Prendergast, Mike Reid, Lachlan Rule, Dame Diane Robertson, Conal Smith and Dr Morgan Williams. Thank you to patrons that are no longer actively involved, but fortunately remain a friend of the Institute: Professor Lionel Carter, Todd Kriebel, Alison Nevill and James Palmer. We would also like to acknowledge the past work of Sir Paul Callaghan, Jan Lee Martin, Kevin Simpkins and Peter Rankin. We would like to thank Gerald Fitzgerald (Fitzgerald Legal) and Rachel Farrant (BDO) for their ongoing support of the Institute. We also had help from friends and family, in particular Elizabeth Radford, Cheryl McGuinness, Paul and Isabel White, Louise and John Shackleton, Colin Radford, and Peter McGuinness. Thank you to our many family and friends who often debated, discussed and negotiated over dinner what makes a significant date in New Zealand's history.

It should be acknowledged that the significant events we have chosen have already been selected and polished by those before us. Our challenge has been to ensure we honour the work of the many historians who have committed their working lives to understanding our past, and then presenting it so that it is accessible to all.

Lastly, we would like to acknowledge the team at Willis Bond. Without their hard work and support, we would not be able to bring this sort of detailed work to fruition. Special thanks to Mark McGuinness, my very patient and supportive husband. 6 February 1984 is a date that I will always honour and treasure – thank you for being so courageous all those years ago.

Wendy McGuinness
4 December 2023

Final thoughts

‘E tū ki te kei o te waka, kia pakia koe e ngā ngaru o te wā’

‘Stand at the stern of the canoe and feel the spray of the future
biting at your face’

— Dr Apirana Mahuika

As 2023 comes to a close, it has never been easier to forget the past, stress about the future or be distressed by the chaos of the present. Our phones connect us to news updates 24/7 with powerful media outlets fighting for our attention. Short election terms encourage us to focus on issues that can be resolved in three-year cycles at the expense of complex and longer term problems. *Nation Dates* has been written to provide a roadmap for the future at a time when society is facing major questions about the way forward.

History is a powerful reminder that we are only here in this particular moment because of the actions of our ancestors, and furthermore that the actions we choose to take today will define the livelihoods of future generations. Aotearoa New Zealand is a unique place because to arrive here was, and remains, such a significant journey. Our physical isolation means our history is full of courageous ancestors willing to risk an unknown journey to build a better future.

Derek Parfit wrote that humanity is at the beginning of a potentially very long future. This long view reflects the values of intergenerational equity, equality and reciprocity, living not just for today but also for past and future generations. This guardianship approach is reflected in kaitiakitanga, the traditional Māori worldview. Kaitiakitanga means it is our responsibility as guardians to both meet the expectations of our ancestors who came before us and protect the world for our descendants who come after us.

This is the fifth edition of *Nation Dates*. This book has been designed as a tool to help us understand how some aspects of society change over time, such as our values (e.g. attitudes towards religion, women and abortion), and how some things remain constant, or return in cycles. With each new edition of *Nation Dates* there is a chance to reflect on different trends and observations, as well as the opportunity to take away new ideas for approaching the years ahead.

Observations

Significant historic events continue to be unpredictable both in when they occur and in their scale: sometimes events arrive in a linear manner and sometimes they come in clusters. Events may develop in response to slow burning issues, such as Māori and Crown tensions, or they may occur completely randomly, such as a ransomware attack.

Quotation: Whakataukī gifted to NZ Police by Ngāti Porou leader Dr Apirana Mahuika, 1996 (Mahuika, M., pers. comm., 10 November 2020; NZP, 2015)

Another observation is that there is a difference in how we respond to urgent events as opposed to important events. We must respond to both ‘fast fires’ and ‘slow burns’ (terms used by Richard Fisher in *The Long View*); however, too often we focus on putting out the fire (e.g. an extreme weather event) without dealing with the slow burn (e.g. climate change).

Lastly, it is often our response to an event, rather than the event itself, that determines what becomes a significant moment in history. Crises, chaos and conflict will always occur; however, it is not just the scale of the event but how we respond to it that shapes our future. Two obvious recent examples of this are New Zealand’s responses to the COVID pandemic and the Treaty, where our responses have led to long term impacts, some of which are still yet to manifest.

With that in mind, we need to focus on developing foresight, building leadership, and gathering resources, in order to respond calmly and efficiently to crises when they occur. In addition, it is important we consider both the long term impacts of our responses and the short term outcomes.

Takeaways

Firstly, when faced with urgent issues we need to be willing to fail fast, have the courage to acknowledge mistakes and the humility to shift strategy when things go wrong. When faced with complex and important issues, we need to seek out diverse views and listen before we make an informed decision. Once this decision is made, new information may arrive and in this situation we need to be open to critical debate and be willing to look at complex issues from all sides.

While we cannot predict exactly what will happen or when, we can be certain of future chaos and uncertainty. Knowing that crises will always happen means we need to have strong systems and processes in place so we can respond quickly and flexibly. It is essential for us to have resources ready to respond both to urgent short term issues as well as to ambiguous long term ones.

Finally, regardless of what changes and what remains the same, history demonstrates the importance of civics and civics education. Civics builds on our knowledge and experience to shape our future. It is important to ensure there is trust and confidence in our public service, parliamentary institutions and political systems. This requires education and regular independent reviews so all citizens understand, and have the freedom to exercise, our rights and responsibilities.

A critical part of civics is facilitating open discussion and encouraging debate so we hear from a variety of different perspectives, especially those that previously may have been overlooked. It is important to ensure that citizens have an understanding of how our government works, and subsequently how their voices create an impact. Involved citizens can make a real difference to legal, political and constitutional issues.

Our hope is that through quality hindsight, we as a country can develop useful foresight.

The next edition will be in 2026. We welcome your suggestions.

Abbreviations

ACT	Association of Consumers and Taxpayers
ADHB	Auckland District Health Board
AHC NZ	Australian High Commission, New Zealand
ANZAC	Australia and New Zealand Army Corps
AU	Australia
AUT	Auckland University of Technology
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BNZ	Bank of New Zealand
CCDU	Christchurch Central Development Unit
CCAMLR	Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources
CCL	Christchurch City Libraries
CDC	Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (United States)
CEDAW	Convention on the Elimination of all forms of Discrimination Against Women
CER	Australia–New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement
CPTPP	Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership
DFAT [AU]	Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade (Australia)
DIA	Department of Internal Affairs
DIAC [AU]	Department of Immigration and Citizenship (Australia)
DOC	Department of Conservation
DoJ	Department of Justice
DOL	Department of Labour
DPMC	Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet
EDS	Environmental Defence Society
EPA	Environmental Protection Authority
ESPN	Entertainment and Sports Programming Network
EU	European Union
FIFA	Fédération Internationale de Football Association (translated as International Federation of Association Football)
FPP	First past the post
FTA	Free Trade Agreement
GCSB	Government Communications Security Bureau

GM	Genetically modified
GMT	Greenwich Mean Time
GNP	Gross National Product
HBRC	Hawke's Bay Regional Council
ICCPR	International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights
ICERD	International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination
IOC	International Olympic Committee
IPCA	Independent Police Conduct Authority
IPENZ	Institution of Professional Engineers New Zealand
IRD	Inland Revenue Department
KMB	Katherine Mansfield Birthplace
LCANZI	Lawyers for Climate Action New Zealand Incorporated
LGNZ	Local Government New Zealand
LGBTQIA+	Lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, queer or questioning, intersex, asexual identities and more
LINZ	Land Information New Zealand
MAF	Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry
MBIE	Ministry of Business, Innovation and Employment
MCH	Ministry for Culture and Heritage
MDC	Marlborough District Council
MED	Ministry of Economic Development
MFAT	Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade
MFE	Ministry for the Environment
MMP	Mixed-member proportional
MoD	Ministry of Defence
MoE	Ministry of Education
MOH	Ministry of Health
MoJ	Ministry of Justice
MSD	Ministry of Social Development
NA	Not Available
NAFTA	New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement

NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
NCSC	National Cyber Security Centre
NCWNZ	National Council of Women of New Zealand – Te Kaunikera O Aotearoa
NEMA	National Emergency Management Agency
NIWA	National Institute of Water and Atmospheric Research
NLNZ	National Library of New Zealand
NZ	New Zealand
NZBC	New Zealand Book Council
NZDF	New Zealand Defence Force
NZIAHS	New Zealand Institute of Agricultural & Horticultural Science
NZLS	New Zealand Law Society
NZP	New Zealand Police
NZPA	New Zealand Press Association
NZRC	New Zealand Refining Company Ltd
NZS	New Zealand Superannuation Fund
NZSC	New Zealand Supreme Court
NZTA	New Zealand Transport Agency (also known as Waka Kotahi)
NZX	New Zealand Exchange Limited
OAG	Office of the Auditor-General
OECD	Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development
OTS	Office of Treaty Settlements
PAYE	Pay As You Earn
PCE	Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment
PCO	Parliamentary Counsel Office
PIFS	Pacific Islands Forum Secretariat
PPM	Parts per million
PSC	Public Service Commission
PVC	Polyvinyl Chloride
RBNZ	Reserve Bank of New Zealand
RMA	Resource Management Act
RNZ	Radio New Zealand

RNZAF	Royal New Zealand Air Force
SCCN	Southern Cross Cable Network
SEATO	South-East Asia Treaty Organization
SHA	Special Housing Area
SIS	Security Intelligence Service
SSC	State Services Commission [now the PSC]
TEU	Tertiary Education Union
TKM	Te Kāhui Māngai [an agency of TPK]
TPK	Te Puni Kōkiri
TVNZ	Television New Zealand
UK	United Kingdom
UN	United Nations
UNCRPD	United Nations Convention on the Rights of People with Disabilities
UNDP	United Nations Development Programme
UNDESA	United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs
UNDRIP	United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples
UNESC	United Nations Economic and Social Council
UNESCO	United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization
UNFCCC	United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change
UNSC	United Nations Security Council
UNTSO	United Nations Truce Supervision Organization
US	United States
USSR	Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
WCTU	Women's Christian Temperance Union
WHO	World Health Organization
WTO	World Trade Organization
XRB	External Reporting Board

Index

This index is broken up into three sections. The first section contains the names of people, places and institutions. The names of ships are included as well as the names of authors of publications (but not the titles of books or reports). The second section contains a list of all letters patent, charters and ordinances. The third section contains a list of all legislation referred to in text. Page numbers in bold indicate images of individuals.

Index 1. People, places and institutions

1News, 283

-
- A** Abel Tasman National Park, 244
 Abelen, Dominic, 286
 Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC), 172
 ACT Party, 211, 219, 260, 270, 287, 301, 313, 316, 320
 Adams, Amy, 189
 Afghanistan, 92, 212, 222, 254, 349, 351
 Afghanistan National Army Officer Academy, 351
 Africa, 83
 AgResearch, 234
 Ahmed, Farid, **258**
 Ahmed, Husna, **258**
 Ahuriri Hapū, 336, 339
 Air New Zealand, 160, 178, 194, 236, 264, 325, 332
 Airwork (NZ) Ltd, 145
 Aitutaki (Cook Islands), 105
 Akaroa, 60, 119
 Al Noor mosque, 257
 Albert Einstein Society, 158
 Albert, Gerrard, 251
 Albert Park (Auckland), 293
 Alexander Turnbull Library, 4, 121, 161
 Alexandra, *see* Pirongia
 All Blacks, 107, 108, 109, 124, 155, 175, 240, 301
 All Whites, 181
 Alliance Party, 203, 211, 213, 311, 313, 314, 319
 Allied Escape Route Organisation, 195
 America, *see* United States
 America's Cup, 204, 207, 252, 253
 American Airlines, 194
 Ameritech, 198
 Amnesty International, 271
 Amohau, Anania (Nan), 141
 Amos, Phil, 170
 Anderson, Waimarama, 247
 Anderton, Jim, 213, 314
 Anglo-Welsh rugby team, 107, 109
 Angola, 349
 Antarctica, 8, 124, 147, 153, 154, 178, 204, 239, 332, 346
 Antigua and Barbuda, 303
 Antwerp (Belgium), 122
 Anzac Cove, 118
 ANZAC troops, 118
 Aoraki/Mount Cook, 10, 250
 Aorere Valley, 70
 Aotea District Maori Land Board, 139, 331
 Apia (Samoa), 127
 Apiata, Bill (Willie) 222, 294
 Arbitration Court, 108
 Archives New Zealand, 125
 Ardern, Jacinda, 178, 252, 257, 260, 264, 267, 273, 277, 281, 311, **312, 316**
 Argentina, 119, 154
 Ashburton, 244, 245
 Ashburton District Council, 244
 Associated Churches of Christ, 142
 Association of Consumers and Taxpayers, *see* ACT Party
 Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN), 224
 Astrolabe Reef, 232
 Atkinson, Harry, 98, 310

Auckland, 62, 69, 74, 80, 82, 83, 85, 95, 98, 99, 105, 112, 116, 121, 126, 144, 147, 148, 154, 155, 157, 168, 169, 174, 178, 180, 182, 188, 189, 194, 201, 208, 210, 211, 213, 220, 226, 227, 228, 242, 248, 252, 261, 264, 268, 269, 277, 292, 293, 295, 297, 299, 304, 315, 328, 329, 330, 332, 340, 342, 355, 358

Auckland Central (electorate), 211

Auckland City Council, 228

Auckland City Library, 121

Auckland Council, 228, 248, 295

Auckland District Court, 194

Auckland District Health Board, 194

Auckland Electoral League, 315

Auckland GE Free Coalition, 213

Auckland Harbour Bridge, 154, 226, 227

Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition, 105

Auckland Institute, 82

Auckland Rugby Union, 95

Auckland Savings Bank (ASB), 99

Auckland Societies, 83

Auckland Volunteer Rifles, 82

Auckland War Memorial Museum Tāmaki Paenga Hira, 340

AUKUS, 278

Aurora, 60

Austin (US), 162

Australasia, 58, 85, 209

Australia, 8, 51, 52, 53, 62, 68, 75, 85, 87, 99, 101, 106, 110, 123, 142, 143, 147, 149, 154, 161, 163, 168, 171, 179, 182, 204, 209, 210, 212, 224, 229, 238, 239, 240, 242, 250, 254, 259, 268, 278, 290, 294, 300, 303, 329, 341, 351, 352, 376, 377, 378, 379

Australia/New Zealand Joint Consultative Committee on Trade, 161

Australian Government, 229, 294

Australian Maritime Safety Authority, 212

Australian Parliament, 229

Awaroa Beach, 244

Balkans, 350

Ballance, John, 98, 310

Balmoral (UK), 286, 303

Balomaga, Mauro, 232

Bamyan (Afghanistan), 351

Ban, Shigeru, 228

Bank of New South Wales, 75

Bank of New Zealand (BNZ), 75, 99, 199

Baptist Union, 142

Baring Head, 172, 243

Barnes, James, **241**

Barrow, Jane, 297

Bassett, Michael, 194, 197

Bastion Point, 176

Batchelor, Julian, 293

Batten, Jean, 134

Baxter, Archibald, 90, 120

Baxter, James K., 90

Baxter, Millicent, 90

Bay of Islands, 49, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 60, 69, 328

Bay of Plenty, 81, 338, 355, 367

Beagle, HMS, 57

Beattie, David Stuart, 307

Beck, Peter (Dean of Christchurch Cathedral), 231

Beck, Peter (Rocket Lab founder), 252

Beehive, the, 128, 226

Belgium, 122

Belich, James, 191

Belize, 303

Bell Atlantic, 198

Bell, Francis Dillon, 85, 310

Bell, Leah, 247

Benjamin, Ethel, 104

Benmore Station, 160

Bennett, Mary, 74

Bennett, Paula, **246**, 247

Benson & Hedges World Series Cup, 179

Bent, Thomas, 101

Bermuda, 252, 253

Bernasconi, Dan, 253

Best, Elsdon, 49

Beyer, Georgina, 210

Bhutan, 290

Biden, Joe, 247

Bigham, Bonita, 275

Bikini Atoll, 159

B Bagshaw, Andrew, 286

Bahamas, The, 303

Bahrain, 346, 353

Billboard, 252
 Bioethics Council, 212
 Biosecurity New Zealand, 218
 Bishop, Chris, 189
 Black Ferns, 288
 Black Lives Matter, 268
 Black Panthers (US), 168
 Blaeu, Joan, 10
 Blair, Paul, 268
 Blake, Peter, 204, **206**, 207
 Blakexpeditions, 204
 Bledisloe, (Viscount) Charles Bathurst,
 131, 307
 Blenheim, 132, 249
 Blomfield, J. C., 107
 Bloxam, Andrew Roby, 328
 Blue Endeavour salmon farm, 300
 Bluff (Motupōhue), 166, 299
 Blundell, Edward Denis, 307
 Board of Maori Affairs, 196
 Bolger, James (Jim), 199, 208, 287, 311, **344**
 Bolton, Walter, 152
 Borneo, 160
 Bosnia and Herzegovina, 349
 Bougainville, 209, 350
 Boulcott's Farm (Wellington), 342
 Bourke, Richard, 56, 59
 Bowen, George, 306
 Bowen Street (Wellington), 4, 121
 Boy Scouts, 112
Boyd, 52
 Bracken, Thomas, 87
 Brash, Don, 217
 Brierley Investments Ltd, 194
 Brisbane (Australia), 228
 Britain, 58, 60, 61, 69, 91, 107, 108, 110, 120,
 136, 139, 143, 144, 147, 149, 150, 152, 160,
 161, 191; *see also* United Kingdom
 British Airways, 189
 British Empire, 88, 90, 104, 105, 120, 125,
 126, 144, 147, 376, 377
 British Government, 56, 58, 59, 60, 62, 66,
 67, 84, 341
 British Museum, 70, 225
 British Parliament, 62, 106, 130
 British Petroleum (BP), 166
 British Resident, 56, 60

British Secretary of State for War and the
 Colonies, 58
 Brown, John Macmillan, 90
 Brown, Wayne, 295
 Browne, Thomas Gore, 70, 75, 306
 Brunei, 160, 242, 254
 Brunner, 102, 118, 328
 Brunt, Tony, 169
 Bryce, John, 91
Buchanan, USS, 185, 248
 Buckingham Palace (UK), 114, 302
 Buckle Street (Wellington), 112, 169
 Buddle, Thomas, 55, 68
 Bullendale mine, 92
 Buller River, 149
 Bumby, Mary, 59
 Burling, Peter, 252
 Burrows, John, 236
 Busby, James, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60
 Bush; *see* Wairarapa Rugby Union
 Butler, Thomas, 328

C Cable Bay, 87
 Cable Street (Wellington), 201
Cachalot, 60
 Callaghan Innovation, 232
 Callaghan, Paul, 232, **233**, 244
 Cambodia, 349
 Camerontown, 342
 Campbell Island, 255
 Canada, 110, 124, 190, 239, 242, 254, 256,
 303, 376, 377, 378, 379
 Canterbury, 73, 84, 90, 95, 100, 135, 145,
 157, 160, 226, 229, 257, 332, 355, 365
 Canterbury College, 84, 90, 100
Canterbury, HMNZS, 170
 Canterbury Rugby Union, 95
 Cape Palliser, 172
 Cape Rodney–Okakari Pt (Goat Island), 299
 Carr, Rod, 282
 Carroll, James, 99, **101**, 105
 Cartwright, Silvia, 194, **304**, 307
 Cassidy, Ophir, 275
 Cassin, Frederick, 149
 Catton, Eleanor, 235
 Cavaliers, 180
 Cave Creek, 203

- Central North Island Collective, 336
 Central Otago, 92
 Channel Infrastructure NZ, 277
 Chapman, Henry, 67
 Chatham Islands (Rēkohu/Wharekauri), 11,
 57, 81, 83, 123, 264, 337, 339, 343, 361
 Chen, Jean, **241**
 Chen, Mai, 240, **241**
 Chen, Peter, **241**
 Chen-Green, Annie, **241**
 Chen-Wishart, Mindy, **241**
 Chicago (US), 183
 Chief Electoral Office, 145
 Chile, 154, 242, 254
 Chin, Peter, 236
 China, 68, 107, 224, 264, 265, 271, 290, 359,
 373, 376, 377, 378, 379
 Christchurch, 12, 74, 78, 79, 80, 85, 90, 102,
 103, 110, 116, 126, 127, 132, 135, 228, 231,
 248, 257, 258, 293, 328, 331, 333
 Christchurch Cathedral, 228, 230, 231
 Christchurch Girls' High School, 90
 Christmas Island, 212
 Church Missionary Society, 56
 Church of England, 142
 City Bank, 89
 Civic Square (Hamilton), 268
 Civic Square (Wellington), 300
 Civil Defence Emergency Management,
 360, 361
 Clark, George, 63
 Clark, Helen, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 225,
 274, 311
 Clay, Marie, 182
 Clean Air Monitoring Station, 243
 Climate Change Commission, 261, 282, 289
 Clyde dam, 179
 Coates, Joseph Gordon, 127, 310
 Cobham, Viscount, 307
 Cockcroft, John, **117**
 Coddington, Deborah, 236
 Colenso, William, 56, 82
 College Hill (Auckland), 174
 Collingwood-Tākaka district, 70
 Colman, Fraser, 170
 Colmar Brunton, 283
 Colonial Defence Force, 78
 Colonial Museum, 80, 82, 112
 Colonial Office, 58, 59, 62, 75, 98
 Commission for the Conservation of
 Antarctic Marine Living Resources,
 239, 247
 Commission for the Environment, 193;
see also Ministry for the Environment
 (MfE)
 Commission for the Future, 177
 Committee of Inquiry into Allegations
 Concerning the Treatment of Cervical
 Cancer at National Women's Hospital
 and into Other Related Matters, 194
 Commonwealth, 106, 120, 125, 143, 150, 172,
 177, 191, 211, 348
 Commonwealth Secretariat, 211
 Commonwealth War Graves Commission,
 143
 Compensation Court, 79
 Comprehensive and Progressive
 Agreement for Trans-Pacific
 Partnership (CPTPP), 242, 254, 299
 Congregational Union, 142
 Congress (US), 191
 Connon, Helen, 90
 Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited,
 150, 159
 Constitutional Advisory Panel, 139, 236
 Consumer NZ, 277
 Cook Islands, 105, 142, 161, 168, 182, 225,
 305, 353
 Cook Islands Christian Church, 142
 Cook, James, 10, 11, 48, 49, 52, 61, 225
 Cook Strait, 81, 243, 278, 300
 Cooke, Chris, 298
 Cooke, Robin, 205
 Cooper, Whina, 173, 174
 Cornwall, 139
 Coromandel (electorate), 68, 211, 221
 Coromandel Peninsula, 11, 48, 51, 68
 Cossgrove, David, 112
 Cossgrove, Selina, 112
 Council of Trade Unions, 236
 Countdown, 277
 Court of Appeal, 78, 192, 205, 217, 221, 271
 Coutts, Russell, 204
 Covent Garden, 169
 Cowan, James, 124
 Crafar farms, 232

Crean, Tom, 119
 Crewe, David Harvey, 332
 Crewe, Jeanette Lenore, 332
 Crick, Francis, 158
 Croatia, 349
 Crozet, Julien, 49
 Crozier, Sophie, 260
 Cullen, Michael, 236
 Curtis, Kathleen Maisey, 134
 Cyclone Bola, 193
 Cyclone Gabrielle, 292, 367
 Cyclone Giselle, 166
 Cyprus, 348
 Czechoslovakian embassy, 191

D Daina Shipping, 232
 Dairy Board, *see* New Zealand Dairy Board
 Danish Royal Ballet, 148
 Dargaville, 293
 Dargaville, Richard, 201
 Darwin, Charles, 57, 70
 Davidson, Marama, **316**
 Davis, Kelvin, **316**
 Davis Land, 48
 Davison, Sean, 261
 Dawkins, Richard, 276
 De Cuellar, Javier Perez, 188
 Dean, Williamina (Minnie), 100
 Democratic Party, 203, 314
 Denmark, 157
 Department of Agriculture, 125; *see also*
 Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry
 (MAF); Ministry for Primary Industries
 Department of Conservation (DOC), 191,
 203, 221, 244
 Department of Education, 110, 111; *see also*
 Ministry of Education (MoE)
 Department of Education (US), 182
 Department of Health, 121; *see also*
 Ministry of Health (MOH)
 Department of Internal Affairs, 301, 327
 Department of Island Territories, 163
 Department of Justice (DoJ), 196; *see also*
 Ministry of Justice (MOJ)
 Department of Labour, 228; *see also*
 Ministry of Business, Innovation and
 Employment (MBIE)

Department of Maori Affairs, 144, 156, 163,
 196, 198; *see also* Native Department;
 Ministry of Maori Affairs; Te Puni Kōkiri
 (TPK)
 Department of the Prime Minister and
 Cabinet (DPMC), 197
 Department of Scientific and Industrial
 Research (DSIR), 125
 Department of Tourist and Health Resorts,
 106, 113
 Destiny Church, 300
 De Thierry, Baron Charles, 56, 58
 Dili (Timor-Leste), 350
 Director-General of Conservation, 300
 District Court of New Zealand, 234, 275,
 298
 District Health Board, 268, 283
 Dobson Colliery, 330
 Domett, Alfred, 310
 Dominion Archives, 125
 Dominion Museum, 80, 112, 169
 Dotcom, Kim, 238, 279
 Doubtless Bay (Tokerau), 48, 52
 Douglas, Roger, 185
 Dove-Myer Robinson Park (Auckland), 178
 Driving Creek (Coromandel), 68
 Du Fresne, Marc Joseph Marion, 49
 Duff, Alan, 203
 Dumas, Alexandre, 49
 Dunedin, 85, 88, 102, 121, 126, 132, 139, 210,
 241, 268
Dunedin, 91
 Dunedin Telegraph Office, 88
 Dunne, Peter, 219, 240, **312**

E East Asia, 208
 East Coast, 11, 68, 81, 100, 294
 East Timor, 350
 Easton, Brian, 179
 Eden Park, 127, 180, 269, 288
 Edendale Dairy Factory, 91
 Edger, Kate, 88
 Egypt, 141, 346, 348
 Eiffel Tower, 192
 Einstein, Albert, 158
 Electoral Commission, 205, 309
 ElectricAir, 278

- Elephant Island, 119
 Elias, Sian, 205
 Ell, George Waldock, 328
 Ellis, Peter Hugh McGregor, 272
 Elwood, Brian, 328
 Emerson, John, 328
 Emirates Team New Zealand (2004), 252,
 253; *see also* Team New Zealand (1995)
 Empire, *see* British Empire
 Employment Court, 200
Endeavour (Captain James Cook's ship),
 11, 48
Endeavour (Royal New Zealand Navy ship),
 153
Endurance, 119
 England, 52, 55, 60, 68, 70, 71, 84, 87, 92,
 116, 124, 127, 134, 142, 221, 268, 269, 288
 English, Bill, 176, 236, 247, 250, 252, **308**,
 311
 Environment Canterbury (ECan), 226
 Environment Court, 272, 300
 Environmental Defence Society (EDS), 272
 Environmental Protection Authority (EPA),
 225
 Environmental Risk Management Authority
 (ERMA), 213
 Epsom (electorate), 211
 Esk Valley (Napier), 367
 Espiner, Guyon, 191
 Europe, 68, 139, 346, 353
 European Economic Community, 161
 European Union, 161, 170, 281, 298, 349, 351
 Exclusive Economic Zone, 176, 177
 Executive Council, 62, 69, 139, 309, 318
 External Reporting Board (XRB), 278
-
- F** Family Court, 295
 Family Planning Association, 148
 Far North, 56, 295
 Far North District Council, 295
 Fay Richwhite Holdings, 198
 Featherston, Isaac, 85
 Federated Farmers of New Zealand, 105
 Federated States of Micronesia, 168
 Fergusson, Bernard, 307
 Fergusson, Charles, 307
 Fergusson, James, 306
- Ferryhead (Christchurch), 79
 FIFA World Cup, 181, 256, 268, 269
 Fife Lane (Wellington), 135
 Fiji, 8, 91, 110, 168, 209, 239, 277, 351, 353,
 378, 379
 Financial Markets Authority (FMA), 278
 Finland, 157
 Finlayson, Chris, 91
 Fiordland, 95, 145, 162
 Fire and Emergency New Zealand, 257
 First World War, 90, 118, 120, 121, 122, 266,
 358
 FitzGerald, James, 69
 FitzRoy, Robert, 57, 64, 65, 306
 Fitzsimons, Jeanette, 211, 263
 Flavell, Te Ururoa, 76, 247
 Fleming, Charles, 82
 Fletcher Building Limited, 248
 Fletcher Challenge Energy, 166
 Floyd, George, 268
 Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited, 162,
 213, 224, 234
 Foon, Meng, 292
 Football Ferns, 181, 256, 269
 Forbes, George, 127, 311
 Forest & Bird, 124, 167
 Forsaith, Thomas, 69
 Foundation for Research, Science and
 Technology, 125
 Fox, William, 310, 328
 Foxall, Christine, **167**
 France, 58, 60, 124, 149, 154, 188, 301, 376,
 377
 Fraser, Peter, 120, 311
 Freightway Holdings, 198
 French Polynesia, 168
 Freyberg, (Lord) Bernard Cyril, 307
 Future New Zealand Party, 315
-
- G** Gallipoli, 118
 Galway, Viscount, 307
 Gate Pā, *see* Pukehinahina
Gazette, *see* *New Zealand Gazette*
 Geddis, Andrew, 192
 General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade
 (GATT), 144
 General Assembly (NZ), 69, 115, 161, 328

General Assembly (UN), 145, 243, 257
 General Assembly Library, 115, 161, 328
 Genesis Power, 236, 325
 Geneva (Switzerland), 124
 Geological Society of London, 73
 Germany, 52, 118, 136, 143, 157, 376, 377, 378, 379
 Gestapo, 194, 195
 Giles, Daniel, 143
 Giles, Thomas Rex, 168
 Gillard, Julia, 228, 229
 Gipps, George, 59, 61, 306
 Girl Guides, 112
 Girl Peace Scouts, 112
 Gisborne, 48, 158, 193
 Glasgow (Earl of), 306
 Glasgow (Scotland), 89
 Glen Afton (coal mine), 330
 Glenbrook steel plant, 179
 Glenelg, Lord, 58, 60
G. M. Tucker, 329
 Gnatt, Poul, 148
 Goff, Phil, 294
 Golan Heights, 346, 348
 Gondwana, 8, 9
 Goose Bay (Kaikōura), 286
 Gordon, Arthur Hamilton, 91, 306
 Gouger, Robert, 58
 Gourmet Restaurant, 157
 Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB), 235, 239
 Government House, 70, 128, 197, 210, 215
 Graham, Doug, 344
 Grant, Charles, *see* Glenelg, Lord
 Great Barrier Island, 221
 Great Britain, *see* Britain
 Great South Road (Auckland), 342
 Great White Fleet (US Navy), 112
 Greek Cypriot police, 348
 Greek Orthodox Church, 142
 Green Party, 169, 203, 211, 216, 219, 226, 252, 256, 263, 270, 273, 289, 312, 313, 314, 319, 320, 321
 Greenpeace, 188
 Greenwich (UK), 83
 Grenada, 303
 Grey, George, 10, 63, 65, 66, 67, 88, 89, 121, 306, 307, 310

Grey Power, 236
 Greymouth, 144, 330
 Groser, Tim, 161
 Guardians of Lake Manapouri and Te Anau, 159
 Guyana (South America), 175

H Habib, Rowley, 178
 Hackett, A. J., 192
 Hager, Nicky, 214, 254
 Hagley Park, 110
 Hairini, 342
 Haiti, 349
Halibut, USS, 155
 Hall, John, 90, 310
 Hall-Jones, William, 310
 Halt All Racist Tours (HART), 155
 Hamilton, 216, 268
 Hamilton City Council, 268
 Hamilton, John, 268
 Handley's Woolshed (Nukumarū), 343
 Hanlon, John, 171
 Hapipi, Rori, *see* Habib, Rowley
 Harare (Zimbabwe), 348
 Harawira, Hone, 218
 Hardie Boys, Michael, 208, 210, 307
 Hastings, 127
 Hau Nui (wind farm), 204
 Hauāuru, 337, 338
 Hauraki, 69, 299, 330, 336, 337, 338
 Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, 299
 Hawaii, 209
 Hawai-iki, 10, 300
 Hawaiki, *see* Hawai-iki
 Hāwera, 343
 Hawke's Bay, 68, 95, 127, 193, 292, 355, 367
 Hawke's Bay Rugby Union, 95
 Hay, Peter S., 107
 Hazara, 212
 Heapfy, Charles, 82
 Hector, James, 80, 82
 Heeger, Alan, 212
 Heke, Hōne, 64, 65, 342
 Helles (Turkey), 118
 Henare, Tau, 134
 Henry, Charles, 88
 Henry, Richard, 95

Heretaunga Tamatea, 336, 339
 Heron, Michael, 277, 297
 High Court, 63, 189, 216, 217, 239, 270, 287, 289, 293
 Hillary, Edmund, 147, 152, **153**
 Hipkins, Chris, 154, 260, 283, 285, 293, 294, 311
 HMNZS *Canterbury*, *see Canterbury*, HMNZS
 HMNZS *Lachlan*, *see Lachlan*, HMNZS
 HMNZS *Otago*, *see Otago*, HMNZS
 HMNZS *Pukaki*, *see Pukaki*, HMNZS
 HMNZS *Rotoiti*, *see Rotoiti*, HMNZS
 HMNZS *Wellington*, *see Wellington*, HMNZS
 HMS *Beagle*, *see Beagle*, HMS
 HMS *Orpheus*, *see Orpheus*, HMS
 Hoben, Ernest, 95
 Hobson, William, 56, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 306
 Hocken, Thomas, 82, 121
 Hodgkins, Frances, 139
 Hokianga, 107
 Holland, Sidney, 146, 311
 Holmes, Frank, 166
 Holyoake, Keith, 158, 176, 307, 311
 Hong Kong, 107, 271
 Hongi Hika, 55, 68
 Horowhenua, 95
 Horowhenua Rugby Union, 95
 HortResearch, 213
 House of Lords (UK), 59, 71, 205
 House of Representatives (NZ), 68, 69, 70, 98, 104, 114, 122, 130, 146, 149, 210, 219, 273, 287, 302, 303, 323, 324
 House of Representatives (US), 191
Howard, USS, 248
 Hudson, George, 102
 Hughes, Robin, 326
 Hui Taumata, 185, 219
 Hukarahi Block, 221
 Hulme, Keri, 188, 235
 Human Rights Commission, 292
 Human Rights Watch, 271
 Hunn, Jack, 156
 Hunter, George, 62
 Huntly, 101, 118, 171, 330
 Huntly Power Station, 171
 Hutt Valley, 283

Ihumātao, 248
 Immigration New Zealand, 297
 Immunisation Advisory Centre, 357
 Imperial Airways, 136
 Imperial Government, 84
 Imperial War Cabinet (1917-1919), 120
 Independent Political Labour League, 314
 India, 341, 348, 378, 379
 Indonesia, 160
 Industrial Research Limited (IRL), 232
 INF Netball World Cup, 259
 Influenza Epidemic Commission, 121, 358
 Infrastructure New Zealand, 268
 Institute of Environmental Science and Research, 357
 Inter-Parliamentary Alliance on China, 271
 International Court of Justice, 170
 International Energy Association, 223
 International Olympic Committee (IOC), 266
 Internet MANA Party, 238
 Internet Party, 238
 Invercargill, 143
 Iran, 348
 Iraq, 175, 199, 348, 352
 Iraqi Security Forces, 352
 Ireland, 61, 124, 341
 Islington, (Lord) John Poynder Dickson-Poynder, 306
 Israel, 190, 348
 Italy, 265, 359
 Iwi Chairs Forum, 220
 Iwi Transition Agency, 196, 200

J Jack, Robert, 123
 Jackson, Peter, 214
 Jackson, Willie, 100, 248
 Jackson's Bay (West Coast), 238
 Jacobsen, Charles, 149
 Jamaica, 303
James, 60
James Caird, 119
 Japan, 126, 136, 142, 143, 194, 214, 242, 254, 373, 376, 377, 378, 379
 Japan Airlines, 194
 Jefferson, John, 51

Jellicoe, (Viscount) John Rushworth, 307
 Jervois, William Francis Drummond, 306
 Jim Anderton's Progressive Coalition, 314;
 see also Jim Anderton's Progressive
 Party
 Jim Anderton's Progressive Party, 314
 Jordan, 346, 352
 Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust, 244
 Judicial Committee of the Privy Council,
 217

K Kai Iwi, 68
 Kaiapoi Reserve, 329
 Kaihau, Hēnare, **101**
 Kaikōkīrīkiri, 329
 Kaikōura, 220, 248, 249, 286
 Kaimai Mamaku Conservation Park, 221
 Kaimai Range, 158
 Kaipara, Oriini, 279
 Kaitiāia, 105
 Kāpiti, 124, 282
 Kāpiti Island, 124
 Kapuni (Taranaki), 290
 Kashmir, 348
 Katene, Wiremu, 69
 Katikara, 342
 Kawiti, Te Ruki, 65
 Kaye's mine (coal mine), 330
 Keating, Colin, 202
 Keen-Minshull, Kellie-Jay, see Posie Parker
 Kelly, Grace, 150
 Kendall, Thomas, 52, 53, 55
 Kepler range, 162
 Kerikeri, 55, 56, 213
 Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary, 243
 Kerr, Roy, 158
 Key, John, 227, 229, 243, 247, 311, **312**
 Keynes, John Maynard, 132
 KGB, 173
 Khandallah Medical Centre (Wellington),
 274
 Kim, Kyung Yup, 271
 King Charles III, 286, 294, **302**, 303; see
 also Prince Charles
 King Country, 79
 King Edward VII, 114, 115, 302, 303
 King Edward VIII, 303

King, Frederic Truby, 110
 King George III, 11
 King George IV, 55
 King George V, 116, 118, 124, 302, 303
 King George VI, 131, 141, 142, 303
 King Louis-Philippe, 60
 King, Michael, 10, 118, 217
 King, Simon, 299
 King William IV, 56, 57
 Kīngi Korokī (Kīngitanga), 130, 162
 Kīngi Mahuta (Kīngitanga), 100, **101**, 107,
 113, 116
 Kīngi Pōtatau (Kīngitanga), 71, 75
 Kīngi Tāwhiao (Kīngitanga), 75, **76**, 92, 100,
 131, 343
 Kīngi Te Rata (Kīngitanga), 116, 130
 Kīngi Tūheitia (Kīngitanga), 221, 247, 294
 Kīngitanga, 63, 68, 71, 79, 112, 116, 247, 248,
 345
 Kiribati, 168
 Kirk, Norman, 163, 170, 171, 311
 Kiro, Cindy, 278, 294, 307
 Kiwi Co-operative Dairies, 213
 Kiwibank, 213, 233
 Knight, Gary, 180
 Ko, Lydia, 239
 Koheroa, 342
 Kohimarama, 75, 89
 Korea, 146, 346, 348, 353
 Koroneihana, 71
 Kororāreka, see Russell
 Kosovo, 350
 Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament), 95, 96,
 104, 107
 Kupe, 10, 111
 Kurahaupō, 336
 Kurunui Battery (Thames), 328
 Kuwait, 352
 Kyoto, 214

L Labour Party, 122, 130, 132, 134, 135, 146,
 158, 170, 179, 181, 183, 189, 190, 211, 212,
 213, 216, 218, 219, 240, 252, 256, 264,
 270, 273, 277, 289, 311, 312, 314, 319,
 320, 321
Lachlan, HMNZS, 152
 Lai, Hilda Lorraine, 221

Lai, Sun Poi, 221
 Lake Grassmere, 267
 Lake Manapōuri, 159, 166, 167, 168; *see also*
 Manapōuri
 Lake Te Anau, 159
 Lambton Quay (Wellington), 128
 Lancaster Park, 127
 Lange, David, 170, 185, 187, 248, 311
 Langlois, Jean François, 60
 Latimer, Graham, 201
 Latter, Edward Circuit, 328
 Lawyers for Climate Action New Zealand
 Incorporated (LCANZI), 289, 298
 League of Nations, 122, 124, 157
 Lealofi III, Tupua Tamasese, 127
 Leauanae, Leauanae Laulu Mac, 178
 Lebanon, 346, 348, 352
 Lee, John A., 135
 Lee, Samuel, 55
 Lee, Sandra, 179, 203
 Legislative Council, 62, 68, 69, 71, 86, 98,
 107, 113, 114, 146
 Leighton, Erin, 298
 Liberal Party, 94, 116, 127, 146, 309, 310,
 314, 315
 Lincoln Agreement, 209
 Lincoln College, 157
 Lincoln University, 209
 Liquor Licensing Authority, 163
 Linwood mosque, 257
 Little, Andrew, 276
 Liverpool (Earl of), 306, 307
 Liverpool (UK), 259
 Lloyd, Trevor, 107
 Loafers Lodge, 295
 Local Government NZ (LGNZ), 275, 295
 Lombardy (Italy), 359
 London (UK), 58, 59, 61, 62, 69, 73, 78, 85,
 92, 98, 99, 112, 120, 130, 217, 294
 Lorde, *see* Yelich-O'Connor, Ella
 Lower House (Australia), 229
 Lower Hutt, 286
 Luxon, Christopher, 283, 294, 301, 311, **316**
 Luxton, John, 236
 Lyall Bay (Wellington), 81
 Lye, Len, 156
 LynnMall shopping centre, 277
 Lyttelton, 78, 130, 166, 172

Lyttelton, Charles John, *see* Cobham,
 Viscount
 Lyttelton Heads, 172

M Maaka, Roger, 229
 MacDiarmid, Alan, 212
 Mackenzie, Thomas, 310
 Mackintosh, James, 328
 Macquarie, Lachlan, 52, 53
 Mahia Block, 331
 Mahoetahi, 342
 Mahon, Peter, 178
 Mahuika, Apirana, 384
 Mahuru Māori, 169
 Mahuta, Nanaia, 69, 244, 273, 275, 281, 289
 Maipi-Clarke, Hana-Rawhiti, 69, 301
 Maitai River, 285
 Make It 16, 260
 Maketū, 68
 Malaya, 144, 160
 Malayan Communist Party, 144
 Malaysia, 242, 254, 290
 Mallard, Trevor, 280
 Mali, 353
 Mana Motuhake Party, 179, 203, 314
 MANA Movement, 238, 314
 Manaia Sanctuary, 221
 Manapōuri, 107, 150, 159, 166, 167, 168, 171,
 205
 Manapōuri dam, 171
 Manapōuri power station, 107, 205
 Manawapou, 68
 Manawatū, 95, 336
 Manawatu Rugby Union, 95
 Maniapoto, 330, 336, 338; *see also* Ngāti
 Maniapoto
 Manila (Philippines), 149
 Mangakāhia, Meri Te Tai, 95, 96, **97**, 104
 Mangaone Stream, 343
 Mangatāwhiri River, 79, 342
 Manor Park, 285
 Mansfield, Katherine, 12, 123
 Mantell, Gideon, 70, 73
 Mantell, Walter, 70, 75
 Manukau Harbour, 79
 Maori Affairs Committee, 144
 Maori Affairs Department, *see* Department
 of Māori Affairs

- Maori and Island Affairs Department, 163
 Maori Arts and Crafts Council Board, 131
 Māori Battalion, 100, 139, **141**
 Māori Crown Relations Rōpū, 256
 Māori Economic Development Summit Conference, 185, 219
 Maori Education Foundation, 156
 Maori Ethnological Research Board, 131
 Maori Land Court, 144, 148, 196, 216, 332
 Māori Language Commission, 192
 Māori Parliament, *see* Kotahitanga
 Māori Party, 113, 211, 218, 224, 229, 236, 247, 315, 320; *see also* Te Pāti Māori
 Maori Purposes Fund Control Board, 131
 Māori Television, 218
 Maori Trust Office, 122, 132
 Maori Union of Waitangi, 93
 Maori War Effort Organisation, 139, 147, 158
 Maori Women's Welfare League, 147
 Maraeroa A&B (Land Block), 336, 338
 Mararoa River, 159
 Maritime Council, 94
 Mark, Alan, 167
 Marlborough, 95, 225, 285, 300, 330
 Marlborough District Council, 225, 300
 Marlborough Rugby Union, 95
Marquis de Castries, 49
 Marrakesh (Morocco), 214
 Marsden Point Oil Refinery, 159, 170, 277, 289, 290
 Marsden, Samuel, 53, **54**, 55
 Marshall Islands, *see* Republic of Marshall Islands
 Marshall, John, 150, 311
 Martin, Tracey, 244
 Martin's Farm (Waikato), 342
Mascarin, 49
 Mason, Bruce, 152
 Massey College, 157
 Massey University, 300; *see also* Massey College
 Massey, William, 116, 118, 120, 310
 Mātaatua, 7, 337, 339
 Mataura, 272
 Mataura River, 272
 Matavai (Taheite), 51
 Matawhero, 343
 Mateparae, Jerry, 236, 307
 Mather, Jim, 295
 Matike Mai Aotearoa, 242
 Mau organisation, 127
 Maui gas field, 166
 Maungaharuru-Tangitū Hapū, 336, 339
 Maungapohatu, 119
 McAnulty, Kieran, 270
 McCombs, Elizabeth, 130
 McCready, Alan, 175
 McDonald, James, 113
 McFarlane, Mark, 290
 McGee, Greg, 179
 Guinness Institute, 184, 215, 232, 233, 237, 251, 300, 308, 334
 McKinnon, Don, 211
 McLay, Jim, 183, **184**
 McLintock, A. H., 162
 Mead, Hirini Moko, 183
 Melbourne Cricket Ground (Australia), 179
 Mene, Bernice, 236
 Mercury Bay, 11, 48
 Meridian Energy, 236, 299, 325
 Methodist Church, 142
 MetOcean Solutions, *see* MetService
 Metropolitan Museum of Art (New York), 183
 MetService, 255, 272
 Mexico, 242, 254, 358
 MFS Globenet, 209
 MI6, 191
 Middle East, 348, 359
 Middle Island, 328
 Mighty River Power, 236, 325
 Milford Sound (Fiordland National Park), 12
 Milton, 88
 Mines Department, 80
 Ministry for Disabled People, 282
 Ministry for Culture and Heritage (MCH), 178
 Ministry for Primary Industries, 234; *see also* Department of Agriculture; Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry (MAF)
 Ministry for the Environment (MFE), 214; *see also* Commission for the Environment
 Ministry for Vulnerable Children, 244; *see also* Oranga Tamariki

- Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry (MAF), 216; *see also* Department of Agriculture; Ministry for Primary Industries
- Ministry of Business, Innovation and Employment (MBIE), 297; *see also* Department of Labour
- Ministry of Civil Defence & Emergency Management (MCDEM), 197; *see also* National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA)
- Ministry of Defence (MoD), 235
- Ministry of Education (MoE), 278, 361, 363; *see also* Department of Education
- Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 163; *see also* Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade (MFAT)
- Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade (MFAT), 239, 261, 281
- Ministry of Health (MOH), 240, 261, 268, 270, 279, 283, 285, 357; *see also* Department of Health
- Ministry of Justice (MOJ), 256; *see also* Department of Justice (DoJ)
- Ministry of Maori Affairs, 200; *see also* Native Department; Department of Maori Affairs; Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK)
- Ministry of Māori Development, *see* Te Puni Kōkiri
- Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs, 170
- Ministry of Research, Science and Technology (MoRST), 125; *see also* Ministry of Business, Innovation and Employment
- Ministry of Social Development (MSD), 361, 363
- Ministry of Works, 163, 180
- Minneapolis (US), 268
- Miramar (Wellington), 135
- Mitchell, Clayton, 192
- Mitre Peak, 131
- Mohaka Block, 331
- Mōkai Pātea, 336
- Mokau (Manginangina) Block, 331
- Mongonui, 328
- Monowai*, 329
- Montenegro, 349
- Montreal, 175
- Moore, Michael, 311
- Moriarty, Jim, 178
- Moriōri, 10, 11, 52, 57, 264, 336, 339
- Morocco, 214
- Motuara Island, 11, 49
- Motueka School Trusts, 329
- Motupōhue, *see* Bluff
- Moturoa, 81, 343
- Moutoa, 203, 343
- Mozambique, 349
- Mt Erebus, 178, 332
- Mt Everest, 147
- Mt Ruapehu, 148, 272
- Mt Tarawera, 93
- Mt Victoria tunnel, 286
- Muaūpoko, 336, 339
- Muldoon, Robert, 166, 170, 176, 179, 181, 183, 201, 311
- Murchison Mountains, 145
- Murdoch, Colin, 150
- Murihiku Rūnaka, 299
- Murray, G. F., 74
- Mururoa Atoll, 159, 170, 188
- Museum of Modern Art (New York), 156
- Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa, *see* Te Papa Tongarewa
- Musket Wars, 55, 74, 222
-
- N** Namibia, 349
- Nanto-Bordelaise Company, 60
- Napier, 127, 158, 330, 343
- Napoleon, 55
- Nash, Stuart, 293
- Nash, Walter, 154, 155, 311
- National Archives, 125
- National Art Gallery, 112, 169, 201
- National Association, 315
- National Australia Bank (NAB), 99
- National Council of Churches, 142
- National Council of Women, 102, 103
- National Court of Arbitration, 100
- National Cyber Security Centre (NCSC), 272
- National Development Conference, 166
- National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA), 197
- National Film Unit, 142

- National Institute of Water and Atmospheric Research (NIWA), 243, 292
- National Library of New Zealand, 161, 226, 334
- National Library Service, 161
- National Maori Congress, 198, 201
- National Museum, 80, 169, 201
- National Orchestra of New Zealand, 143
- National Party, 146, 158, 170, 177, 179, 183, 189, 201, 208, 210, 211, 212, 217, 218, 224, 225, 229, 236, 252, 256, 260, 270, 287, 288, 290, 301, 311, 312, 314, 315, 316, 319, 320
- National Security Agency (NSA), 239
- National War Memorial, 226
- National Women's Hospital, 194
- Native Affairs Committee, 86, 144
- Native Bird Protection Society, 124; *see also* Forest & Bird
- Native Contingent Committee, 120
- Native Department, 75, 132, 144; *see also* Department of Maori Affairs; Ministry of Maori Affairs; Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK)
- Native Land Court, 78, 80, 86, 93, 144, 330
- Native Protectorate Department, 63
- Native Schools system, 156
- NATO Resolute Support Mission Headquarters, 351
- Nature Photography Society of New Zealand, 286
- Nauru, 168
- Neill, Grace, 106
- Nelson, 64, 70, 87, 88, 95, 240, 257, 285, 328, 329, 330
- Nelson College for Girls, 88
- Nelson Lunatic Asylum, 328
- Nelson Rugby Union, 95
- Netherlands, 269
- Newall, Cyril Louis Norton, 307
- New Caledonia, 8, 168
- New Labour Party, 203, 314
- New Leinster (Stewart Island), 62
- New Munster (South Island), 62, 66
- New Plymouth, 68, 81
- New South Wales (Australia), 52, 53, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 66, 106, 306
- New South Wales Legislative Council, 61
- New Ulster (North Island), 62, 66
- New York (US), 85, 156, 183
- New Zealand and Australian Land Company, 91
- New Zealand Armed Constabulary, 341
- New Zealand Association, 58, 60
- New Zealand Association of Scientists, 276
- New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), 161, 182
- New Zealand Banking Company, 62
- New Zealand Broadcasting Service (NZBS), 155
- New Zealand Centennial Exhibition, 136, 137
- New Zealand Company, 60, 61, 64, 65, 67, 70
- New Zealand Dairy Board, 123, 213
- New Zealand Dairy Group, 213
- New Zealand Day, 171, 175
- New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF), 254, 286, 290, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353
- New Zealand Exchange Limited (NZX), 180, 272, 278
- New Zealand Farmers' Union, 105
- New Zealand Film Commission, 177
- New Zealand Fire Service, 324
- New Zealand First Party, 134, 203, 210, 211, 226, 252, 256, 264, 290, 300, 301, 311, 315, 316, 319, 320
- New Zealand Free Lance*, 107
- New Zealand Freight Company, 85
- New Zealand Gazette*, 56, 61, 114, 238
- New Zealand Geological Survey, 80
- New Zealand Government Railways, 331
- New Zealand Health Department, 150
- New Zealand Institute, 82, 130; *see also* Royal Society of New Zealand
- New Zealand Institute of Skills and Technology (NZIST), 265
- New Zealand International Exhibition, 110
- New Zealand King Salmon, 225, 300
- New Zealand Law Society, 235
- New Zealand Listener*, 276
- New Zealand Māori Council, 158, 192, 198, 201
- New Zealand Meat Board, 123
- New Zealand Midland Railway, 329

- New Zealand Military Police, 127
 New Zealand National Airways Corporation, 158
 New Zealand Permanent Air Force, 131
 New Zealand Planning Council, 166, 177
 New Zealand Police (NZP), 66, 100, 119, 168, 172, 175, 176, 223, 235, 238, 257, 277, 279, 286, 293, 295, 297, 329, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 360, 361, 384
 New Zealand Political Federation, 315
 New Zealand Political Reform League (NZPRL), 315
 New Zealand Post, 213
 New Zealand Post Office, 191
 New Zealand Rugby, 95, 108, 155; *see also* New Zealand Rugby Union; New Zealand Rugby Football Union
 New Zealand Rugby Football Union, 95, 155; *see also* New Zealand Rugby; New Zealand Rugby Union
 New Zealand Rugby Union, 108; *see also* New Zealand Rugby; New Zealand Rugby Football Union
 New Zealand Security Intelligence Service (NZSIS), 173, 178, 191, 235
 New Zealand Shipping Company, 85
 New Zealand State Services, 332; *see also* Public Service Commission
 New Zealand Steam Navigation Company, 78
 New Zealand Symphony Orchestra, 143
 New Zealand Wool Board, 123
 NZ First Party, *see* New Zealand First Party
 Newgate Prison, 58
 Newtown (Wellington), 295
 Ngaa Rauru Kītahi, 336, 338
 Ngā Haerenga (The New Zealand Cycle Trail), 226
 Ngā Tamatoa, 168, 169
 Ngā Wairiki Ngāti Apa, 338
 Ngāi Tahu, **6**, 75, 145, 200, 204, 299, 336, 339
 Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki, 338
 Ngāi Takoto, 336, 338
 Ngāi Tāmanuhiri, 336, 339
 Ngāi Te Ohuake, 338
 Ngāi Te Rangī, 336, 339
 Ngāi Tūhoe, 81, 336
 Ngāitai (Bay of Plenty), 336, 339
 Ngāpuhi, 53, 55, 68, 92, 222, 336, 338
 Ngāpuhi/Ngāti Kahu ki Whaingaroa, 338
 Ngare Raumati, 53
 Ngāruahine, 336, 338
 Ngāruawāhia, 71, 76, 198, 344
 Ngata, Āpirana Turupa, 100, 110, 131, 134, **138**
 Ngātapa, 343
 Ngāti Apa, 216, 336
 Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō, 339
 Ngāti Awa, 81, 336, 339
 Ngāti Hako, 338
 Ngāti Hauā (Upper Whanganui), 336, 338
 Ngāti Hauiti, 338
 Ngāti Hei, 338
 Ngāti Hinerangi, 336, 338
 Ngāti Hineuru, 336, 339
 Ngāti Kahu, 336, 338
 Ngāti Kahu ki Whangaroa, 336, 338
 Ngāti Kahungunu, 87, 99, 176, 339
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui-ā-Rua, 336, 339
 Ngāti Kea/Ngāti Tuarā, 338
 Ngāti Kōata, 339
 Ngāti Koheriki, 336
 Ngāti Korokī Kahukura, 336, 338
 Ngāti Kuia, 339
 Ngāti Kurī, 336, 338
 Ngāti Mākino, 336, 338
 Ngāti Manawa, 339
 Ngāti Maniapoto, 92; *see also* Maniapoto
 Ngāti Manuhiri, 336, 338
 Ngāti Maru (Hauraki), 338
 Ngāti Maru (Tāmaki), 338
 Ngāti Maru (Te Iwi o Maruwharanui), 336, 338
 Ngāti Mutunga, 57, 336, 338
 Ngāti Mutunga o Wharekauri (Chatham Islands), 336, 339
 Ngāti Pāhauwera, 336, 339
 Ngāti Pāoa (Hauraki), 338
 Ngāti Pāoa (Tāmaki), 338
 Ngāti Pīkiao, 338
 Ngāti Porou, 100, 138, 189, 222, 336, 339, 384
 Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki Mataora, 338
 Ngāti Pūkenga, 336, 339

Ngāti Pūkenga ki Waiau, 338
 Ngāti Rāhiri Tumutumu, 338
 Ngāti Rangi, 336, 338
 Ngāti Ranginui, 336, 339
 Ngāti Rangiteaorere, 338
 Ngāti Rangitihī, 336, 338
 Ngāti Rangiwehēhi, 338
 Ngāti Rārua, 339
 Ngāti Raukawa, 68
 Ngāti Raukawa ki te Tonga, 336, 339
 Ngāti Rehua, 336, 338
 Ngāti Rongomai, 338
 Ngāti Ruanui, 336, 338
 Ngāti Ruapani, 336, 339
 Ngāti Tahu/Ngāti Whaoa, 338
 Ngāti Tama, 57, 336, 338
 Ngāti Tama ki Te Tau Ihu, 339
 Ngāti Tamakōpiri, 338
 Ngāti Tamaoho, 336, 338
 Ngāti Tamaterā, 338
 Ngāti Tara Tokanui, 338
 Ngāti Tarāwhai, 338
 Ngāti Te Ata, 336, 338
 Ngāti Toa, 64, 68, 88, 108, 336
 Ngāti Toa Rangatira, 108, 339
 Ngāti Tūrangitukua, 336, 338
 Ngāti Tūwharetoa, 93, 139, 178, 198, 336, 338
 Ngāti Tūwharetoa (Bay of Plenty), 336, 338
 Ngāti Uenukukōpako, 338
 Ngāti Wai, 300, 336, 338
 Ngāti Whakahemo, 338
 Ngāti Whakaue, 336, 338
 Ngāti Whanaunga, 338
 Ngāti Whare, 339
 Ngāti Whātua, 176, 338
 Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara, 336, 338
 Ngāti Whātua o Ōrākei, 336, 338
 Ngāti Whitikaupeka, 338
 Nicholson (née Chen), Angel, **241**
 Nieuw Zeeland, 10
 Nightcaps (mine), 329
 Niue, 105, 168, 173, 182, 305
 No Duff Charitable Trust, 286
 Nordmeyer, Arnold, 152
 Norgay, Tenzing, 147
 Normanby, Lord (1st Marquess of), 60
 Normanby, 2nd Marquess of, 306

Norrie, (Lord) Charles Willoughby Moke, 307
 North Atlantic, 255
 North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO), 349, 351
 North Asia, 346, 353
 North Island, 9, 11, 49, 50, 53, 55, 61, 62, 66, 68, 69, 78, 79, 80, 81, 92, 106, 112, 132, 144, 160, 212, 213, 248, 255, 336
 North Korea, 146, 348, 353
 North Macedonia, 349
 North Shore, 154
 Northland, 162, 193, 218, 292, 355
 Norway, 154, 212, 269
 Nuku'alofa (Tonga), 352
 Nukumarū, 343
 Nunuku-whenua, 57
 NZ Pure Blue, 244

O O le Mau a Samoa, *see* Mau organisation
 O'Malley, Vincent, 57, 343
 O'Regan, Tipene, 201, 236
 Ōakura, 342
 Ōaonui Production Station, 171
 Oceania, 98
 Office of the Auditor General (OAG), 366
 Office of Treaty Settlements (OTS), 204, 335
 Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, 194
 Ōhaeawai, 65, 342
 Ōhinemutu (Rotorua), 296
 Ōkiato, 61
 Old Government House, 128
 Olympic Games, 112, 122, 155, 175, 252, 266
 Ōmana, Tiaki, 134
 Ōmarunui, 343
 Ombudsman, 157
 One Tree Hill, 203
 Onslow (Earl of), 306
 Ōpōtiki, 343
 Opouturi Block, 331
 Optus, 209
 Oracle Team USA, 252, 253
 Ōrākau, 74, 79, 343
 Ōrākei, 89, 330, 336, 338
 Oranga Tamariki (Ministry for Children), 244, 361, 363; *see also* Ministry for Vulnerable Children

- Orange, Claudia, 193, **237**
 Orewa Rotary Club, 217
 Organisation for Economic Cooperation
 and Development (OECD), 170, 193,
 224
Orpheus, HMS, 79
 Ortmann, Mathias, 279
 Otago, 68, 69, 75, 82, 83, 84, 85, 92, 95, 121,
 123, 157
 Otago, HMNZS, 170
 Otago Institute, 82
 Otago Rugby Union, 95
 Otahuna, 145
 Ōtaki, 179, 329
 Ōtira Tunnel, 124
 Ōtorohanga School (Waikato), 247
 Otuataua Stonefields Historic Reserve, 248
 Overseas Investment Office (OIO), 171, 232
Oxford, 328
 Oxford Union, 185, 187
 Oxford University, see University of Oxford
-
- P** Pacific Island Affairs Unit, 170
 Pacific Islands, 98, 168, 170, 172, 307
 Pacific Islands Forum, 168
 Pacific Ocean, 62, 142, 300
 Pacific region, 147, 159, 299, 300
 Pai Mārire, 81
 Paihia, 56
 Paiea, 139
 Pākaitore/Moutoa Gardens, 203
 Pakistan, 149, 348, 349, 378, 379
 Palau, 168
 Palmer, Geoffrey, 190, 311
 Palmerston North, 132, 213, 300
 Papakura, Mākereti, 135
 Pāparatū, 343
 Paparoa National Park, 203
 Papatea Fault, 248
 Papua New Guinea, 168, 209, 303, 350
 Para te Hoata marae (Rotorua), 296
 Parata, Wi, 88
 Parihaka, 91, 341, 343
 Paris Agreement, 243, 246, 247, 366
 Parker, David, 243, 254, 255, 272, 288
 Parker, Posie (Kellie-Jay Keen-Minshull),
 293
 Parliament House (Wellington), 280
 Parliament TV, 222
 Parliamentary Library, 180
 Parnell, Samuel, 62
 Paul, Cletus Maanu, 201
 Pearse, Richard, 108
 Peke-Mason, Soraya, 287
 Pencarrow Head, 74
 People's Republic of China (PRC), 271; see
 also China
 Perceval, Westby Brook, 85
 Percival, Ria, 269
 Pereira, Fernando, 188
 Perth (Australia), 163
 Peru, 48, 83, 242, 254
 Pētane, 343
 Peters, Winston, 134, 199, 226, 252, 264,
 271, 300, 301, **316**
 Petone, 60, 62
 PetroCorp, 166
 Pfizer/BioNTech, 275
 Philadelphia Centennial International
 Exhibition, 328
 Philip-Barbara, Glenis, 178
 Philippines, 149
 Phipps, Constantine Henry, see Normanby,
 Lord (1st Marquess of)
 Phipps, George Augustus Constantine, see
 Normanby, 2nd Marquess of
 Picton, 143, 248 Pigeon Valley, 257
 Pihama, Leonie, 236
 Pike River (mine), 228, 229, 326, 332
 Pink and White Terraces, 93
 Pirongia (Alexandra), 343
 Plunket, Lord, 306
 Plunket Society, 110, 287
 Plymouth (England), 119
 Point Resolution, 328
 Poland, 136
 Police, see New Zealand Police
 Political Reform Associations, 315
 Pollen, Daniel, 310
 Polynesia, 11, 57
 Polynesian Panther Party, 168
 Polynesian Society, 98
 Pomare, Māui, 86
 Popper, Karl, 135
 Porirua, 88, 285, 329

Porritt, Arthur Espie, 307
 Port Nicholson (Wellington), 60
 Port Waikato, 301
 Porter, Reuben, 218
 Pouākani (Land Block), 336, 338
 Poutu, Hinurewa, 236
 Poverty Bay, 48, 81, 95, 330
 Poverty Bay Farmers' Meat Co. Limited, 330
 Poverty Bay Rugby Union, 95
 Prebble, Richard, 170
 Prendergast, James, 88
 Presbyterian Church, 142
 Press Gallery, 236
 Prime, Willow-Jean, 295
 Prince Charles, 169; *see also*
 King Charles III
 Prince Philip, 148
 Prince, Walter, 93
 Princess Diana, 169
 Pristina (Kosovo), 350
 Privy Council, 78, 114, 139
 Progressive Party, 216, 311, 314, 319
 Public Service Commission, 281
 Public Trustee, 329
 Public Works Department, 107; *see also*
 Ministry of Works
Pukaki, HMNZS, 152
 Pukearuhe, 343
 Pukehinahina, 74, 343
 Pukekohe, 342
 Pukeroa-Oruawhata (Rotorua Township)
 Block, 331
 Puketākauere, 342
 Puketutu, 65
 Pūniu, 92

Q Qantas Empire Airways, 136, 194
 Queen Camilla, 294
 Queen Charlotte Sound, 11, 48, 49
 Queen Elizabeth II, 147, 148, 150, 159, 171,
 172, 199, 272, 283, 286, 303, 305, 313,
 344
 Queen Street (Auckland), 157, 213
 Queen Victoria, 61, 82, 92, 96, 303, 342
 Queensland (Australia), 106

R Radford, Betty, **46**
 Radio Broadcasting Company, 123
 Radio New Zealand (RNZ), 272, 295
 Rai River, 285
Rainbow Warrior, 188
 Ralph's mine, 118
 Ranfurly (Earl of), 105, 306
 Ranfurly, Uchter John Mark Knox, *see*
 Ranfurly (Earl of)
 Rangiaowhia, 342
 Rangihoua, 53
 Ranginui (chief), 48
 Rangiriri, 74, 342
 Rangitakaiwaho, H. M., 87
 Rangitāne, 339
 Rangitāne o Manawatū, 336
 Rangitāne o Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui-ā-Rua,
 336
 Rangitāne o Wairau, 339
 Rarotonga (Cook Islands), 105
 Rata, Matiu, 179, 201
 Rātana Church, 122, 134
 Rātana Pā, 218
 Rātana, Tahupōtiki Wiremu, 122, 124, 134
 Raukawa, 336, 338
 Raynor Road (Huntly), 118
 Read, Gabriel, 75
 Recording Arts Talent Award (RATA), 171
 Reddy, Patsy, **215**, 265, 307
 Reed, Rikki, 367
 Reefton, 93
 Reefton Power Station, 93
 Reeves, Paul Alfred, 188, **304**, 307
 Reeves, William Pember, 85, 100
 Refining New Zealand, 277
 Reform Party (New Zealand Political
 Reform League), 116, 127, 146, 310, 311,
 315
 Regiment (18th), *see* Royal Irish Regiment,
 84, 343
 Rēkohu/Wharekauri, *see* Chatham Islands
 Relon, Leonil, 232
Rena, 232
 Republic of Marshall Islands, 159, 168
 Reserve Bank of New Zealand (RBNZ), 131,
 133, 196
 Resident Magistrates Courts, 66

- Resolution Island, 95
 Restore Passenger Rail, 286
 Reti, Shane, 301
 Revans, Samuel, 61
 Rhodes, Heaton, 145
 Rhodesia, *see* Zimbabwe
 Richardson, Ruth, 81, 200
 Rigg (Lady) Kathleen Maisey, *see* Curtis, Kathleen Maisey
 Ring, Charles, 68
 Ringatū Church, 81
 Ringwood, Pamela, 229
 Rio Tinto, 272, 299
 Riverton, 58
 Robertson, Grant, 273
 Robinson, Hercules, 306
 Robinson, William, 180
 Rocket Lab, 252, 272
 Rongowhakaata, 336, 339
 Ross Dependency, 124, 182, 305
 Ross Sea, 247
 Ross Sea Marine Protected Area (MPA), 247
 Rotoiti, HMNZS, 152
 Rotomā, 336
 Rotorua, 68, 90, 296, 330, 331
 Rowley, Matua, *see* Habib, Rowley
 Rowling, Wallace, 311
Royal Admiral, 51, 52
 Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society, 124, 166
 Royal New Zealand Air Force (RNZAF), 131, 348, 349, 351
 Royal New Zealand Ballet, 148
 Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment, 160
 Royal New Zealand Navy, 142, 153, 248
 Royal Society of New Zealand Te Apārangi, 82, 102, 130, 134, 205, 276, 278; *see also* New Zealand Institute
 Rua Kēnana, 119, 343
 Ruapekapeka, 65, 342
 Ruatara, 53
 Rugby World Cup, 176, 180, 240, 288, 301
 Russell (Kororāreka), 61, 62, 64, 65, 342
 Russell, Thomas, 75
 Russia, 154, 281, 290, 295, 299
 Rutherford, Ernest, 82, 113, **117**, 121
 Rwanda, 202, 290
 Ryan, John, 288
-
- S** Sabin, Albert Bruce, 144
 Sage, Eugenie, 289
 Saint Kitts and Nevis, 303
 Saint Lucia, 303
 Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, 303
 Salisbury (Rhodesia), *see* Harare
 Salk, Jonas, 144
 Salvation Army, 142
 Samoa, 122, 127, 157, 168, 172, 214, 215, 239, 261, 277, 330
Sampson, USS, 248
 San Francisco (US), 85, 183
 Sanderson, Steve, 278
 Sanderson, Val, 124
 Sanitarium, 224
 Satyanand, Anand, 307
 Saudi Arabia, 190
 Savage, Michael Joseph, 132, 134, 135, 136, **137**, 311
 Save Our Unique Landscape (SOUL), 248
School Journal, 110, 111, 118
 School Strike 4 Climate, 260, 263
Scimitar, 328
 Scott Base, 150
 Seales, Lecretia, 239
 Sealord, 201
 Second World War, 74, 83, 120, 122, 135, 136, 142, 143, 146, 194, 209, 266
 Secretary of State for the Colonies, 60, 98
 Secretary of State for War and the Colonies, 58
 Seddon, Richard, **101**, 104, 106, 107, 110, 309, 310
 Sepuloni, Carmel, 282
 Serbia, 349
 Settlement Commitments Rōpū, 256
 Sewell, Henry, 70, 80, 309, 310
 Seymour, David, 211, 301, **316**
 Shackleton, Ernest, 119
 Shanghai Pengxin, 232
 Sharples, Pita, 218, 226, 236, 238
 Shaw, James, 247, 256, **312**, **316**
 Sheepowners' Federation, 105
 Shell, 159, 166
 Shepherd, Mike, 297
 Sheppard, Kate, 92, 102, **103**
 Shipley, Jenny, 208, 311

- Shirakawa, Hideki, 212
 Sidey, Thomas, 102, 126
 Silver Ferns, 163, 259
 Sim Commission, 124, 125
 Sinai (Egypt), 348
 Sinclair, Keith, 191
 Singapore, 160, 242, 254, 290
 SingTel Optus, *see* Optus
 Slovenia, 349
 Smith, Stephenson Percy, 98
 Snowden, Edward, 239
 Social Credit Party, 314
 Social Credit Political League, 314
 Social Democratic Party, 314
 Social Investment Agency, 250
 Social Security Department, 135
 Social Wellbeing Agency, 250
 Socialist Party, 314
 Socialist Unity Party (SUP), 178
 Society of Friends, 142
 Sofinsky, Vsevolod, 178
 Soil Conservation and Rivers Control
 Council, 163
 Solid Energy, 236, 325
 Solomon Islands, 168, 239, 303, 346, 351
 Somalia, 349
 South Africa, 155, 175, 180, 301
 South America, 9, 57
 South Atlantic, 134
 South Auckland, 201, 297
 South Australia, 106
 South Canterbury Rugby Union, 95
 South Georgia, 119
 South Island (Waipounamu), 9, 50, 53, 62,
 66, 80, 81, 95, 143, 160, 212, 218, 228,
 248, 285, 336, 337, 339
 South Korea (Republic of Korea), 146, 348,
 373, 376, 377, 378, 379
 South Pacific, 168, 170, 188, 209, 239, 353
 South Pacific Forum, 168
 South Pole, 152, 153
 South Sudan (Republic of), 346, 352
 South Vietnam, 159
 South-East Asia, 149
 South-East Asia Treaty Organization
 (SEATO), 149
 Southern Cross Cable Network (SCCN),
 209
 Southern Hemisphere, 93, 218, 243, 255
 Southern Ocean, 239
 Southland, 58, 95, 299, 331
 Southland Rugby Union, 95
 Soviet Union, 178; *see also* Union of Soviet
 Socialist Republics
 Spain, 181, 268, 269
 Spain, William, 64, 65
 Sparrow, Margaret, 156
 Special Air Service, 160
 Spencer, Lady Diana, *see* Princess Diana
 Springbok rugby tour, 155, 179, 180
 Springboks, 155
 SS *Talune*, 214
 SS *Ventnor*, 107
 St Jean Baptiste, 48
 St Louis (US), 183
 Stafford, Edward, 310
 State Highway 1, 248, 249
 State Services Commission, 250
 Staten Landt, 9
 Stephenson, Jon, 254
 Stewart Island, 62
 Stoke Industrial School, 329
 Stokes Valley, 285
 Stout, Robert, 92, 110, 310
 Stuart-Wortley, James Frederick, 69
 Stuff, 272
 Sudan, 346, 352
 Sumner (Christchurch), 79
 Sunday, 298
 Supreme Court, 63, 66, 104, 217, 221, 223,
 260, 271, 279, 328
 Surville, Jean-François-Marie de, 48
 Sutch, Bill, 173
 Swarbrick, Chlöe, 211
 Sweden, 52, 157
 Switzerland, 181
 Sydney (Australia), 51, 53, 55, 58, 268, 269
 Symonds, John Jermyn, 67
 Syria, 346, 348

-
- T** Taheite, *see* Tahiti
 Tahiti, 11, 51
 Taiaoroa, Hōri, 87
 Tainui, 71, 120, 268, 336, 337, 338, 344
 Tainui Taranaki ki ti Tonga, 336
 Tairāwhiti/the East Coast, 294, 355

- Taji (Iraq), 352
 Takahanga Marae, 220
 Tākitimu, 7, 337, 339
 Takutai Moana Rōpū, 256
 Tamahori, Lee, 203
 Tāmaki, 337, 338, 339
 Tamaki, Brian, 300
 Tamaki, Hannah, 300
 Tamaoho, *see* Ngāti Tamaoho
Tampa, 212
 Tanaka, Nubuo, 223
 Tāne Mahuta, 46
 Tangiwai, 148
 Tapuika, 338
 Taranaki, 55, 57, 65, 68, 74, 91, 95, 120, 144, 255, 290, 336, 338, 339, 342, 343
 Taranaki Iwi, 336, 338
 Taranaki Maunga, 336
 Taranaki Rugby Union, 95
 Taranaki Whānui ki te Upoko o te Ika, 336, 339
 Tararua, 355
 Tarawera, 331
 Task Force on Climate-related Financial Disclosures (TCFD), 278
 Tasman, Abel, 9, 244
 Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL), 136, 156, 160
 Tasmania, 8, 106
 Tataraka Block, 331
 Taumata Arowai, 270
 Taupō, 68, 81, 168, 198, 289, 330, 331, 343
 Taupouiatia Block, 328
 Tauranga, 74, 158, 221, 232, 337, 339, 343
 Tauranga Moana, 337, 339
 Tauranga-ika, 343
 Taylor (v Attorney General), 270
 Te Aitanga ā Māhaki, 336, 339
 Te Aka Whai Ora – Māori Health Authority, 283
 Te Akau Block, 329
 Te Ākitai Waiohua, 338
 Te Anau, 159
 Te Arawa (Affiliates), 336
 Te Arawa Lakes, 336
 Te Arawa Waka, 71, 337, 338
 Te Arawhiti – the Office for Māori Crown Relations, 256, 335
 Te Aroha, 330
 Te Atairangikaahu, Queen (Kīngitanga), 162, 221
 Te Ātiawa (Hauāuru), 336, 338
 Te Ātiawa ki Whakarongotai, 336, 339
 Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-a-Māui, 339
 Te Ātiawa (Te Moana o Raukawa), 339
 Te Aupōuri, 336, 338
 Te Aute College, 100, 329
 Te Awamutu, 82
 Te Haratua, 64, 342
 Te Heuheu, Georgina, 217
 Te Heuheu, Hepi, 198
 Te Heuheu Tūkino VI, Hoani, 139
 Te Heuheu Tūkino IV, Horonuku, 93
 Te Huinga Rangatahi, 169
 Te Ika-a-Māui, 9
 Te Kaha, 222
 Te Kāhui Māngai (TKM), 337, 361, 362
 Te Kāhui Whakatau, 335
 Te Kanawa, Kiri, 169
 Te Kawerau ā Maki, 336, 338
 Te Kohia, 342
 Te Kooti Rikirangi, 81, 84, 343
 Te Korowai o Wainuiārua (Central Whanganui), 338
 Te Māori exhibition, 183
 Te Marautanga o Aotearoa, 223, 275, 276
 Te Mātaiaho, 275
 Te Matatini, 295, 296
 Te Moana o Raukawa, 337, 339
 Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, 343
 Te Ohu Kaimoana, 243
 Te Papa Tongarewa (Te Papa), 6, 52, 70, 80, 201, 226
 Te Pāti Māori, 69, 264, 270, 283, 301, 315; *see also* Māori Party
 Te Patukirikiri, 338
 Te Punga Somerville, Alice, 300
 Te Pōrere, 343
 Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK), 75, 196, 200; *see also* Native Department; Department of Maori Affairs; Ministry of Maori Affairs
 Te Ranga, 343
 Te Rarawa, 107, 336, 338
 Te Rauparaha, 68, 108
 Te Rauparaha, Tāmihana, 68

- Te Reo channel, 218
 Te Reo Māori Society, 169
 Te Riu-a-Māui/Zealandia, 8, 10, 250
 Te Roro-o-te-Rangī, 296
 Te Roroa, 107, 336, 338
 Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, 299; *see also*
 Ngāi Tahu
 Te Tai, Kane, 286
 Te Tai Rāwhiti, 337, 339
 Te Tai Tokerau, 337, 338
 Te Tau Ihu, 337, 339
 Te Tii Marae, 89
 Te Tokotoru Iwi, 336
 Te Urewera, 223, 238, 250, 287
 Te Urewera Board, 238, 287
 Te Uri o Hau, 336, 338
 Te Uru Taumatua, 287
 Te Waharoa, Tupu Atanatiu Taingākawa,
 101, 112
 Te Wāhipounamu, 199
 Te Wai Pounamu, 9, 50
 Te Wairoa, 336, 339
 Te Waka-a-Aoraki, 9
 Te Waka-a-Māui, 9
 Te Weehi, Tom, 189
 Te Whakatōhea, 81
 Te Whānau a Apanui, 336, 339
 Te Wānanga o Raukawa, 179
 Te Whatu Ora – Health NZ, 283, 287, 289,
 297
 Te Wherowhero, *see* Pōtaatau, King
 Te Whiti-o-Rongomai, 91
 Te Whiwhi, Mātene, 68
 Team New Zealand (1995), 204, 207;
 see also Emirates Team New Zealand
 (2004)
 Telecom New Zealand, 191, 198, 209, 223
 Ten-Mile Creek, 330
 Tennent, Peter, 236
 Terra Australis, 48
 Terrace tunnel (Wellington), 286
 Tertiary Education Union, 276, 286
 Thailand, 149, 208
 Thames, 55, 328
 Thames Gold Field, 328
 Thierry, Charles de, 58
 Thomas, Arthur Allan, 332
 Thunberg, Greta, 260
 Timaru, 74, 80
 Timor-Leste, 350, 353
 Tinsley, Beatrice Hill, 162, **164**, 165
 Tirikatene, Rino, 264
 Tirikātene-Sullivan, Whetū 170
 Titokowaru, 343
 Tiwai Point, 166, 168, 272, 299
 Tizard, Catherine, 199, 307
 Todd Energy, 290
 Todd Petroleum, 166
 Tohu Kākahi, 91
 Tokelau, 182, 305
 Tokerau, *see* Doubtless Bay
 Tokomairiro, 88
 Tokyo (Japan), 266
 Tolley, Anne, 244
 Tonga, 168, 172, 239, 277, 352
 Tongariro National Park, 93, 199
 Transmission Gully, 282, 286
 Transpower, 277, 289
 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement, 171, 179
 Treasury (The New Zealand), 183, 221
 Treaty Settlements Rōpū, 256
 Tregear, Edward, 98
 Trevor Reed Memorial Prize, 191
 TSB, 272
 Tuai (Ngare Raumati), 53
 Tuffery, Michel, 225
 Tuhiwai Smith, Linda, 236
 Tūhoe, 119, 223, 238, 287, 339, 343
 Tūhourangi, 338
 Tūkākī marae (Bay of Plenty), 222
 Tūrangānui River, 11, 48
 Tūrangawaewae marae, 71, 198, 344
 Turia, Tariana, 218, 229
 Turkey, 118
 Turkish Cypriot police, 348
 Turnbull, Alexander, 4, 121
 Turner, Ellen, 58
 Turners and Growers, 154
 Turuturumōkai, 343
 Tutsi (Rwanda), 202
 Tuvalu, 168, 277, 303
 Tūwharetoa, *see* Ngāti Tūwharetoa
 TVNZ, 279, 283, 298
 Twain, Mark, 10, 102

-
- U** Ukraine, 281, 286, 290, 291, 295, 299, 353
 Unified Task Force (UNITAF), 349
 Union Airways of New Zealand Ltd, 132, 136
 Union Bank of Australia (UBA), 62, 75
 Union Steam Ship Company, 85
 United Future New Zealand Party, 219, 312, 315, 319, 320
 United Kingdom (UK), 52, 61, 62, 66, 67, 68, 71, 85, 89, 113, 123, 124, 130, 144, 149, 152, 154, 170, 190, 239, 278, 281, 285, 293, 294, 299, 301, 303, 373, 376, 377, 378, 379
 United Nations, 122, 142, 143, 145, 146, 149, 154, 157, 161, 179, 181, 188, 199, 202, 204, 209, 214, 222, 223, 225, 226, 239, 243, 248, 257, 281, 300, 304, 347, 348, 349, 350, 352, 353, 376
 United Nations General Assembly, *see* General Assembly (UN)
 United Nations Security Council, 143, 149, 161, 202, 209, 239, 353
 United Party, 100, 127, 311, 315
 United States (US), 52, 68, 85, 112, 147, 149, 152, 154, 160, 168, 182, 185, 191, 198, 204, 209, 214, 239, 242, 247, 248, 252, 278, 279, 358, 376, 377, 378, 379
 United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC), 160
 United Tribes of New Zealand, 56
 University of Auckland, 98, 155, 157
 University of Cambridge, 55
 University of Canterbury, 135, 157, 160
 University of New Zealand, 84, 88, 135, 157, 328
 University of Otago, 83, 84, 85, 121, 123, 157
 University of Oxford, 135, 191, 276
 University of Texas (US), 162
 Upper Hutt, 285
 Urewera, *see* Te Urewera
 Urewera ranges, 223
 USS *Buchanan*, *see Buchanan*, USS
 USS *Halibut*, *see Halibut*, USS
 USS *Howard*, *see Howard*, USS
 USS *Sampson*, *see Sampson*, USS
 Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), 376, 377
-
- V** Values Party, 169, 313
 van der Kolk, Bram, 279
 Vanuatu, 8, 168, 209, 350
 Venice Biennale, 139
 Venus (transit of), 11
 Verizon Business, 209
 Verrall, Ayesha, 299
 Vestey Bros (Limited), 330
 Victoria (Australia), 106
 Victoria University of Wellington, 157, 169, 300
 Vietnam, 159, 163, 242, 254, 349
 Vogel, Julius, 84, 85, 98, 310
 Völkner, Carl Sylvius, 343
 Volunteer Fire Brigade, 69
 Vulhedar (Ukraine), 286
-
- W** Waahi, 112
 Waerenga-a-Hika, 343
Wahine, 166
 Waiari, 82, 342
 Waiariki (electorate), 211
 Waiau River, 159
 Waihi, 87, 116
 Waihi Miners Union, 116
 Waikaremoana, 343
 Waikato, 55, 68, 69, 71, 74, 79, 92, 118, 120, 125, 144, 248, 268, 276, 329, 330, 336, 338, 341, 342, 344, 345, 355
 Waikato (chief), 55
 Waikato DHB, 276
 Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court, 330
 Waikato River, 342
 Waikato-Tainui, 268, 336
 Waikato (Tāmaki), 338
 Waimakuku, 336
 Waimate North, 53
 Waiōmatatini marae, 107
 Waipara, 259
 Waipatu, 95
 Wairarapa, 53, 69, 95, 204, 210, 283
 Wairarapa Rugby Union, 95
 Wairau, 64, 342
 Waireka, 74, 342
 Wairoa, 294

- Waitaha, 336, 338
- Waitākere Ranges, 221
- Waitangi, 10, 11, 13, 56, 61, 64, 65, 67, 75, 80, 81, 88, 89, 93, 116, 122, 124, 131, 133, 136, 138, 139, 155, 158, 168, 171, 175, 176, 181, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193, 200, 201, 203, 204, 226, 227, 229, 236, 238, 242, 254, 264, 282, 297, 334, 335, 345
- Waitangi Day, 131, 155, 168, 171, 175, 176, 226, 227
- Waitangi Tribunal, 170, 175, 176, 181, 188, 189, 200, 229, 335
- Waitematā* (troopship), 120
- Waitematā Harbour, 62, 330
- Waititi, Rawiri, 211
- Waititi, Taika, 264
- Waitomo, 292, 336
- Wakamarina, 78
- Wake, Nancy, 194, **195**
- Wakefield, Arthur, 64
- Wakefield, Edward Gibbon, 58
- Wakefield, William, 64, 65
- Walker, Keita, 229
- Walker, Ranginui, 236
- Wall Street (US), 126
- Wall, Louisa, 234
- Wallace family (Ihumātao, Auckland), 248
- Walters, Vanushi, 290
- Walton, Ernest, **117**
- Wanganui, *see* Whanganui
- Wanganui Rugby Union, 95
- War Assets Realization Board, 330
- War Cabinet, 143
- Ward (Marlborough), 249
- Ward, Alan, 86
- Ward, Joseph, 112, 114, **115**, 118, 310, 311
- Washington, D.C. (US), 154
- Water Allocation Council, 163
- Water and Soil Division, 163; *see also* Ministry of Works
- Water Pollution Control Council, 163
- Waterhouse, George, 310
- Watson, James, 158
- Webb, W. H., 85
- Weld, Frederick, 310
- Wellington, 4, 53, 60, 64, 69, 80, 82, 85, 88, 95, 102, 106, 108, 111, 112, 114, 116, 121, 126, 135, 139, 143, 147, 148, 155, 157, 158, 166, 167, 169, 180, 191, 194, 201, 210, 211, 213, 215, 218, 225, 239, 248, 260, 263, 268, 269, 274, 278, 280, 282, 284, 285, 286, 293, 295, 308, 331, 334, 342
- Wellington Airport, 210, 211, 278
- Wellington Domestic Union, 108
- Wellington High School, 260
- Wellington*, HMNZS, 239
- Wellington Philosophical Society, 82, 102
- Wellington Rugby Union, 95
- Wellington Town Hall, 143
- Wellington Water Board, 285
- West Coast, 68, 78, 95, 118, 149, 228, 329, 331
- West Coast Rugby Union, 95
- West Coast (USA), 209
- West Coast Settlement Reserves, 329, 331
- West Indies, 127
- West Taupo Timber Lands, 331
- Western Australia, 106
- Western Samoa, 122, 157
- Westland, 330
- Westminster Abbey, 294
- Westpac, 196, 272
- Westport Colliery Reserve, 328
- Wetere, Koro Tainui, 344
- Whakaari/White Island, 264
- Whakaari Management Limited, 264
- Whakatāne, 343
- Whakatōhea, 336, 339
- Whanganui, 68, 95, 175, 203, 250, 251, 329, 331, 336, 338, 343
- Whanganui A Hei (Cathedral Cove), 299
- Whanganui Iwi/Te Ātihaunui a Pāpārangi, 338
- Whanganui Land Settlement (Lower Whanganui), 338
- Whanganui River, 250, 251, 331, 336, 343
- Whangārei, 278
- Whangaroa, 52
- Wharawhara (Tauranga), 221
- Whenuapai Airport, 158
- Whineray, Wilson, 109
- Whitaker, Frederick, 310
- Whitehouse, Alfred, 105

White's Bay (Marlborough), 81
 Wilde, Fran, 189
 Wilkins, Maurice, 158
William and Ann, 52
 William Clayton building, 180
 Williams, Evan, 348
 Williams, Joe, 229
 Wilson, Charles, 51
 Wilson, Margaret, 219
 Windley, Brigitte, 257
 Winiata, Whatarangi, 201
 Wisnewski, Grace, 256
 Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU), 92, 104
 Women's Division of Federated Farmers, 105
 Wood, Michael, 297
 Woods, John, 87
 Woods, Megan, 255
 WorkSafe, 264
 World Health Organization (WHO), 265, 357, 359
 World Heritage Committee, 199; *see also* United Nations
 World Meteorological Organization (WMO), 255
 World Netball Tournament, 163
 World Trade Organization (WTO), 144
 World War I, *see* First World War
 World War II, *see* Second World War
 Worsley, Frank, 119
 Wuhan (China), 264, 359
 Wynyard, Robert, 69, 307

Y Yale University, 165
 Yelich-O'Connor, Ella, 252
 Young, Alistair, **274**
 Young Football Ferns, 256
 Young Māori Party, 113
 Yugoslavia (former), 349

Z Zeelandia Nova, 10
 Zelenskyy, Volodymyr, 290, **291**
 Zimbabwe, 161, 348

Index 2. Letters Patent, Charters and Ordinances

1839 Letters Patent Establishing New Zealand as Part of New South Wales (signed 14 January 1840), 59
 1840 Letters Patent Charter for Erecting the Colony of New Zealand, and For Creating and Establishing a Legislative Council and an Executive Council, and for Granting Certain Powers and Authorities to the Governor for the Time Being of the Said Colony (witnessed 16 November 1840), 62
 1842 Letters Patent Correcting Original Description of the Limits of the Colony of New Zealand (dated 4 April 1842), 62
 1846 Letters Patent An Act to Make Further Provision for the Government of the New Zealand Islands (witnessed 23 December 1846), 66
 1917 Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions (witnessed 11 May 1917), 120, 182
 1918 Letters Patent Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General (witnessed 18 December 1918), 120
 1983 Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand (witnessed 28 October 1983), 120, 182
 2006 Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand (witnessed 7 August 2006), 305

C Charter of 1840, *see* 1840 Letters Patent
 Charter of 1846, *see* 1846 Letters Patent
 Customs Ordinance 1841, 63
 Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841, *see* Customs Ordinance 1841

L Land Claims Ordinance 1841, 63

P Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845, 65

R Resident Magistrates Courts Ordinance
1846, 66

S Samoa Constitution Order 1920, 122
Supreme Court Ordinance 1841, 63

U University of Otago Ordinance 1869, 83

Index 3. Legislation

A Abortion Legislation Act 2020, 266
Annual Holidays Act 1944, 142
Arbitration Act 1890, 116
Arms Export Control Act 1976 (US), 191

B Bank-note Issue Act 1893, 99
Biosecurity Act 1993, 212
British Nationality and New Zealand
Citizenship Act 1948, 145

C Census Act 1858, 74
Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, 213
Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993, 203,
323
Citizenship Act 1977, 177
Citizenship Amendment Act 2005, 220
Civil Defence Act 1962, 130
Civil Defence Act 1983, 130
Civil Defence Emergency Management Act
2002, 130, 266, 355
Civil Union Act 2004, 219
Climate Change Response Act 2002, 282,
298
Climate Adaptation Bill, 288
Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon)
Amendment Act 2019, 261, 366
Coal-mines Amendment Act 1919, 326
Coinage Act 1816 (UK), 71
Commissioners' Powers Act 1867, 327
Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908, 327
Commonwealth of Australia Constitution
Act 1900 (UK), 106
Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori
Prisoners' Trials Act 1879, 328
Conservation Act 1987, 191
Constitution Act 1986, 150, 190, 311, 313,
318
Contagious Diseases Act 1869, 216
Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion
Act 1977, 177
Crimes Act 1961, 157, 177, 222, 239, 266,
323, 325
Crimes (Substituted Section 59)
Amendment Act 2007, 222

Criminal Cases Review Commission Act 2019, 261
 Criminal Disclosure Act 2008, 298
 Criminal Records (Expungement of Convictions for Historical Homosexual Offences) Act 2018, 189, 254
 Crown Entities Act 2004, 219
 Crown Minerals Act 1991, 149

D Decimal Currency Act 1964, 160
 Divorce Act 1898, 99

E Education Act 1877, 88
 Education Act 1989, 265
 Education Amendment Act 1990, 179
 Education (Vocational Education and Training Reform) Amendment Act 2020, 265
 Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010, 270
 Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori Seats) Amendment Bill, 264
 Electoral (Integrity) Amendment Act 2018, 256
 Electoral (Registration of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2020, 270
 Electoral (Registration of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act (No 2) 2020, 270
 Electoral Act 1893, 99
 Electoral Act 1956, 149
 Electoral Act 1993, 202, 256, 261, 270, 324
 Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896, 104
 Electoral Amendment Act 1934, 131
 Electoral Amendment Act 1937, 135
 Electoral Amendment Act 1948, 145
 Electoral Amendment Act 1950, 146
 Electoral Amendment Act 1967, 163
 Electoral Amendment Act 1969, 166
 Electoral Amendment Act 1974, 172
 Electoral Amendment Act 1975, 173
 Electoral Amendment Act 1981, 180
 Electoral Amendment Act 2019, 261
 Electoral (Māori Electoral Option) Legislation Act 2022, 301
 Electoral Referendum Act 1993, 202

Employment Contracts Act 1991, 200
 Employment of Females Act 1873, 328
 Employment of Females Act 1873 Amendment Act 1874, 328
 End of Life Choice Act 2019, 273, 322, 323, 325
 English Laws Act 1858, 71
 Environmental Reporting Act 2015, 240

F Fair Pay Agreements Act 2022, 287
 Female Law Practitioners Act 1896, 102
 Financial Sector (Climate-related Disclosures and Other Matters) Amendment Act 2021, 278
 Fisheries Act 1983, 189
 Foreign Assistance Act 1961 (US), 191
 Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004, 216, 219, 225, 229
 Fuel Industry (Improving Fuel Resilience) Amendment Act 2023, 288

G Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013, 235

H Hauraki Gulf Marine Protection Bill, 299
 Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996, 205
 Health Act 1920, 121, 358
 Holidays Act 2003, 142
 Homosexual Law Reform Act 1886, 189, 254
 Housing Accords and Special Housing Areas Act 2013, 235
 Human Rights Act 1993, 189, 202, 293
 Human Rights Amendment Act 2001, 202

I Immigration (International Visitor Conservation and Tourism Levy) Amendment Act 2019, 259
 Immigration Act 2009, 296, 293, 297
 Immigration Amendment Act 2013, 234
 Imperial Laws Application Act 1888, 71
 Infant Life Protection Act 1896, 100
 Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894, 100, 134

Industrial Relations Act 1973, 100
 Industry Training and Apprenticeships Act
 1992, 265
 Inquiries Act 2013, 327

L Labour Day Act 1899, 94
 Land Act 1892, 98
 Land and Income Assessment Act 1891, 94
 Land and Income Tax Amendment Act
 1929, 330
 Land Tax Act 1878, 89
 Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950, 146
 Legislature Amendment Act 1910, 113
 Legislature Amendment Act 1913, 112
 Legislature Amendment Act 1924, 125
 Legislature Amendment Act 1927, 125
 Licensing Amendment Act 1949, 323
 Local Electoral Act 2001, 260
 Local Electoral (Māori Wards and Māori
 Constituencies) Amendment Act 2021,
 275
 Local Government Act 2002, 216, 297
 Local Government Electoral Legislation
 Act 2023, 275
 Local Government Official Information and
 Meetings Act 1987, 181

M Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act
 1963, 159
 Maori Affairs Act 1953, 148
 Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974, 173
 Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989, 196
 Maori Community Development Act 1962,
 158
 Maori Councils Act 1900, 105
 Maori Fisheries Act 1989, 196
 Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws
 Amendment Act 1904, 329
 Maori Lands Administration Act 1900, 105
 Maori Language Act 1987, 192
 Maori Purposes Act 1947, 144
 Maori Purposes Act 1979, 158
 Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934-35, 131
 Maori Representation Act 1867, 82, 86, 87
 Maori Representation Act Amendment and
 Continuance Act 1872, 86

Maori Representation Acts Continuance
 Act 1876, 87
 Maori Social and Economic Advancement
 Act 1945, 158
 Māori Television Service (Te Aratuku
 Whakaata Iirangi Māori) Act 2003, 218
 Maori Trust Boards Act 1955, 149
 Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana)
 Act 2011, 229
 Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978, 177
 Marine Pollution Act 1974, 172
 Marriage Act 1955, 234
 Marriage (Definition of Marriage)
 Amendment Act 2013, 234
 Married Women's Property Act 1884, 99
 Massage Parlours Act 1978, 216
 Meat-export Control Act 1921, 123
 Migration Act 1958 (Australia), 238
 Migration Amendment (Character and
 General Visa Cancellation) Act 2014
 (Australia), 238
 Military Service Act 1916, 120
 Military Training Act 1949, 324
 Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991,
 200
 Mori Claims Settlement Act 2021, 264
 Motor-spirits Taxation Act 1927, 126
 Municipal Corporations Act 1867, 65
 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa
 Tongarewa Act 1992, 201

N National Art Gallery, Museum and War
 Memorial Act 1972, 169
 National Library Act 1965, 161
 National Military Service Act 1961, 163
 Native Land Act 1873, 86
 Native Land Act 1886, 86
 Native Land Act 1888, 86
 Native Land Act 1909, 86, 113, 116
 Native Land Claims Adjustment and Laws
 Amendment Act 1901, 329
 Native Lands Act 1862, 78
 Native Lands Act 1865, 80
 Native Rights Act 1865, 80
 Native Schools Act 1867, 82
 Native Trustee Act 1920, 122

Natural and Built Environment Act (NBE) 2023, 288
 New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land Act 1840 (UK), 62
 New Zealand Bank Act 1861, 75
 New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990, 166, 190, 198, 239, 260
 New Zealand Boundaries Act 1863, 79
 New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), 66, 67
 New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK), 66, 68, 89, 190
 New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978, 177
 New Zealand Institute Act 1867, 82, 130
 New Zealand Military Preference Suspension Act 1987 (US), 191
 New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987, 191
 New Zealand Planning Act 1977, 177
 New Zealand Settlements Act 1863, 79, 125, 341, 342, 345
 New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006, 220
 New Zealand University Act 1870, 84
 Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998, 204
 Niue Constitution Act 1974, 173
 Noxious Weeds Act 1900, 57
 Nurses Registration Act 1901, 106

O Oaths and Declarations Act 1957, 309
 Official Information Act 1982, 175, 181, 204, 297
 Official Secrets Act 1951, 173
 Old-age Pensions Act 1898, 104
 Overseas Investment Act 1973, 171
 Overseas Investment Act 2005, 171
 Overseas Investment Amendment Act 2018, 255
 Overseas Investment (Urgent Measures) Amendment Act 2020, 255

P Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962, 157
 Population Registration Act 1950 (South Africa), 155

Privacy Act 1993, 175, 202
 Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975, 175
 Prostitution Reform Act 2003, 216
 Protection of Animals Act 1867, 83
 Public Finance (Wellbeing) Amendment Act 2020, 259
 Public Finance Act 1989, 196, 221, 288, 364, 365
 Public Safety Conservation Act 1932, 130
 Public Service Act 1912, 116
 Public Service Act 2020, 193, 271, 288

Q Qualification of Electors Act 1879, 89

R Race Relations Act 1971, 169
 Regulation of Elections Act 1870, 84
 Regulation of Trade and Commerce Act 1914, 330
 Representation Act 1881, 90
 Representation Act 1887, 93
 Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989, 196
 Resource Management Act 1991, 145, 200, 205, 226, 232, 288
 Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009, 225
 Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933, 130
 Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965, 130
 Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997, 130
 Royal Titles Act 1974, 172
 Rua Kēnana Pardon Act 2019, 119
 Runanga Iwi Act 1990, 198, 199
 Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991, 199
 Russia Sanctions Act 2022, 281

S Salmon and Trout Act 1867, 83
 Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926, 125
 Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, 177
 Second Ballot Act 1908, 112
 Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981, 180
 Shop Trading Hours Act 1990, 197

Shop Trading Hours Act Repeal Act 1990, 197
 Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003, 217
 Smokefree Environments and Regulated Products Act 1990, 290
 Smokefree Environments and Regulated Products (Smoked Tobacco) Amendment Act 2022, 290
 Social Security Act 1938, 104, 132, 135
 Spatial Planning Act (SP) 2023, 288
 State Sector Act 1988, 193
 State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986, 190, 192
 Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK), 130, 144
 Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, 144
 Student Loan Scheme Act 1992, 201
 Summer Time Act 1927, 126
 Supreme Court Act 2003, 217

T Tariff Agreement (New Zealand and Australia) Ratification Act 1922, 123
 Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015, 242
 Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, 222
 Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017, 250
 Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996, 204
 Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993, 202
 Te Urewera Act 2014, 238, 250
 Telecommunications Act 2001, 223
 Territorial Sea, Contiguous Zone, and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977, 176
 Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, 223, 257
 Tohunga Suppression Act 1907, 100, 110
 Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975, 175
 Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985, 188
 Treaty of Waitangi (Fisheries Claims) Settlement Act 1992, 201
 Triennial Parliaments Act 1879, 89

U Unemployment Act 1930, 127
 United Nations Act 1946, 143
 Universities Act 1961, 157

W Waikato Raupatu Claims Settlement Act 1995, 344
 Waitangi Day Act 1960, 155
 Waitangi Day Act 1976, 175
 Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976, 175
 Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967, 163
 Water Services Entities Amendment Act 2023, 270
 Water Services Act 2021, 270
 Water Services Entities Act 2022, 289
 Women's Parliamentary Rights Act 1919, 122
 Workers' Dwellings Act 1905, 108

Notes

If you have any feedback or suggestions for new dates to include, please contact us. Details can be found at www.nationdatesnz.org

Past events, those you would like included in future editions:

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

Notes on citations and referencing

1. We have maintained the original forms of historical terms such as the titles of institutions and Acts of Parliament (this means, for example, that we have not added macrons where they do not occur in the original source).
2. The references identified in the text are available on the book's website: www.nationdatesnz.org.
3. A detailed *Nation Dates 2023 Selecting and Writing Protocol* and a *Nation Dates 2023 Citation and Reference Protocol* can be found on the book's website.